

04 Oct 2000 - Natl Archives, Washington DC

Dodge, William O. Capt James Indpt Co Cavalry Co MO

~~Indpt Co Cavalry~~ Home Guard

Invoice 1868 ~~Aug~~ Nov 3

Applicant

Certificate

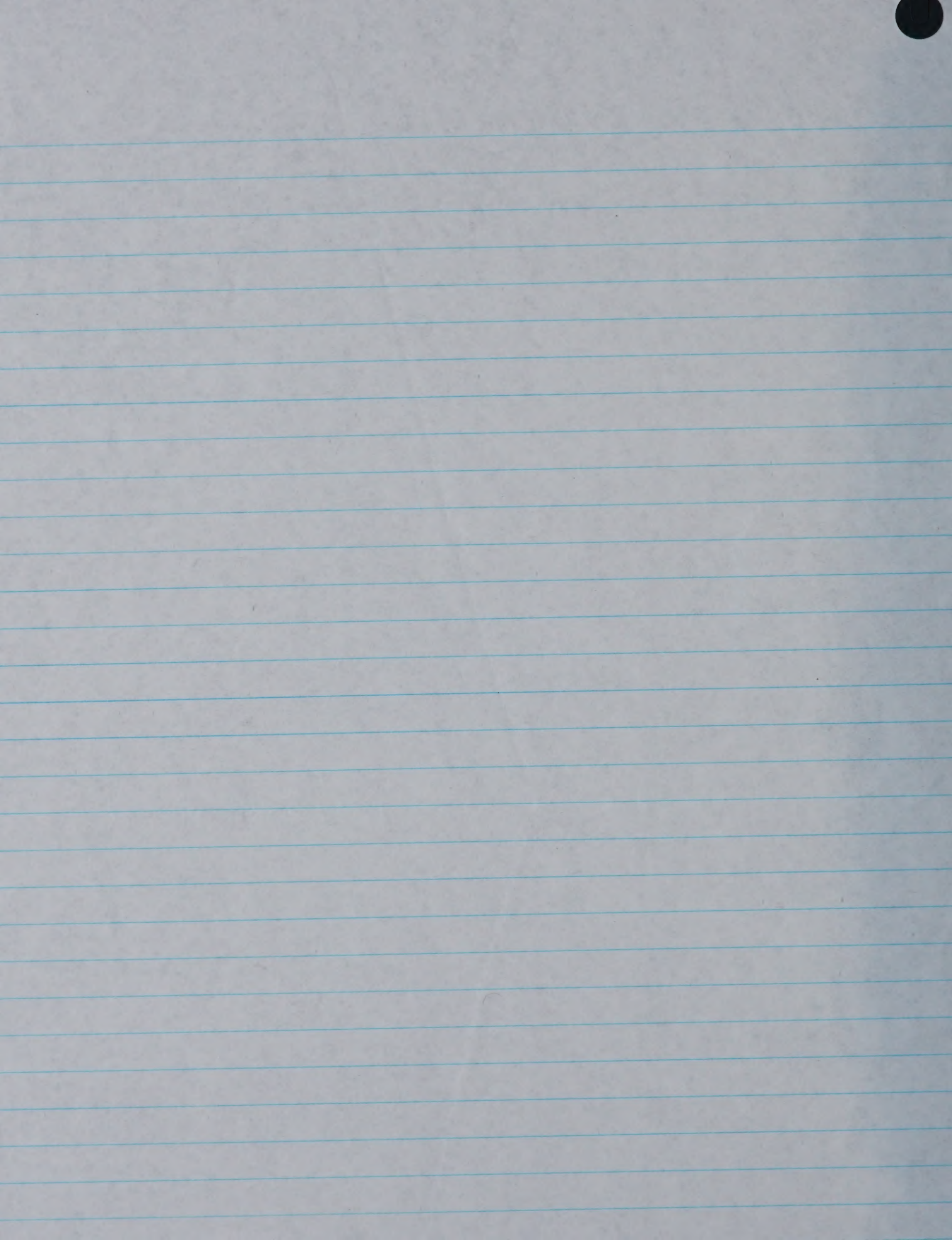
Widow 1901 Oct 14

134,550

83,722

750,007

533,791



Mary Lee Webb

p. 4

Reinforce Maps / Scots, etc

On 28 Sept 1066 William the Conqueror landed in England.

~~His soldiers~~ The Bayeux Tapestry, ~~which~~ stitched by his ~~queen~~ and other women showed ~~that~~ that soldiers on both sides carried shields, but they did not yet use coats of arms. A century ~~later~~ ~~they~~ ~~was~~ the ~~most~~ ~~prominent~~ ~~leader~~ leaders wore embossed the shields, ~~making~~ ~~some~~ ~~more~~ of the families duplicated others, instead of a mere shields, large flags were used for the ~~leader~~ ~~leading~~ ~~officer~~ leader - very much needed became the

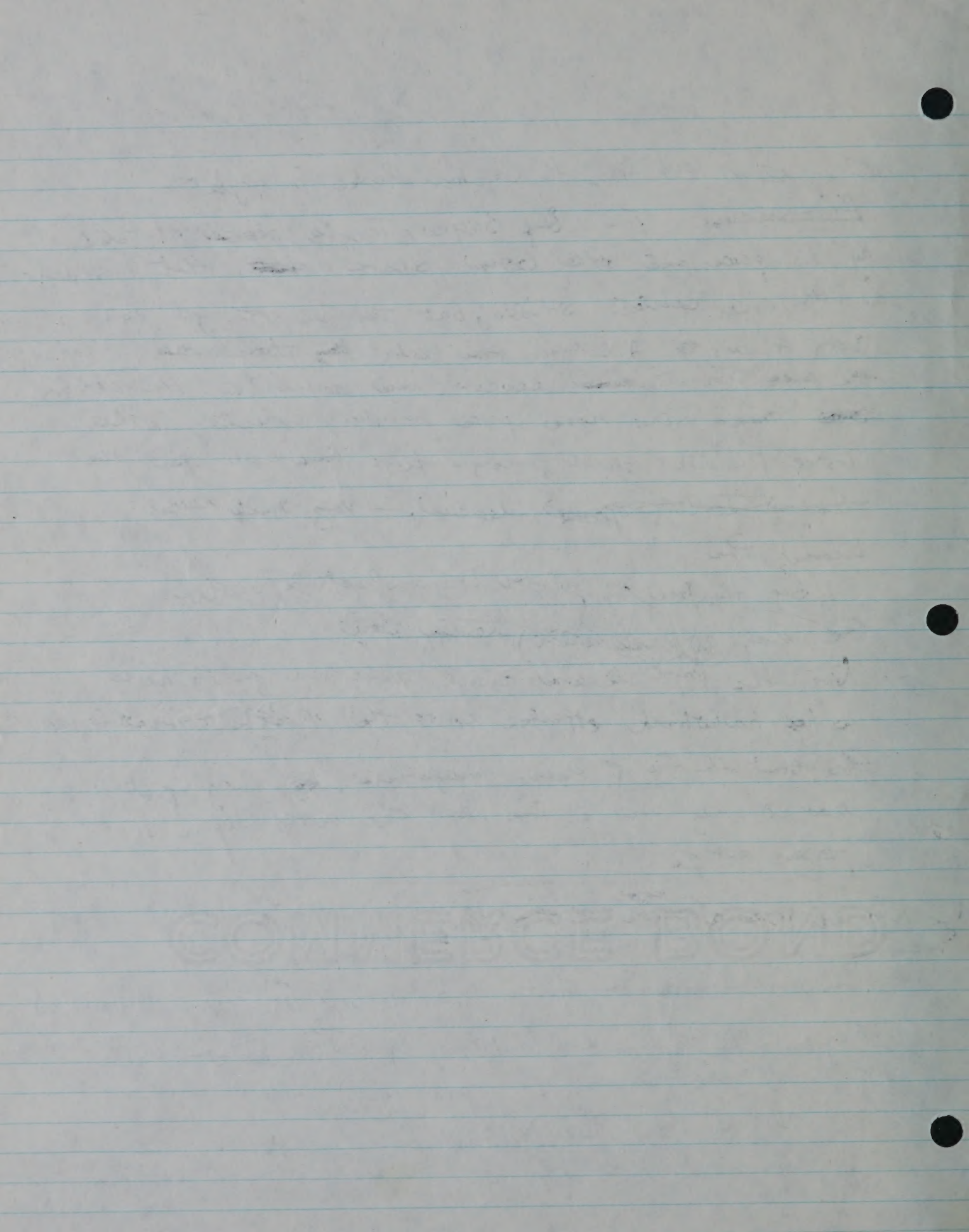
By the time ~~the~~ Peter Dreyer fought in ~~Scotland~~ ~~(see page 10 in the book)~~ ~~leader~~ ~~was~~

→ King ~~the~~ fought he wore a suit of mail and for the first time a hawk which effected up to the mouth ~~had to see~~ this about the time of Peter's grandfather. ~~by~~ Long before now and they wore an ~~iron~~ IRON cap with only a slit to see out of.

King ~~the~~ wore a ^{royal} shield of three lions

1 During the first 150 years (1150-1300) this period may be said to have been in process of formation ~~as~~ ^{as an} exact screen - its zenith was its golden age)

Medieval England (H W Davis) 1928.



Bedrington

Amazingly, within the Captivity of Egypt 1066 AD was /
illiterate, but he saw to it that his sons had good
education (by clerics). From then on Royal sons were educated -
but the rest of the families ~~was illiterate~~, excluding clerics
were illiterate.

Sent Mr. Cland -
Kate Suckman

Ellanderson

...the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...

When I started writing a Dodge
genealogy based on our family's
line, I was very green at it and
would (hopefully) do it in a more
professional manner. I grew up hearing
family tales that I swallowed but now
have my doubts about what should
be omitted for the next part - even
Dodge who wrote the book a century
ago swallowed the John & John's gold rush marriage
and that they came from California (the Alvins
did!).

In the last few years one of the SE signed
facts have come to light + Richard Dodge's two
wives' identity. Now should also be added about
as Bump Dodge's maternal grandparents (Ellis-Jones), New
Hampshire roots (probably from incorporating his
marriage lines, forced down mentions of wife #2
Lydia Deane) + rechecked mention of Aunt Sarah

Samuel Deane (Dodge) Deane + had relation with her brother.
Her brother John was a judge, but very henpecked!

the first time I saw a person with a beard and a turban.

My first experience of a person of color was in the

company of a white man, who was a member of

the same organization (the same) as

the white man. He was a white man, and he

was a white man, and he was a white man.

In the last few years (the last few years)

of that time, I have seen a lot of people

who are not white, and who are not white.

Only a few people are not white, and only

a few people are not white, and only a few

people are not white, and only a few people

are not white, and only a few people are

not white, and only a few people are not

white, and only a few people are white.

When I started writing a book

about the people of color, I was very

surprised to find out that there were

so many people of color in the world.

DODGE FAMILY

Sir Peter Dodge (12-?-13-?) of Stopworth, Chester, England became Baron Pierre Doidge in Scotland →

John Dodge of Rotham, Kent, England. Sir Peter's arms were reconfirmed to this ancestor in 1547 →

John Dodge of Middlechinnock, Somerset (15-?-1635) married Margery. children:

- 1- Richard (1602-1672) William Michael Mary
m. about 1631 Edith (?)
- 2- Richard, Margery, Lt. John, Marie, Richard², Sarah, Samuel, Joseph, /
d. young (1643-1705)
m. 1668 Marah Eaton (1643-1716) Edward
- 3- Richard³ ← Mary Martha Daniel William
(1670-1739)
m. 1694 Martha Low (1669-17-?)
- 4- Martha, Nathaniel, Lucy, Nathaniel, Margaret, Barnabas, Paul, Richard⁴
(1716-1777?)
m. 1734 Sarah Tuttle (1716-1796)
- 5- Rufus Richard⁵ ← Nathaniel Asa James Thomas Sarah Mary
(17 -1835)
m. 1770 Lois Towne (1752-1812)
- 6- Ananiah, Levi, Stephen, Richard⁶, Simon, Lois, John, Parly, Patty, /
(1772-1835) Amasa, Joshua
m. 1796 Keziah Ellis (1780-1845)
- 7- Charlotte, Dwight, Jedediah, Levi, Keziah, John, Freeman, Simon, Silas,
(1798-1869) Samuel Orison, Adaline, Ellis
m. 1817 (1) Susan Monroe
(1799-1830) m. 1830 (2) Lydia Woodman Pearce (1802-1881)
- 8- Silas, Lucy Moriah, Phebe Keziah, Obadiah M, William C.,
Levi Freeman Levi James, Sarah C., Emma Adelia
John Freeman, Lydia Susannah (1841-1932)
m. 1860 Dr. Lemuel Dunn (1820-1883)
children: ↓
- 9- Dwight Dunn Benjamin Dunn John Dunn Mary Lydia Dunn (+Dr. Dunn's
(1869-1953) older child.)
m. 1898, William Wesley White (1869-1963)
children: ↓
- 10- Benjamin Dunn White Ada White
b. 1899 b. 1903

Line chart showing the direct line of descent of Ada (White) Yoakum from Richard Dodge I. She is the 10th generation from the Ocean, and her great grandchildren are the 13th. Since most of the above ancestors were male, that is about average. Female ancestors seem to have children at a younger age, so with more female ancestors there tend to be more generations.

Edmund held extensive estates in the Midlands and in Wales as well as the honour of Lancaster, but he chose to make Lancaster his principal residence. Before long he was using *earl of Lancaster* as his customary title, and his independence in his estates was as great as that which had been enjoyed by John during the reign of Richard I. In addition to the ordinary revenues of the honour, Edmund appropriated some of the fines from the assize courts and from the pleas of the forest. He exercised the royal right of purveyance within the boundaries of his own estates, and ironically enough, himself appointed the sheriff, whose duties were to safeguard the interests of the crown against encroachment by the earl. In practice his authority approached that of an earl palatine although he never assumed a title that implied such powers. He was most loyal to his brother, Edward I, and he demanded from Lancashire considerable sums of money to help pay for Edward I's campaigns against Prince Llewelyn in North Wales. In 1276, one of the worst years, he authorised the earl of Warwick to recruit troops in Lancashire, and, to the general dismay, ordered the sheriff to close all Lancashire markets, and commandeer food and goods for the use of the king and his army in Wales. Edward's wars against Scotland were to impose even heavier burdens, but in June 1296 before the first Scottish campaign began, Earl Edmund died, and the honour passed to his eldest son, the notorious Thomas of Lancaster.

Thomas was no more than twenty years of age when he succeeded his father as earl of Lancaster, and immediately he was plunged into the urgent business of raising troops for the Scottish wars. The whole of England was taxed to pay for the campaign, and for each of the years from 1297 to 1301 Lancashire was required to make additional contributions of men and arms. In the first year the county raised three thousand foot soldiers and in both 1299 and 1300 two thousand Lancastrians were forcibly recruited for service in Scotland.

On the accession of Edward II in 1307 Thomas of Lancaster was made steward of England. He much resented the presence of Piers Gaveston at court, and his influence in the counsels of the king. In 1310 he led the lords in forcing Edward II to agree to rule through a council of twenty-eight *ordainers*, of whom Thomas was one, and two years later he was mainly responsible for Gaveston's death. Gaveston's place as favourite was taken by Hugh le Despenser, and Lancaster was no more in the real confidence of the king than he had been when Gaveston was alive. He refused to accompany Edward on the Scottish campaign which ended in the battle of Bannockburn, though the following year, 1315, he took command of the army which tried without much success to minimise the after-effects of the English defeat. In 1316 Scottish troops plundered north-eastern England as



Lancaster's Borough
Seal (reverse)

This pretty
much
describes the
situation as
Sir Pierre

Dodge
Dodge of
Lancashire
forgot for
King Edward I.

the son to
Edward II was
left impoverished
and no help
for war. - Sir
Pierre thus lost his
potential barony.

(see over) Re: Sir Pierre Dodge

King Edward I of England is considered one of England's
greatest Kings, but his wars in Wales and Scotland
left the nation impoverished. His son Edward II was inefficient,
had no appetite for war, & let intrigues like
Gawron & the Despauers take over ruling the government.

If Howard really was a class of Sir Peter Dudge
they own Coddyla in Scotland, Scotland battled
against war. King Edward II was that (fearful).

Reported Early Dodge Family Line from Sir Peter, AD 1306.
Sources of information cited within the list.

"Earwicken History of East Cheshire, 1877 Vol II pages 108-9

"The Dodge family was connected with Offerton for many years. The name was first spelt Dogge (seft G) and sometimes Doggeson. Arms granted to Peter Dodge of Stockport. (date 34th Edward I = 1306)
In 1384-5, mention was made of Robert, son of Robert Doggeson in 1390 of his son, William, holding lands in Stockport.

In 1422/3 William Doggeson of Stockport has lands in the Hillgate, and in 1428 he is spoken of as William Dogge, mercer, of Stockport.

(The name then becomes more common - one was mayor of Stockport. Dr. Joseph T. Dodge wrote that a pedigree going back to the 14th Century but did not publish it because he had not verified it yet - but did provide these names)

A group of homes in Offerton still is called "Dodge Field." Mention of:
1433-4 William Dodge mentioned. 1454 William Dodge. 1475 William Dodge.
1483-4 William Dodge. 1499-1500 Oliver Dodge. 1571, Oliver Dodge,
and 1671 Robert Dodge. (In 1812 Samuel Dodge was mayor.)

Continuing the First Paragraph above regarding the Stockport Dodges the town name as well as the Dodge name undergoes evolution in spelling Dogge/Dridge/Doggeson/Dodge and Stockport/Stopford/Stopforth/ with the name Stopworth being the latest version.

Ormonds History of Cheshire page 828 (14 Aug. 1891) refers to the 1306 grant of arms, and says that in the reign of Elizabeth "a family by the name of Dodge hold a small property in Offerton and were of Holliday Hill, and says in the 1700's were still in Holliday Hill with Dodge Fold a hamlet in Offerton, having acquired its name from yeomen in the family.

1. The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the plane was the fresh air. It felt like I had been in a bubble for hours.

2. The second thing I noticed was the view. The landscape was beautiful, with rolling hills and a clear blue sky.

3. The third thing I noticed was the people. They were all smiling and seemed to be in a good mood.

4. The fourth thing I noticed was the food. It was delicious and exactly what I needed after a long flight.

5. The fifth thing I noticed was the weather. It was perfect, not too hot and not too cold.

6. The sixth thing I noticed was the time. It was just what I needed to relax and enjoy the moment.

7. The seventh thing I noticed was the place. It was a beautiful location with a lot of history.

8. The eighth thing I noticed was the people. They were all friendly and seemed to be from different parts of the world.

9. The ninth thing I noticed was the food. It was delicious and exactly what I needed after a long flight.

10. The tenth thing I noticed was the time. It was just what I needed to relax and enjoy the moment.

Vol I - 1-5 } (leaves)
Dodge Coat of Arms - Vol II 465-471 }
6-15 Aug + Wm to Kewbury
419-422 Wills of Richard & Edith

Dodge says —

Exonwren's Hx of ~~the~~ East Cheshire 1877 Vol II pp 108-9.
"The D. family were connected with Offerton for many generations."

The name was first spelt Dodge (soft g) + sometimes Daggerson.
Came go. to Peter Dodge of Stockport. 34th Feb 1, 1306
1306-5 mention of Robert son of Robert Daggerson & in 1380 of William
his son holding lands in Stockport In 1422-3 Wm Daggerson Stockport
had lands in the Hallgate & in 1428 he is given as Wm Dodge, Mercer,
of Stockport. — Near then see more names — one was Mayor of Stockport
JTD had Daggerson going back to 14th century but did not
publish it because he had not had it verified yet.
A group of houses in Offerton still called "Dodge Fold."

1433-4 William 1454 Wm D. 1475 Wm D 1483-4 W D
1485-6 W D 1498-1500 Oliver D 1571, Oliver D & 1671 Robert D.
(In 1812 Samuel Dodge was Mayor) Stopworth is considered
to be the name for Stockport; in 1530 Stopford & 1545 Stopforth.
Ormerod's Hx of Cheshire (1844 & 1891) refers to the 1306 grant of
land & says in reign of Elizabeth "a farm by the name of Dodge held
a small property in Offerton, & was of Halling Hill & says in 1700
still in Halling Hill with Dodge fold a hamlet in Offerton, having
separated its name from yeoman in the family."

Exonwren's Hx E Cheshire says p. 231 Wm Dodge (prob of Stockport)
in 26 Aug 1637 Maymoot Heginbathem etc —

Beard's Gen of West 1830 "Francis Cheapney son of Sir John
Cheapney who d 1556 in May, dau of Edw. Dodge of Wrother &
died s/o Isaac."

Hersey Society Publ (FF2)

Visitation of Cheshire, 1580 —

" Elizabeth Wignington of Efferton (Reedle, George, Richard, Nicholas) of Efferton) no Oliver Dwyer & Stockport. She was alive in 1553. They had 1 Oliver, 2 Marys, 3 Daughters)

" Visitation of Cornwall, 162 — " (publ #1874 p78 Tavistock

Rushy Co Devon — says John Dodge was in 1635 Drangon, Dec of Rt Worshipful Sir Fre Gleywill, Kent. (says Wrotham in Kent is 15 mi SE of London. Easing is 15 mi N of London

John Dodge of Middlechurch, Somerset who d in 1635 was given & held of the honors of John of Rotham Kent. (if the record did not positively state John, the journey, died of 1550.

There was also a John of Mannington, Norfolk who had other Dodge sons who were not heirs of his honors & lands.

NEHGR says Will of John Dodge of Middlechurch publ in Vol 44 p27.

p4 — Richard Dodge of Rotham Kent → John Dodge, ^{Rotham Kent} = Elizabeth dau of John Cotton in Epping Englands

1 John Dodge of Mannington in Norfolk	= Catharine daug of John Leighton of Shropshire	2 Edward Dodge	Margaret ex John Edw Rother of Kent & to Cleveford.
---------------------------------------	---	----------------	---

John Dodge ob. s.p.	Mary ex Peter Houghton of London, Alderman; 2 Sir Thomas Vavasour, Kent Marshall	Anno Oax John Dotts 2 Sir Christopher Heydon
---------------------	--	--

Charnock & Clee are neighboring parishes in extreme So of Somerset Co & Halstock, Dorset Co or just over the line So of there.

Children of Michael Dodge of East Cleeve

- 1 Mary born 18 Dec 1639/40
- 2 John " 31 Jan 1641-2
- 3 William " 31 Jan 1642-4 on Elizabeth Houghton of Borely
- 10 Feb 1645 (Family re)
- 4 Michael born 20 Feb 1646-7
- 5 Richard " 30 May 1650

Ch of Wm.

1 Capt John 2 b. 1636, Jacob Proctor 10 Apr 1659

2 " William 5 (165-5) 1640 & 24 Nov 1710 age 79

3 Hannah b 1642, m James Porter who d 1680

m (2) Thomas born 1661

So sick Dodge, killed in Monmouth war in 1675? may have been another son

William Dodge

still is his waggish poem entitled, "The Gathering of the Scotch-Irish Clans" (at the Scotch-Irish Society meetings, of course), which begins:

Are ye gangin' to the meetin', to the meetin' o' the clans,
With your tartans and your pibrochs and your bonnets and brogans?
There are Neeleys from New Hampshire and Mulligans from Maine,
McCarthys from Missouri and a Tennessee McShane.

There follows a succession of straight Irish names, of people all claiming to be Scotch-Irish; and the satire ends:

We'll sit upon the pint-stoup and we'll talk of auld lang syne
As we quaff the flowing haggis to our lasses' bonnie eyne.
And we'll join in jubilation for the thing that we are not;
For we say we aren't Irish, and God knows we aren't Scot!

Probably some member of the Scotch-Irish Society could have informed Mr. Brannigan that one does not "quaff" haggis; indeed, the ingredients of that dish would repel most American Scotch-Irishmen, no matter how patriotic. (These verses are cited in Smith, *The "Scotch-Irish" Shibboleth*, pp. 28-29. For other examples of the Irish American attitude, see O'Connell, *The "Scotch-Irish" Delusion in America*; Bagenal, *The American Irish*; and Linehan, *The Irish Scots and the "Scotch-Irish,"* among many others.)

From: "A History of the Middle Ages"
by Dana Carleton Munro (1902)
D. Appleton & Co., Publ.

Baron Pierre Dodge

APPENDIX II

Important Events in Scottish History

EARLY HISTORY

- 80. Invasion of North Britain (i.e., Scotland) by the Roman, Agricola
- 208. Invasion by Severus
- 412. Departure of Romans from Britain
- 563. St. Columba lands in Iona; introduces Christianity
- 565. Irish Christianity established in Pict-land
- 664. Roman Christianity adopted in Northumbria at Synod of Whitby
- 710. Roman Christianity accepted in Pict-land
- 802. Norsemen plunder Iona and western coast
- 844. Kenneth MacAlpin becomes king of the Picts and Scots
- 1018. Annexation of Strathclyde (southwest) by King of Scots
- 1040. Duncan I defeated and slain by Macbeth

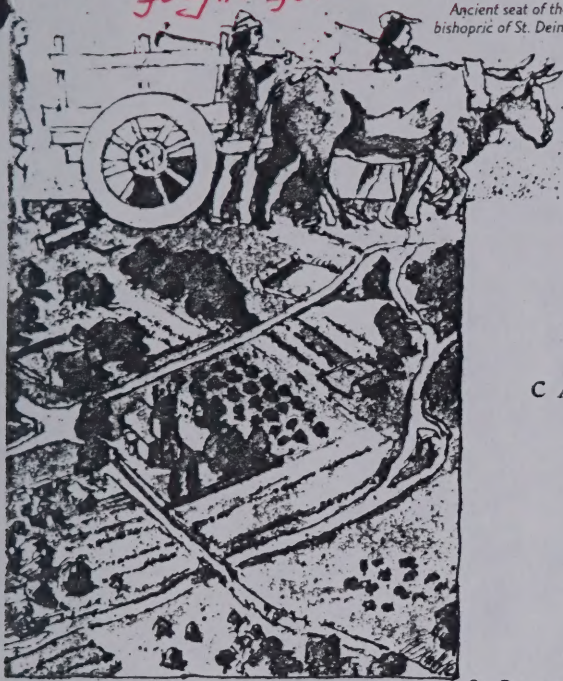
MAKING OF THE NATION

- 1069. Marriage of Malcolm Canmore and the Saxon Margaret
- 1102. Magnus Barefoot acquires the Western Islands
- 1124. David I introduces feudalism to Scotland
- 1174. William the Lion surrenders the independence of Scotland to the English king, Henry II
- 1189. English king, Richard I (Lion-hearted), acknowledges independence of Scotland
- 1222. Alexander II conquers Argyle, in west
- 1266. Western Islands acquired by Scotland

THE WAR OF INDEPENDENCE FROM ENGLAND

- 1292. English king, Edward I, awards disputed Scottish crown to John Balliol
- 1296. Balliol dethroned by Edward. Revolt led by William Wallace against English
- 1305. Execution by English of William Wallace
- 1306. Coronation of Robert Bruce

Note Castles built by
King Edward I -
the King Sir Peter
fought for



After conquering Wales at the end of the 13th century, Edward I built here one of his great castles as a garrison for the most independent part of the principality.

The monastery of Llanelyw was renamed to honor St. Asaph when the see was established in the 12th century.

The 13th-century castle of Edward I and town walls are well preserved

Ancient seat of the bishopric of St. Deiniol.

Built by Edward I, the castle was birthplace of Edward II and, in recent times, the scene of the investiture of the Prince of Wales.

Another of Edward I's castles is superbly sited overlooking the Irish Sea

Roman, Anglo-Saxon, and Viking by turn, the city preserves a 15th-century timbered guildhall and the ruins of a castle.

The confrontation in 1284 between King Henry II and Thomas Becket took place in the Norman castle, since raised, Henry VI was taken prisoner here in 1455 during the Wars of the Roses.

Wales

Map of
Medieval
Wales &
Southwest
England

DODGE FAMILY

(Map 1 - Dodges
in England)





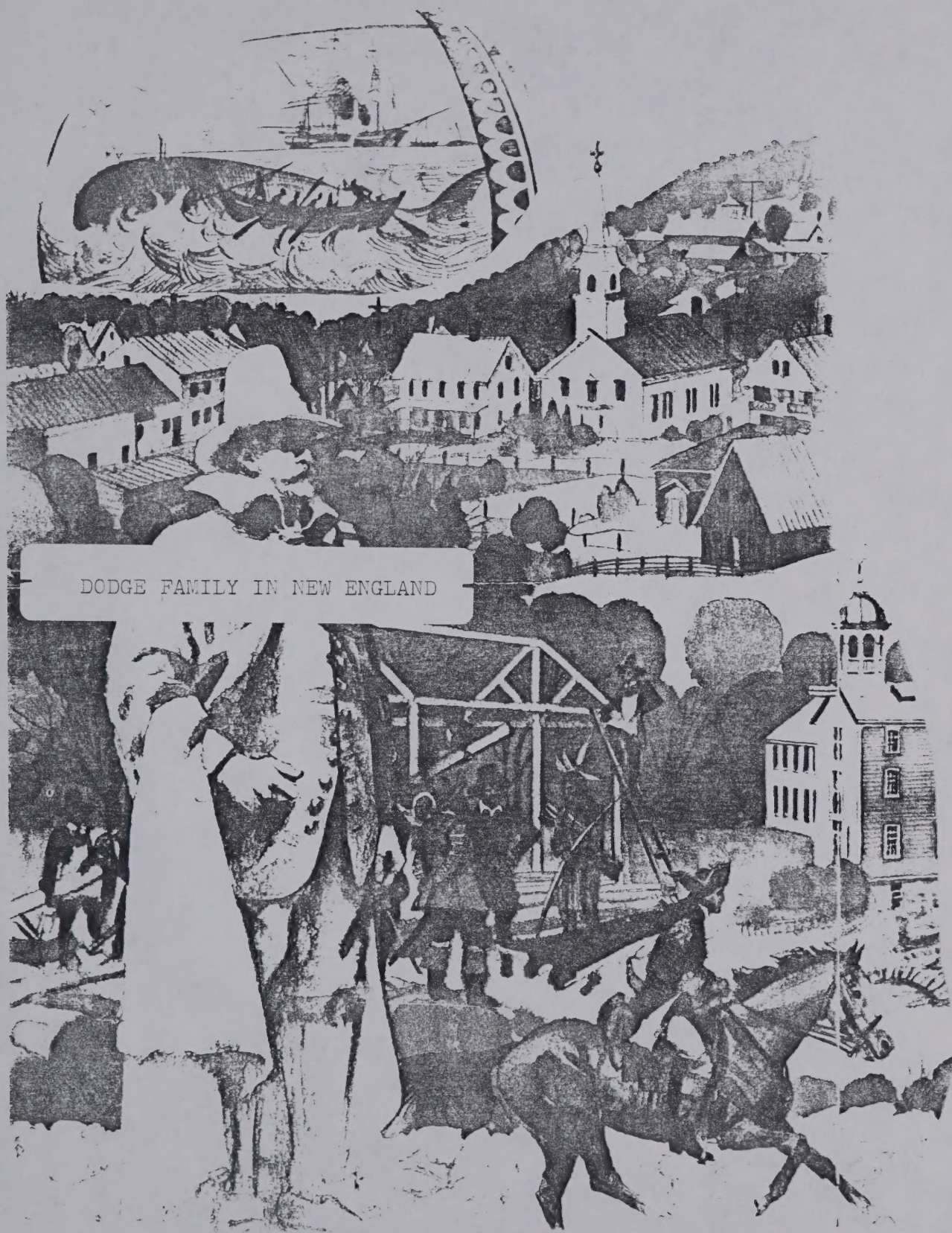
King Edward I -
the 2nd of the
English



Map of
England
Southwest
United Kingdom
National

WORLD MAP

1st of the
in England



DODGE FAMILY IN NEW ENGLAND



CHURCH AND THE VICTORY



Dodge

Founders of American Families by Coker - R 929.2 C694 - page 92

Dodge - Richard - Salem MA 1638. Wenham 1648 & Beverly 15 June 1671.

Farmer. Harvard College contributor #3216, 3484†

- Williams - Came on "Lion's Whelp" 1629, Salem (MA) 1629. d. ca. 1685†

Husbandman. Representative (Richard's bro)

Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy - Virkus - Vol VI p 974

DODGE, Richard (ca. 1602-1672), from Eng., 1629, and settled at Salem, Mass.; a founder of Beverly, Mass., 1667; m Edith - (d 1678).

DODGE, William, from Eng. in the "Lyon's Whelp," 1629, to Salem, Mass.; freeman, 1637; a founder of church at Beverly.

Peop's Pioneers

DODGE, DODS,

Richard, Salem. Adm. chh. 5 (3) 1644. Ch. Richard and Sarah bapt. 3 (5) 1644, Elizabeth adm. chh. 20 (2) 1645. Elizabeth adm. chh. 28 (12) 1657. He rem. to Wenham; propr. in 1644, Beverly.

Will, dated 14 (9) 1670, inv. June 27, 1671; wife Edith, ch. John, Richard, Samuel, Edward, Joseph, Mary Herrick, and Sarah; bro. Wm. D., Sen.; bro. Michael D. in Eng. to pay rent for land he occupies. The widow Edith, in will dated Feb. 14, 1677, gave her est. to daus. Mary (wife of Zachary) Herrick, Sarah, (wife of Peter) Woodbury, and their children; and to sons Edward and others.

William, husbandman, a passenger in the Lyon's Whelp in 1629 to Salem; recommended by the Mass. Bay Co. to Gov. Endecott to have charge of a team of horses. He bought 200 acres of land in Salem bounds 28 (7) 1644. Ch. John bapt. 25 (10) 1636, William bapt. 19 (7) 1640, Hannah bapt. 24 (5) 1642.

Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700

by Frank R Holmes page Lxxx (HPL 692.2.4741)

says derivation of the name DODGE is

"to evade by a sudden shift of place;
one who evades or fumbles"

The family is of Ancient English origin;
in 1306 Peter Dodge of Stockworth,
County of Chester, was granted a Coat of Arms.

Article goes on to say that Richard
and William were sons of John of East Coker,
Somerset. (No mention of a woman's dagger
distilling milk).

100

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

During the last week of the year
I have been very busy with
the preparation of the annual report
and the closing of the books.
The work has been very
heavy and I have been
very busy with it.
I have been very busy with
the preparation of the annual report
and the closing of the books.
The work has been very
heavy and I have been
very busy with it.

[Redacted]

John son of Thomas & Edith Braine	2 Sep. 1599
Edward son of Edward & Cicile Braine	1 July 1600
John baseborne son of Agnes Braine	5 Oct. 1600
Alice dau. of John & Marget Braine	9 Jan. 1600/1
Joane dau. of Thomas Braine the younger & Edeth	4 Oct. 1601
Agnis dau. of John & Margaret Braine	31 Jan. 1601/2
John son of John Brayne the yonger at Colpoole & Margaret	8 Apr. 1603
Marye dau. of Thomas Brayne the yonger & Edith	10 Apr. 1603
William son of William & Alice Brayne	30 Nov. 1603
John s. of John Brayne at Collpoole & Margaret	21 Apr. 1605
John son of Thomas Brayne the younger & Edith	30 June 1605
Thomas son of John Braine at Colpoole & Margaret	15 Oct. 1606
William son of Edward & Elizabeth Brayne	22 Jan. 1606/7
Joseph (sic) son of William & Alice Brayne	18 Feb. 1606/7
Edith dau. of Edward & Elizabeth Brayne	17 May 1608
Agnes dau. of William & Alice Brayne	19 June 1608
Agnes dau. of Thomas Braine junior & Edith	13 Nov. 1608
George son of William & Alice Brayne	20 Jan. 1610/1
John son of William & Alice Brayne	2 Jan. 1613/4
Thomas son of John & Sara Braine	22 Sep. 1622
Richard son of Henry & Elizabeth Brayne	29 Sep. 1629
Ann dau. of William & Grace Brayne	14 Dec. 1629
William son of Henry & Elizabeth Brayne	14 July 1631
William son of William & Grace Brayne	15 Apr. 1632
John son of George & Adrye Brayne	18 Jan. 1633/4
Francis son of John & Alice Brayne	7 Apr. 1634
Elizabeth dau. of Henry & Elizabeth Brayne	8 June 1634
John son of George & Adrye Brayne	31 Mar. 1635

MARRIAGES

William Braine & (blank)	23 June 1558
✓ Thomas Braine & Jone dau. of John Hickes	22 Sept. 1559
John Braine & Elizabeth Patton	27 Oct. 1566
Edward Balch & Jone Braine	10 Jan. 1569/70
William Browne of Tintinhull & Alice Braine of this parish	19 June 1592
Thomas Grace (?) & Elizabeth Braine	6 Oct. 1594
Edward Braine & Cicelie Fawne	28 Apr. 1595
Robert Guy of Whitchurch, Dorset & Jone Braine	14 Sept. 1601
John Phelps of Merriott & Agnes Brayne	5 July 1602
William Brayne & Alice Vyney	14 Feb. 1602/3
William Domyne of Buckland, Dorset & Avice Braine dau. of John Braine senior of this parish	8 May 1609
Thomas Pyke of Merriott & Margaret Brayne of this parish	22 Oct. 1620

NOTE: Robert Pike (Pyke) came to New England, possibly on the "Charles" in 1640. It is believed he came from Merriott, also. See Search series, volume 18, pp. 118-119. He possibly married (1) Mary Brayne, 3 Aug. 1616, Crewkerne, Somerset. He married (2) Catherine _____ who accompanied him to New England.

John Parrett of Martock & (lost) Brayne of this parish	(lost) Apr. 1621
Thomas Tintiney, minister of this parish & Alice Braine	3 Aug. 1622
(lost) Chaffie & Edith Braine	11 (lost) 1623
✓ <u>Richard Dodge of Middle Chinnock & Edith Bra() of this parish</u>	5 May 1628
Robert Maton of London & Elizabeth Brayne	14 May 1629
George Brayne & Adrye Pople	29 Apr. 1633
John Brayne & Jane Chaffie	3 June 1634

BURIALS

Margerie Braine	20 May 1573
-----------------	-------------

New rents

6s. 3d. new rent from John Dene for a close of land in Holbard alias Holebere from the lord.

Extent of works

(includes John Dene)

Compotus, bishop of Bath & Wells, 1527-28 (Ibid. DD/SAS BA 4)

Chard

Overland rents

10s. from John Dene for 3 acres meadow called Parkemedehed.

7s. 8d. from John Dene for 4 acres meadow in lower part of Parkemedede.

10s. from same John Dene for 1 1/2 acres meadow called Newmede.

16s. from John Dene for 16 acres land called Crouwelpitt.

15d. from John Dene for one parcel of land of 5 acres land and pasture of Waterlet(e).

6s. 8d. new rent of John Dene for a close of land in Holbard alias Holebere.

Strays

(Two strays sold ro John Deane.)

DODGE, RICHARD (a. 1602-1672) of Salem., MA.

Two brothers, Richard & William Dodge, came to Salem, MA on the "Lyon's Whelp" in 1629. They were the sons of John Dodge of East Coker & Middle Chinnock, Somerset. See Search series, volume 18, pp. 43-45. Richard Dodge had a daughter, Mary, who was aged 78 in 1710 (b.a. 1632). According to the IGI records of Somerset, there was a Mary Dodge, bpt. 19 April 1632, East Coker, daughter of Richard Dodge & Edith Woodbury. Robin Bush has now traced the marriage of Richard Dodge "of Middle Chinnock and Edith Bra() of this parish", 5 May 1628, at Stoke-sub-Hamdon (3 miles N. of Middle Chinnock). The bride's full surname has been lost where the corner of the page has perished and there is no surviving Bishop's Transcript for that year and no marriage licence. The fourth letter of the surname seems under ultra-violet light to be probably the letter "y" and a search of the Stoke-sub-Hamdon parish registers revealed that the only likely surname was "Brayne". Certainly there was no baptism of any Edith at Stoke with a surname beginning "Bra___" other than Brayne. There were two possible baptisms for the wife: Edith daughter of Thomas Braine junior and Edith his wife was baptised on 21 May 1592 and Edith daughter of Edward and Elizbeth Brayne on 17 May 1608. The first seems probably to be linked with the marriage at Stoke of (lost) Chaffie and Edith Braine on 11 (lost) 1623 which leaves the second as that of Richard Dodge's wife. Having found this, Robin Bush then made a comprehensive search of the Stoke-sub-Hamdon registers (1558-1635, burials to 1640) for the surname.

BAPTISMS

John son of Thomas Braine	4 Oct. 1561
Thomas son of Thomas Braine	17 Dec. 1563
Thomas son of Thomas Brayne	24 Mar. 1564/5
Isabell dau. of Thomas Brayne	19 July 1567
Thomas son of John & Elizabeth Braine	22 Jan. 1567/8
William son of John Braine	24 Dec. 1569
✓ Edward son of Thomas Braine	29 Jan. 1569/70
Alice dau. of John Brayne junior	18 Oct. 1571
Jone dau. of Thomas Brayne	4 June 1572
George son of John Brayne	1 Oct. 1573
Agnes dau. of Thomas Brayne	25 Dec. 1574
Avice dau. of John Braine junior & Isabell	27 Apr. 1580
Richard son of Thomas & Jone Braine	22 May 1580
John son of John Brayne junior & Isabell	14 Apr. 1583
Henry son of John Braine junior & Isabell	17 Jan. 1584/5
Mary dau. of John Braine junior & Isabell	12 Mar. 1586/7
Theophilus son of John & Isabell Braine	14 Dec. 1590
Thomas son of Thomas Braine junior & Edith	21 Mar. 1590/1
Edith dau. of Thomas Braine junior & Edith	21 May 1592
Andrew son of Edward Braine	19 Jan. 1595/6
Margaret dau. of Edward & Cicelie Brayne	16 Feb. 1596/7
Thomas son of Thomas Braine junior & Edith	28 Feb 1596/7
Joane dau. of Edward & Sicile Braine	8 Oct. 1598
John son of John & Fraunces Braine	27 Dec. 1598

William son of John Braine	4 Apr. 1591
Thomas son of Thomas Braine junior	17 Apr. 1591
Richard son of Thomas Braine senior	11 Dec. 1595
John Braine	11 May 1597
Theophilus Braine his brother, "ye said daie and houre"	11 May 1597
John son of John Braine junior & Frances "his late decessed wyfe".	1 July 1599
Thomas son of Thomas Braine junior	17 Aug. 1600
John baseborne son of Agnis Braine	27 Mar. 1601
Johane dau. of Thomas Brayne the younger & Edith	30 Nov. 1601
Johane wife of Thomas Brayne the elder	21 Dec. 1601
Agnes dau. of John & Margaret Brayne	23 Mar. 1601/2
Edward son of Edward & Cicilie Brayne	9 Sept. 1603
Cecylie wife of Edward Brayne	11 Jan. 1603/4
John son of John Brayne the younger of Colpoole & Margaret	29 Mar. 1604
John Brayne at Coolpoole	10 Nov. 1606
Joseph son of William & Alice Brayne	20 Apr. 1607
William son of Edward & Elizabeth Brayne	7 June 1607
Agnes dau. of Thomas Braine junior & Edith	16 Nov. 1608
Alice Brayne, wydowe	26 Jan. 1610/11
Thomas son of Margaret Brayne, wydowe	2 May 1612
William Brayne	5 July 1614
John Brayne	19 Feb. 1614/15
Thomas Brayne thelder	3 Mar. 1620/1
Agnes dau. of Alles Braine, widow	21 Mar. 1627/8
Edith Brayne wife of Thomas Brayne	7 Sep. 1628
John son of George Brayne	8 May 1634
Elizabeth wife of Henry Brayne	5 May 1636
Thomas Brayne	14 Oct. 1638
Agnes dau. of William Brayne	28 Apr. 1640
✓ Elizabeth Brayne, widow	4 Nov. 1640

The manor of Stoke-sub-Hamdon formed part of the Duchy of Cornwall and the Somerset Record Office holds copies of two surveys of the manor, from which all of the following Braine references were abstracted:

Survey of Stoke-sub-Hamdon, 1615 (Royal Library, Windsor Castle).

Isabella Brayne, widow, holds one tenement, garden and orchard, Lyde Close in Easte Meade, West Meade and in the common fields, total 32 acres 1 rod, rent 25s 8 1/2d.

Thomas Brayne senior in right of his wife holds by copy one tenement, orchard, curtilage and close adjoining, a close called Smallbrooke, land in Ilchester Meade and in the common fields, total 14 1/2 acres, rent 14s 9d.

Alice Brayne, widow, holds one tenement, orchard and garden, a close called Smallbrooke, lands in the Weste and Easte Meade and in the common fields, total 32 acres, rent 27s 8 1/2d.

Thomas Brayne junior holds by copy an orchard, garden and croft, lands in the Weste Meade and in the common fields, total 16 1/2 acres, rent 15s 3d.

✓ Edward Brayne holds by copy one tenement, garden and lands, total 24 acres 1 rod, rent 8s.

Thomas Brayne senior holds in right of his wife by copy a cottage and garden of 1 rod, rent 3s 8d.

(Also, Richard Hoyte holds by copy one tenement and lands, total 24 acres 33 perches, rent 17s 1/2d.)

Survey of Stoke-sub-Hamdon manor, 1650 (Public Record Office, London, E 317/Somerset 38).

John Brayne by copy dated 9 Mar. 14 Charles (1638/9), one tenement, garden and orchard of 1/2 acre, 17 acres arable in the fields, on the lives of the said John, aged 45, his son John, aged 16, his son Francis, aged 14, rent 17 pounds 2s. "The lives are all in being".

Thomas Brayne by copy dated 14 Jan. 5 Charles (1629/30), one tenement, garden and orchard of 1/2 acre, 1 acre meadow, 9 acres 3 rods of arable land in the fields, 4 acres 3 rods called Owerlands, on the lives of himself, the said Thomas, John his son, aged 45, Edith his daughter, aged 53, rent 16 pounds. "John and Edeth are living".

Margaret Brayne by copy dated 31 Mar. 5 James (1607), half of a tenement and half a close called Lanshers Well Meade of 7 1/2 acres, 8 1/2 acres arable in the fields, a close called Orchard of 2 acres, lives herself, her sons John, aged 45, and Thomas, rent 18 pounds. "The said John only living".

Allice relict of William Brayne for her widowhood by copy granted to said William dated 3 Jan. 1 James (1603/4), one tenement, garden and orchard of 3 rods, and 32 acres 1 rod lands, 2 acres meadow, 4 acres pasture, 26 acres arable in the fields, lives William Brayne senior, William his son, aged 45, Andrew his son, rent 33 pounds. "William junior only living".

George Brayne and John his brother, by copy for their lives, one cottage and 1 acre arable in Brooke Feild, "the said cōpye being taken away by the late kings souldiers", rent 1 pound. "Both living".

Thomas Brayne, one tenement, garden and orchard of 3 rods, Lyde Meade of 4 acres, 1 acre meadow in Evillchester (i.e. Ilchester) Meade, 1 acre in East Meade, 26 acres arable in the fields, lives the said Thomas, aged 22, Sarah his sister, aged 16, John Brayne son of John Brayne junior, aged 1. "Lives all in being".

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Brayne of Stoke-sub-Hamdon, husbandman, 3 Dec. 1667, total 318 pounds 1s 7d. Administration granted to his relict, Theophila Brayne (ref: SRO, D/D/Ct, Brayne).

The family of Edith Braine can be reconstructed from the above sources as follows (all baptisms, marriages and burials solemnized at Stoke-sub-Hamdon).

1. Thomas Braine "the elder" of Stoke-sub-Hamdon, buried 3 Mar. 1620/1. Married Joan daughter of John Hicces on 22 Sep. 1559. She was buried 21 Dec. 1601.

Children

- a. John Braine- Bpt. 4 Oct. 1561
- b. Thomas Braine- Bpt. 17 Dec. 1563. Probably died in infancy.
- c. Thomas Braine "the younger" of Stoke-sub-Hamdon- Bpt. 24 Mar. 1564/5, buried 14 Oct. 1638. Married Edith _____, buried 7 Sept. 1628.

Children

- i. Thomas Braine- Bpt. 21 Mar. 1590/1, buried 17 Apr. 1591.
- ii. Edith Braine- Bpt. 21 May 1592. Married _____ Chaffie in 1623.
- iii. Thomas Braine- Bpt. 28 Feb. 1597/8, buried 17 Aug. 1600.
- iv. John Braine- Bpt. 2 Sept. 1599. Probably died young.
- v. Joan Braine- Bpt. 4 Oct. 1601, buried 21 Dec. 1601.
- vi. Mary Braine- Bpt. 10 Apr. 1603.
- vii. John Braine- Bpt. 30 June 1605.
- viii. Agnes Braine- Bpt. 13 Nov. 1608. Bur. 16 Nov. 1608.

2. Edward Braine of Stoke-sub-Hamdon- Bpt. 29 Jan. 1569/70. Married (1) Cecily Fawne on 28 Apr. 1595, who was buried 11 Jan. 1603/4. He married (2) Elizabeth _____.

Children by (1) Cecily Fawne

- a. Andrew Braine- Bpt. 19 Jan. 1595/6.
- b. Margaret Braine- Bpt. 16 Feb. 1596/7.
- c. Joan Braine- Bpt. 8 Oct. 1598.
- d. Edward Braine- Bpt. 1 July 1600, buried 9 Sept. 1603.

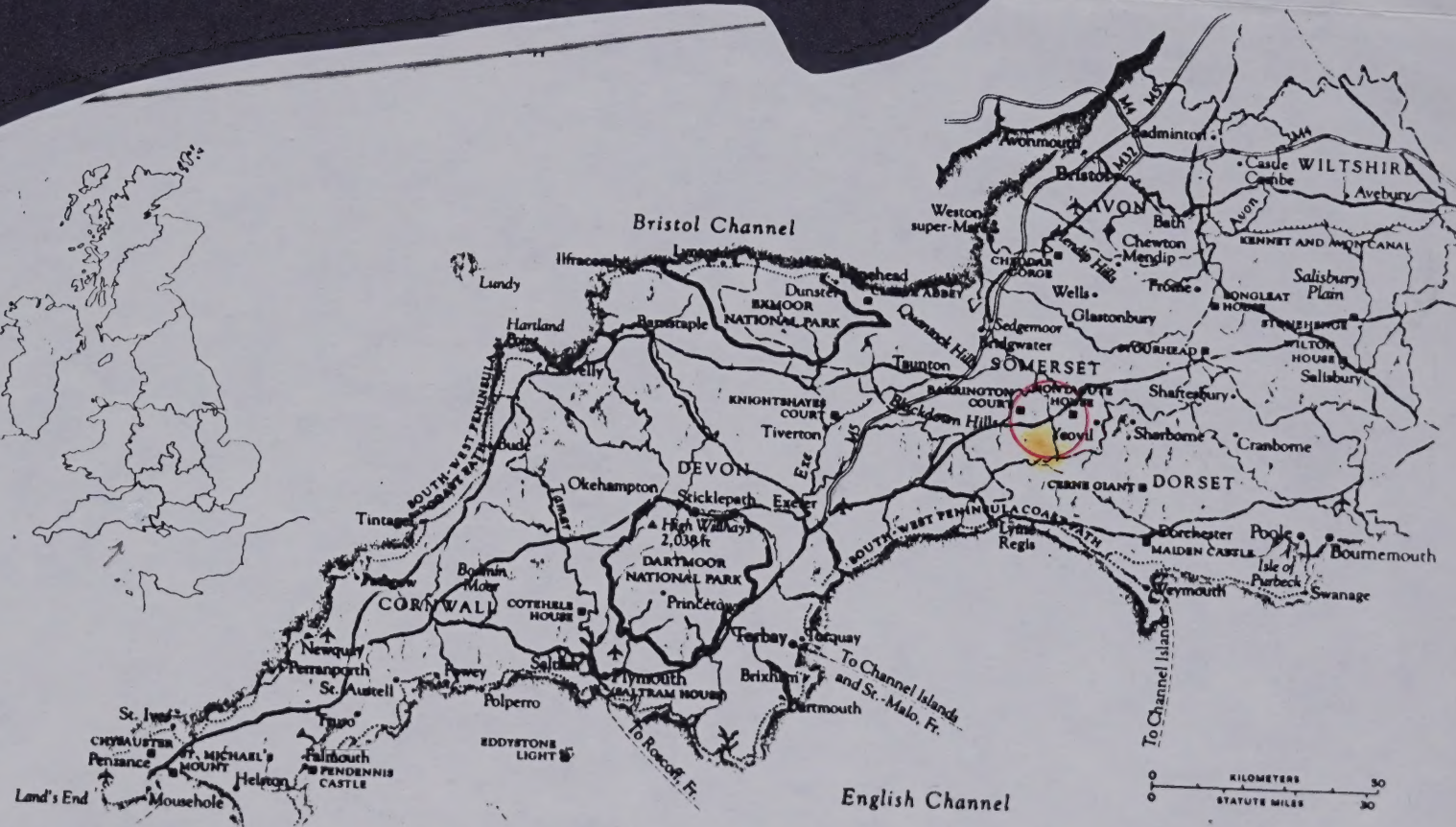
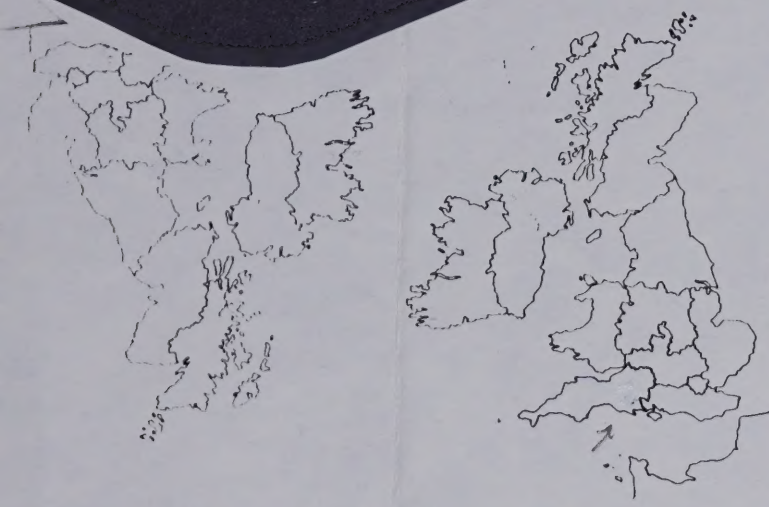
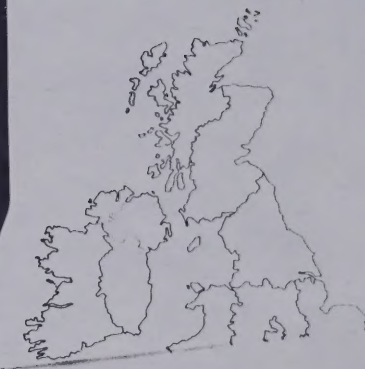
Children by (2) Elizabeth

- e. William Braine- Bpt. 22 Jan. 1606/7, buried 7 June 1607.
- f. Edith Braine- See below.

3. Edith Braine- Bpt. 17 May 1608. She married Richard Dodge of Middle Chinnock, Somerset, 5 May 1628. If she was the only wife of Richard Dodge she came to New England with him by 1638. However, the IGI records list — a Mary Dodge, bpt. 19 Apr. 1632, dau. of Richard Dodge & Edith Woodbury. If this is a second wife then the first wife may have been the mother of the first three children and the others were the wife of the later ones. For the children of Richard Dodge see the Search series, volume 18, p. 44.

The Dodes themselves continue to prove peculiarly elusive. A search of the Middle Chinnock Bishop's Transcripts (the parish registers surviving only from 1695) revealed only one further entry, the marriage of Hugh Holland and ✓ "Joahne" Dodge on 29 Apr. 1622 (their daughter Johane was baptised on 16 June 1622 and Joanna wife of Hugh Holland was buried on 21 Dec. 1629. Nearby, in the Bishop's Transcripts of East Chinnock (whose registers survive only from 1647), the following entries were found:

Christian dau. of William Dodge	Bpt. 20 Dec. 1598
William Dodge signs as churchwarden 1598/9	
Clemence dau. of William Dodge	Bpt. 20 Feb. 1602/3
Francis dau. of William Dodge	Bpt. 17 Apr. 1606
✓ William son of John Dodg	Bpt. 18 Aug. 1606
William Dodg signs as churchwarden 1611/2	



(lost) dau. of William Dodg

Bpt. 20 Aug. 1612

It seems likely that the baptism 18 Aug. 1606 of William son of John Dodge is that of the emigrant of 1629, and that the William Dodge producing children 1598-1612 was probably his uncle. This latter William is probably the witness to the will of John Dodge in 1635.

The manor known as Middle and West Chinnock passed into the hands of the Earl of Ilchester, whose records are deposited at Dorset Record Office. These include a court book of 1583-1635, copies of court roll 1598-1635, surveys of the manor dated 1589 (amended to 1606) and 1651 (all referenced as D/FSI box 13), and various 16th and 17th century deeds and leases (D/FSI boxes 82-85). Robin Bush searched all of these (the court book only sampled) but found no mention of the surname Dodge.

* * * * *

DOUGHTY, FRANCES (c. 1605-) of Dorchester, MA.

The account of the Doughty family as given in the Search series, volume 22, pp. 19-21 is inaccurate and can be extended in several respects. Francis Doughty (died 1634), father of the immigrant minister, Francis Doughty, was not from "Oldsbury" or Oldbury-on-Severn but from Old Sodbury and indeed, this is the parish given for Francis in Abstracts of Probate Acts in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1630-34, ed. John Matthews and George F. Matthews (1902), p. 262, and in Genealogical Gleanings, by Henry F. Waters, 1901, vol. 1, p. 820. The attribution is supported by the following account which establishes that the estate of "Hamstead" lies in Old Sodbury, taken from A New History of Gloucester, by Samuel Rudder (1779), p. 628.

Old Sodbury. "Hamstead - an estate in this parish formerly belonged to the monastery of Bradenstoke in Wiltshire. It was granted by the name of the manor, grange or farm of Hampstead to Anne, widow of Sir Adrain Fortescue, for her life, and after to her son John Fortescue in fee 4 and 5 Philip and Mary. It was sold by that family to Edward Stevens, esq.; 9 Charles I. Sir Thomas Stephens sold it to William Clutterbuck in 1675; after which it was purchased by ____ Okey, from whose family it passed by purchase to the trustees of Henry Woolnough, esq.; and is now the property of John Hugh Smyth of Long Aston (recte - "Long Ashton" in the county of Somerset, esq., in right of Elizabeth his wife, sole daughter and heiress of the said Henry Woolnough. (Hampstead Farm is also included under Old Sodbury in A.H. Smith's Place-names of Gloucestershire, (1974) vol. 3, p. 262.)

No deeds or other records, could be found, relating to the Hampstead estate at Gloucester Record Office, other than in a 19th century transcript of 17th century deeds relating to Little Sodbury, Chipping Sodbury and Old Sodbury (ref. Glouc. R.O. D 2066/1). These deeds included a marriage settlement dated 6 June 1642 between Thomas Stephens, son and heir apparent of Edward Stephens of Little Sodbury, esq., and Katherine Combe, daughter of William Combe of Old Strathfield, co. Warwick, esq., the property concerned included "the lordship, manor and farm of Hamstedd alias Hamstead and Chipping Sodbury" in Gloucestershire.

In a list of Bristol members of the Spanish Company (a group of merchants) dated 31 May 1605, appears the name of "Frauncis Doughtye" (Bristol Record Society vol. xvii, p. 3). As Francis is also claimed as an Alderman of Bristol, it is tempting to suppose a relationship with the prominent John Doughty, Sherriff of Bristol 1606-7, Mayor 1621-22, Member of Parliament 1626 and 1628-9, Master of the Merchant Venturers 1623-24, Alderman, dued 2 Jan. 1629/30, aged 67 (Beaven, Bristol Lists). He was also senior captian of the Bristol trained bands and there is a description of his spendid military funeral in Adam's Chronicle of Bristol (Bristol Record Society vol. xix, p. 144, note 1). His will (P.C.C 15 Scroope) was abstracted in Preogative Court of Canterbury, Register "Scroope" (1630), ed. J.H. Morrison (1934), pp. 22-3, no. 180, as follows:

John Doughhtie, alderman of Bristol, mercer; (dated) Dec. 12 1629. To be buried there in the chancel of All Saints by my 6 children there buried; William Yomans, pastor, to preach at my funeral; my houses at Redcross and Yeat, Glos; Robert Challoner, my son-in-law; my wife; Weare and Compton, Somerset; Mrs. Strangwaies; Sir Thomas Newton, knt.; Richard Cole; the Barrs in or near Bristol; my sons Richard, Samuel and John (all under 21); my umarried daughters, Alice, Hester and Elizabeth; Canninges, Wilts.; my son Richard, fellow of All Souls, to assign his fellowship to his brother, Samuel; my son-in-law Richard Aldworth; my house held of the Chamber of Bristol; Duke Lane within Potthye Gate; Mr Hill and Mr Gray of London; my daughter Aldworth's life in the said copyhold; Christopher Neale of Yeate; poor of Stodersdon, Salop (Shropshire); my cousin Holland of Pickethorne; my cousin, Thomas Hammond of Orton; my brothers-in-law, John Achelley (and his wife) and John Biggs (and his wife); Robert Redwood of Bristol; Arthur Lubbins; 40 poor men of Bristol; my sons-in-law, Thomas Puleston of London and Robert Challoner; Widow Brent; my friends and fellow soldiers of my own company; Lieutenant and Ensign and 2 Sergeants, Dromer and Fife; Captains of the other 2 bands; John Barker, alderman; Andrew Charleton. Peter Miller and Richard Long, executors. Witnesses, William Yeman, minister, Edward Batten, William Gibbones, James Chappell, George

Pullen. Codicil Dec. 13; testator described as alderman and mercer; lease from Dean and Chapter of New Sarum (Salisbury). Witnesses, William Yeman, minister, Richard Aldworth. Jeremy Martin, Edward Batten. Proved Feb. 8 1629/30, before John Farmer and Richard Twogood, clerks.

Richard Doughty, 1st son of John of Bristol (city), armiger. Magdalen Hall (Oxford), matriculated 31 Jan. 1628/9, aged 17 (born c 1611), B.A. 5 Feb. 1628/9, fellow of All Souls (College, Oxford), M.A. 11 Oct. 1632 (or created 3 Apr. 1633). Foster, Alumni Oxonienses.

Glouc. R.O. GDR 138. Francis Doughty of Old Sodbury was repeatedly presented to the bishop (on 16 June 1619, 29 June 1619, 24 Sept. 1619, 6 July 1625) "for not comeing to churche and for not receaving the communion".

The Old Sodbury parish registers survive only from 1684. There are bishop's transcripts prior to 1660 for the following years; 1605-09, 1612-13, 1617, 1620-1, 1623, 1625, 1628-9, 1632, 1639. These have now been searched but no reference to the Doughty surname was found.

With regard to the Rev. Francis Doughty, no evidence was found whatsoever that he was "Vicar of Sodbury", as claimed by Henry Hoff (author of Genealogies of Long Island Families, 1987). The Rev. Marmaduke Chapman was instituted to that post on 19 Jan. 1601 (?1601/2 - Hockaday Collection, Gloucester Library) and Chapman was certainly still vicar in June 1635 (GDR 189). Francis was clearly not a graduate of either Oxford or Cambridge and seems to have held only two curacies before he emigrated to New England. He does not occur as a clergyman anywhere in the diocese of Gloucester in episcopal visitations made in 1625 (GDR 157) and 1628 (GDR 166). The following document indicates that he became a priest in the summer of 1629.

Gloucestershire Record Office, Diocesan Records, GDR B4/1/340.

"A true plaine and perfect answere made by Francis Doughty Curate of Boxwell and Leighterton unto certaine articles obiected unto or against him the said Frauncis Doughty by John Adams one of the Proctors in the Ecclesiasticall Court held for the Dioces of Glouc.

Unto the first and second articles I the said Frauncis answere that I deny nothinge therein or in them contained except that I have not been a Presbyter above a yeare and seaven monethes or thereabouts at which time I was made Curate of Boxwell and Leighterton.

Unto the third article and the matters therein contained I answere as followeth that for the most part of the time since my comminge unto the Cure of Boxwell and Leighterton I did not and could not reade prayers upon Wensdayes Frydayes Saturdayes Holydayes and holydaye-eves until Michaelmas last past and the reason hereof was the Clarke did not ringge the Bell and when I tooke paines to ringge the bell my selfe the people would not assemble themselves to the Church albeit I admonished them Diverse times soe to doe but ever since the time of Michaelmas aforesaid some of the Parishnoers of Boxwell have frequented the Church at the time of Divine service unto whome I have usually read prayers upon Wensdayes and Frydayes in the morninge and uppon Sarurdayes in the eveninge and soe likewise upon holy dayes and all times else appoynted for Divine service when the people assembled themselves. And whereas it is obiected that I have not Catechized I answere that soe many children and youth of the parishe as would yeld and conforme themselves to be catechized I heard them publicuely in the congregation by proposing questions and takinge theyre answeres accordinge as they are set downe in the auncient Catechize authorized and allowed in the Church of England and this course I have taken and used ever since my comminge to the Cure aforesaid. Alsoe as touchinge wearinge of the Serplesse I have still worne it at Leighterton since my comminge and never ommitted to weare it at Boxwell in contempt or scorne of the orders of the Church of England in that behaf provided but because the said Serplesse at Boxwell is a very course deformed ould and overworne garment not fitt be used in the Church.

Unto the 4th. and last article I said Frauncis Doughty answere the Parson would never suffer me to administer the Sacrament to the parishnors since my beinge Curate of Boxwell aforesaid but once (albeit I often intreated him to permitt me soe to doe and when I did administer it I did it but in part or as an assistant to the said Parson for he delivered the Bread and I the wine and there beinge but one Serplesse belonginge to the Church he then wore it and therefore I could not but I did not administer the cupp as it is obiected to some standinge and some sittinge. Neither did the Parson suffer me since my beinge Curate to christen more children then one the which I did before the time I was cited to this court to answere the aforesaid matters articulated against me and the child I then christened I signed with the signe of the Crosse.

Lastly I answere I have done and still will doe my dutie (as God dothe give me leave) in these and all things else to approve my selfe a minister conformable to the goverment of the Church of England.

(signed) Tho. Philpot

If these Articles be aunawered upon oath then I doe require that the Curate be putt to noe further charge but only admonished, and that some order be taken with the Churchwarden of Boxwell that they provide a better Serplis, this





DODGE, RICHARD (a.1602-1672) OF SALEM, MA. & WILLIAM DODGE (a.1608-a.1690) of Salem, MA.

Two Dodge brothers came to Salem, MA, William, on the "Lyon's Whelp" in 1629, and later his older brother, Richard. William returned to England to find a wife and he returned about 1636, probably with his brother, Richard. A nephew, William Dodge, followed them to Salem, MA by 1665.

1. John Dodge of East Coker and Middle Chinnock, Somerset. His will dated 2 Apr. 1635, proved 15 Oct. 1635. He m. Margery _____. He lived in East Coker (4 miles E. of Middle Chinnock, which is 4 miles NE of Crewkerne). His children were probably born in East Coker.

Will of John Dodge dated 2 Apr. 1635, proved 15 Oct. 1635

To be buried in churchyard of Middle Chinnock.

To wife, Margery, a tenement in Halstocke, Dorset (10 acres) (8 miles SE of Middle Chinnock).

To son William, 40 pounds.

To son, Richard, one sheep, "his choice in the whole flock".

To son John.

To dau. Mary and her son, John.

Witnesses: George Parsons, clerk, William Dodge and William Templeton.

Children

- a. Richard Dodge - See below.
- b. William Dodge - See below.
- c. Michael Dodge - He m. Mary _____. He lived and died in East Coker, where he was churchwarden in 1670.

Children

- i. Margery Dodge - Bpt. 18 Mar. 1639/40, East Coker.
- ii. John Dodge - Bpt. 31 Jan. 1641/2, East Coker.
- iii. William Dodge - Bpt. 31 Jan. 1643/4, East Coker. He also came to New England before 10 July 1665, when he m. Elizabeth Haskell, dau. of Roger Haskell. He was called "Coker" William. It has sometimes mistakenly been claimed that this Elizabeth Haskell married this William Dodge's uncle, William of Salem.
- iv. Michael Dodge Jr. - Bpt. 23 Feb. 1646/7, East Coker.
- v. Richard Dodge - Bpt. 30 Mar. 1650, East Coker.

- d. Mary Dodge - She m. _____ and had a son, John by 1635.

2. Richard Dodge - B.a. 1602, probably East Coker, Somerset. He d. 15 June 1672. He m. Edith _____, England, who d. 27 June 1678. They first lived in East Coker where their first children were born. In 1633 he held land in Helgar Manor, East Coker, where he retained land until his death, which he left to his wife. They may have come with his brother soon after their father's death. He first lived on land of his brother in Salem until he was granted his own land there in 1638.

Children (Dodge - 1894, p. 17)

- a. Richard Dodge - Bpt. 1628, East Coker. d.y.
- b. Margery Dodge - Bpt. 7 Sept. 1630 and bu. 2 Feb. 1630/1, East Coker.
- c. John Dodge - Bpt. 29 Dec. 1631, East Coker. D. 11 Oct. 1711, Beverly. He m. Sarah _____, a. 1658. (1646-1706). Eight children (1661-1676) (Dodge 1894 - p. 17)
- d. Mary Dodge - B.a. 1632, bpt. 19 Apr. 1635, East Coker. D. 18 Aug. 1710, age 78, Beverly. She m. Zachary Herrick, 1653, Beverly (1636-1695) son of Henry Herrick. Eight children. (1654-1624). (Dodge - 1894, p. 25).
- e. Sarah Dodge - Bpt. 1644, Salem, D. 11 Sept. 1726, Beverly. She m. there, Peter Woodbury, July 1667, son of John Woodbury. He m. (1) Abigail Batchelder. Eight children (1668-1687) (Dodge - 1894, p. 25).

- f. Richard Dodge - B. 1643. D. 13 Apr. 1705, age 63, Wenham, MA. He m. there, Mary Eaton, 23 Feb. 1667 (1641-1716). Five children (1670-1678). (Dodge - 1894, p. 26).
- g. Samuel Dodge - B. 1645. D. 4 Dec. 1705, age 60. He m. Mary Parker, possibly dau. of Dea. Thomas Parker. Nine children (1668-1692). (Dodge - 1894, p. 26).
- h. Joseph Dodge - B. 1651. D. 10 Aug. 1716, age 65, Beverly. He m. Sarah Eaton, 21 Feb. 1671, Reading (1650-1714). Ten children (1672-1694). (NER 46:391).
- i. Edward Dodge - D. 13 Feb. 1727. He m. Mary Haskell 30 Apr. 1673, who d. 1737, dau. of William Haskell. Eight children (1675-1694). (NER 46:390-1).

Richard Dodge had nine children and at least 56 grandchildren.

- 2. William Dodge - B.a. 1608, probably East Coker, Somerset. Died between 1685 and 1692. He m. Elizabeth _____ in England (not Elizabeth Haskell, who m. his nephew, William Dodge). He came first on the "Lyon's Whelp" to Salem in 1629, at age 21. In a letter to Gov. John Endicott, Rev. John White, of Dorchester, Dorset, recommended "William Dodge, a skillfull and painfull husbandman" be placed in charge of a team of horses in the 1629 group. He returned to England and told his father he wanted to settle in New England and he wanted his father to give him a present. His father said, "Get married and I will give it". He was first met with two rebuffs but he finally found a girl courageous enough to face the dangers and hardships of pioneer life and then he received from his father the gift of a pair of bulls. He returned to New England, probably soon after his father died, because his first child was baptised in Beverly, MA. in Dec. 1636.

Children (Dodge - 1894, p. 15)

- a. John Dodge - Bpt. 25 Dec. 1636, Beverly, MA. Died 14 Jan. 1723. He m. (1) Sarah Proctor, 10 Apr. 1659 and (2) Elizabeth _____, widow of John Woodbury Jr., aft. 1682. Seven children (1662-1673). (Dodge - 1894, p. 18).
- b. William Dodge Jr. - B. 19 Sept. 1640, Beverly, MA. Died 24 Mar. 1719/20, age 80. He m. (1) Mary Conant, dau. of Roger Conant and widow of John Balch Jr. He m. (2) widow Joanna (Hale) Larkin, 26 Oct. 1698, Marblehead. Six children by first wife (1664-1678) and four by second (1686-1689). (Dodge - 1894, p. 20).
- c. Hannah Dodge - Bpt. 24 July 1642, Beverly. D. 2 Jan. 1688. He m. (1) Samuel Porter, who d. 1660 and (2) Thomas Woodbury, 2 Dec. 1661, son of Humphrey Woodbury. See Woodbury Ancestry in this volume. One son by first husband and nine by second. (Dodge - 1894, p. 21).
- d. Possibly Josiah Dodge - Killed in Narragansett War in 1675.

William Dodge had four children and at least 27 grandchildren.

Between them Richard and William had thirteen children and at least 83 grandchildren.

References: NER 44:297-298, 46:383-391

(Snow-Estes Ancestry, 1639 by Nora E. Snow and Myrtle M. Jillson, Vol.1 p. 182-186.

Genealogy of the Dodge Family, by Joseph T. Dodge, 1894, Vol. 1, p. 13-20.

Dawes-Gates, 1931 by Mary W. Ferris, Vol.2, p. 315-328.

One Branch of the Booth Family, by Charles E. Booth, 1910, pp. 228-229 (John son of Richard).

(Granberry family & Allied Families, by E. F. Waterman & D. L. Jacobus, 1945, pp. 211-212.

* * * * *

2054

The Great Migration Begins

Vol 3 - Robert Charles Anderson

JOHN WOODBURY

ORIGIN: Somersetshire

MIGRATION: 1624

FIRST RESIDENCE: Cape Ann

REMOVES: Salem 1626

RETURN TRIPS: To England in 1627 to explain to those interested, financially and otherwise, the condition, needs and prospects of the settlement, and return to New England in 1628

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: "John Woodberye" was on a list of Salem church members compiled in late 1636, with the later notation "dead" [SchR 5].

FREEMAN: Requested 19 October 1630 and admitted 18 May 1631 [MBCR 1:79, 366].

EDUCATION: Signed his name [STR 1:46]. His many offices and his frequent duties in surveying land indicate education above the norm.

OFFICES: Deputy for Salem to Massachusetts Bay General Court, 6 May 1635, 2 September 1635, 12 March 1637/8, 6 September 1638, 13 March 1638/9 [MBCR 1:145, 156, 220, 236, 250; STR 1:85]. Colony assessor, 12 March 1637/8 [MBCR 1:225]. Colony committee to value livestock, 13 May 1640 [MBCR 1:295].

Essex petit jury, 24 June 1636, 28 March 1637, 27 June 1637, 3 October 1637, 26 November 1637, 27 March 1638 (foreman), 26 June 1638 (foreman), 25 September 1638, 31 March 1640, 29 September 1640, 30 March 1641, 29 June 1641 [EQC 1:3, 5-9, 17, 21, 26, 28].

Salem constable, 28 September 1630 [MBCR 1:76]. Selectman, 1636-41 [STR 1:34, 47, 68, 87, 105, 109]. Lotlayer, 1635, 1636, 1637 [STR 1:10, 28]. Assessor, 1637, 1638 [STR 1:57, 95].

ESTATE: Capt. Trask, John Woodbury, Mr. Conant, Peter Palfrey and John Balch were each granted two-hundred acre farms at the head of Bass River, 25 January 1635[6] [STR 1:12]. John Woodbury was granted one acre of marsh on 25 December 1637, based on a household of six [STR 1:103]. He was granted five acres of meadow on 7 May 1638 [STR 1:96].

The will of John Woodbury was proved 27 June 1643, but not recorded. Executrix, widow Ann Woodbury, brought in an inventory on 20 February 1643[4] [EPR 1:21].

BIRTH: By about 1583 based on estimated date of first marriage.

DEATH: At January 1641/2 term of Salem Court called as a Salem grandjuryman and noted "absent, now dead" [EQC 1:33].

MARRIAGE: (1) By about 1608 _____; she is not seen in any record in England or New England.

(2) By 1636 (and by about 1629 if she was the mother of children born from that date) Agnes _____. "Agnes Woodbery" was on the list of Salem church members compiled in late 1636 [SChR 6]. She died at Salem on 14 February 1672[3].

CHILDREN:

With first wife

- i HUMPHREY, b. about 1608 (deposed as "Umpher Wodbery" aged sixty-one years, 25 September 1668 [EQC 4:47]); m. by 1637 Elizabeth Hunter (had a household of three in the Salem 1637 land grant [STR 1:102]) [TAG 40:80-81].

With second wife

- ii JOHN, b. say 1629; m. by 1654 Elizabeth ____ (eldest child b. Salem 15 August 1654).
- iii HANNAH, bp. Salem 25 December 1636 [SChR 16]; m. Salem 26 April 1658 Cornelius Baker.
- iv ABIGAIL, bp. Salem 12 November 1637 [SChR 16]; m. Salem 12 October 1657 John Hill.
- v PETER, bp. Salem 19 September 1640 [SChR 18]; m. (1) Beverly [blank] September [1666 or earlier] Abigail Batchelder, daughter of John Batchelder [Dawes-Gates 2:98]; m. (2) Beverly [blank] July 1667 Sarah Dodge, daughter of Richard Dodge [Dawes-Gates 2:317].

ASSOCIATIONS: William Woodbury, brother of John, followed him to New England by 1636 [STR 1:26], and records for William have been found in South Petherton, Somersetshire [Dawes-Gates 2:829-38; EIHC 24:1-42]. John Woodbury has not been found in the South Petherton records, but if he was not from that parish, he must certainly have been from that part of Somersetshire.

COMMENTS: In a deposition made on 16 February 1680 Humphrey Woodbury recalled that "when I lived in Somersetshire in England ... my father, John Woodbury, since deceased, did about 56 years ago remove to New E[ngland] and there I travelled with him as far as Dorchester, and I understood that my said father came to N.E. by order of a company called Dorchester company, among whom Mr. White (Rev.) of Dorchester, in England, was an active instrument.... After about 3 years absence my said father returned to England & made us acquainted with what settlement they had made in N.E. & that he was sent back by some that intended to settle a plantation about 3 leagues west of Cape Ann. To further this design after about ½ a year's stay in England my father returned to N.E. and brought me with him. We arrived at the place now called Salem in or about the month of June, 1628" [EIHC 13:137]. RICHARD BRACKENBURY, who came to New England with JOHN ENDICOTT, deposed on 20 January 1680 that "we came ashore, at a place now called Salem, the 6th of September 1628" and found there several settlers, including John Woodbury [EIHC 13:138]. Hubbard, writing about two years later, may have seen these depositions, and would certainly have talked to these two men, in preparing his account of these events [Hubbard 105-09].

John Woodbury was a conscientious man, who in his few short years as a part of Salem government, did more than others accomplished in much longer lives. He was present for every selectmen's meeting until death interrupted him in mid-stride in the winter of 1641.

With Peter Palfrey and John Balch, John Woodbury sued Elizabeth Babson at Salem court 24 September 1639 over an undisclosed matter [EQC 1:12]. With Peter Palfrey, he was ordered to measure out a half acre of land at Thomas Oliver's new house, 29 September 1640 [EQC 1:23]. He was one of the men entrusted with the duty of laying out two hundred acres for Mr. Endicott, 27 January 1636[/7] [STR 1:35].

John Woodbury gave Deborah Holmes one bushel of corn, as did several of the other Salem townsmen, who denied her land, she "being a maid" setting a "bad precedent to keep house alone" [STR 1:32].

Lieutenant Davenport, Mr. Henry Bartholomew and John Woodbury were the three prudent men chosen to arbitrate the suit between Richard Ingersoll and Joshua Verin, 29 June 1641 [EQC 1:29].

A John Woodbury married Joanna Humphrey on 21 June 1596 at Burescombe, Devonshire, and this has been thought to be a marriage of the

immigrant, and also an explanation for the given name of his first son. But this wife was buried on 5 June 1601, and so, unless Humphrey Woodbury grossly underestimated his own age in his deposition of 1680, Joanna (Humphrey) Woodbury cannot be his mother. In any case, this marriage seems much too early for the immigrant [Dawes-Gates 2:825]. Raymon Meyers Tingley gave a name and exact date for the second marriage of John Woodbury [Tingley-Meyers 450], but as with all items attributable only to this author, we should meet these data with extreme skepticism.

The mother of Humphrey Woodbury was certainly not the mother of the rest of John Woodbury's children. But did the immigrant have two wives or three? The last three children of John Woodbury were born in a span of four years, from 1636 to 1640, but his son John, to be married by 1654, must have been born some years before 1636. Two scenarios come to mind. First, John Woodbury may have had two wives in addition to the mother of Humphrey, a second wife (whom he may have married while in England in 1627 and 1628) who was the mother of John and a third wife (Agnes or Anne) who was the mother of the last three children. Second, given the approximate date of birth for the son John, it may be that the immigrant John Woodbury, on his return trip to England in late 1627 and early 1628, married a second time, to Agnes, impregnated this second wife, and returned to New England without her. She would then have come to Salem some years later and begun having children again in 1636.

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: In 1931 Mary Walton Ferris prepared a well-documented account of the family of John Woodbury [Dawes-Gates 2:823-28].

GENEALOGICAL GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

By HENRY F. WATERS, A.M., now residing in London, England.

[Continued from page 200.]

✓ JOHN DODGE of Middlechinnock, 2 April 1635, proved 15 October 1635. To be buried in the church yard there. To the church ten shillings. The same to the poor of the parish. To the minister, for preaching funeral sermon, ten shillings. Wife Margery shall hold and enjoy one tenement in the parish of Halstocke, co. Dorset, containing by estimation ten acres more or less, during her life natural, if my sons Michael and William shall happen so long to live. To wife Margery forty pounds and the bed that I now lie in and the bedstead and all things belonging thereunto. I give and bequeath unto her so much of my other household stuff as shall amount to four pounds, of such kinds as she shall think most needful and useful for her.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son William forty pounds more over and above that portion which I have already given him. To my son Richard one sheep and to take his choice in my whole flock; and to John the son of the said Richard forty shillings. To Mary my daughter twenty shillings and to her son John forty shillings. And my will is that all these goods shall be delivered half a year after my decease.

Item, all the rest of my goods unmentioned I give and bequeath unto my son Michael whom I make and ordain the executor of this my last will and testament.

Witnesses Geo. Parsons, clerk, William Dodge, William Templeman.
Sadler, 101.

[William and Richard Dodge came over to Beverly. Each had a son William. There came a fourth William (son of Michael), who, to distinguish him

VOL. XLIV. 25*

from his uncle William, and his two cousins of the name, was called William Dodge of Coker, or sometimes Coker William Dodge. Chinnock and Coker are neighboring parishes in the extreme south or southeast part of Somersetshire. Halstock, Dorset, referred to in the will, is just over the line, south of these parishes.—H. F. WATERS.

William Dodge arrived in the "Lyons Whelpe" in 1629, made free in 1637. 16th, 5 mo. 1638 Richard Dodge had 10 acres granted in Salem. 26th, 9 mo. 1638 Richard and William had four score acres granted in Salem between them. Both were first at Salem, then in Beverly.

Richard's first son was John, b. 1631; det. by record of death. William's first son was John, b. 1636; det. by record of death. William Dodge, son of Michael, b. 1635; m. in Beverly, Elizabeth, dau. of Roger Haskell; had two sons and seven daughters, among them a Mighill and Margery.

Richard's will, dated 14th, 9 mo. 1670, pr. 4 mo. 1671, says, "And whereas I haue land in England let to my brother Michael Dodge for foure pound p' annum, I doe hereby acquitt my brother from all dues and demands concerninge the saide rent during my life, but after my decease I giue and bequathe to my wife and my son John the saide rent to be annually paid them during their said lifes according to the tenure of the lease."

In 1692, Capt. Jno. Dodge, Jr., of Beverly, deeds to his cousin William Dodge, 2d, yeoman, 10 acres because of his father William Dodge's [Farmer William, so called] promise so to do providing he should come out to this country.—IRA J. PATCH, of Salem, Mass.]

WILLIAM DODGE

ORIGIN: Somersetshire

MIGRATION: 1629 on the *Lyon's Whelp*

FIRST RESIDENCE: Salem

REMOVES: Beverly

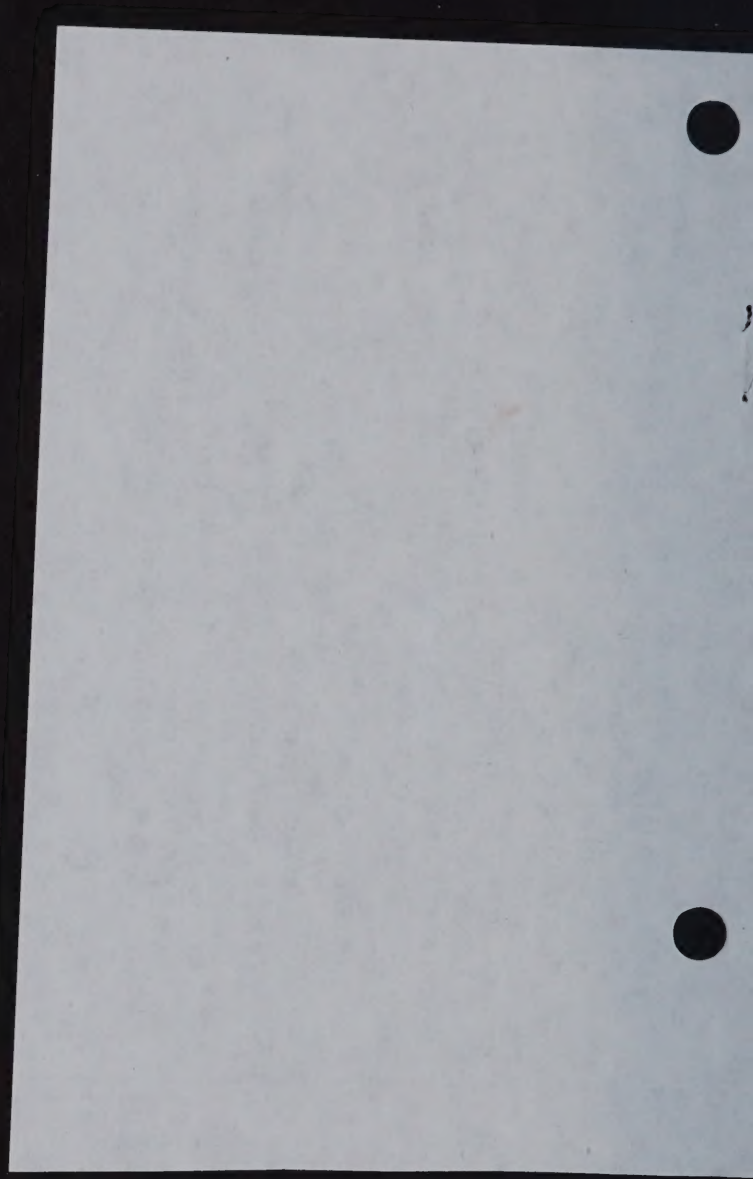
OCCUPATION: Husbandman.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP: Admission to Salem church prior to 25 December 1636 implied by baptism of child on that date; this would be another example of the defects in the earliest Salem list of church members.

FREEMAN: 17 April 1637 [MBCR 1:373].

EDUCATION: Signed various documents and deeds, 24 June 1654, 11 November 1654 [EQC 1:359, 379; ELR 3:52, 7:53].

OFFICES: Essex grand jury, 30 December 1645, 30 November 1658, 28 June 1659, 27 November 1666, possibly September 1675 (no Sr.), likewise 27 June 1676 [EQC 1:89, 2:123, 157, 3:367, 6:73, 145]. Petit jury, 6 July 1647, 29 November 1653 25 November 1656, 24 November 1657, 26 November 1661, 25 November 1662, 24 November 1663, 30



June 1674 [EQC 1:114, 313, 2:6, 59, 320, 3:6, 102, 5:316]. Jury, 20 October 1653 [EQC 1:309]. Represented Salem in various lawsuits, 26 June 1649, 28 December 1649 [EQC 1:170, 183]. Coroner's jury, June Term, 1660 into the death by drowning of William Ellet [EQC 2:222].

Surveyor or lot layer for Salem: 16 March 1649/50, 20 July 1658 [STR 1:164; EQC 2:105].

Beverly tythingman, June 1677 [EQC 6:289].

ESTATE: In the 1636 Salem land division William Dodge received sixty acres "next to John Woodbury" [STR 1:26]. In the 25 December 1637 division of marsh and meadows "Will[iam] Dodge" received three-quarters of an acre, with a household of five [STR 1:103].

On 27 October 1644 George Hawkins of Boston, shipwright, as attorney for George "Richesson" of Wapping, sold to William "Dods" two hundred acres at the head of Bass River [ELR 1:2].

He received an acre in Salem 20 April 1646 [STR 1:143]. At some point before 18 October 1652, "Guydo Bayley" then of Bass River sold to William Dodge of Bass River, yeoman, a parcel of land for which he received a yellow cow (this deed was retrospectively created by Bayley 14 September 1695 [ELR 11:19]). On 27 November 1656 William Dodge of Salem sold forty acres of upland, "being part of eighty acres granted to them both," and six acres of meadow to Richard Dodge of Salem [ELR 1:34].

Both William and his son John were taxed 1s. in the special rate levied by Topsfield in 1667 [EQC 3:386]. On 28 January 1668[9] William Dodge Sr. of Beverly on Bass River, husbandman, and Elizabeth his wife, sold to Mr. John Hale, pastor of the church at Beverly, twenty acres of pasture [ELR 3:52]. On 22 November 1662, John Stone Sr. of Salem, husbandman, sold to William "Dodg" Sr. of Salem, farmer, seven acres in Salem on Bass River [ELR 3:61]. On 7 June 1664 William Dodge, John Raymond, Roger Conant, Benjamin Balch, and Peter Woodbury of Bass River in Salem gave to Isaac Hull, cooper, "for considerations moving us thereunto" one acre each, totalling five acres near Great Pond [ELR 3:78]. On 6 June 1667 John Fisk of Chelmsford sold to William Dodge of Salem all his granted land in Salem [ELR 3:169]. At the request of William Dodge Sr., John Rayment, Sr., and William Rayment, all of Beverly, Brian "Pemelton of Saco" acknowledged that "about the year of one thousand six hundred and fifty three or fifty four" he sold Dodge and the rest a six hundred acre farm "formerly belong[ing] unto Old Mr. Thomas Dudley" and "was honestly paid for it" [ELR 5:82].

On 12 May 1685, "William Dodge, Senr., of Beverly" made a testamentary deed, giving for "my parental care love & affection" to "my son William Dodge" of Beverly "my house I now dwell in with all other edifices, building, orchards, fences belonging thereto & upon the land about it" being twenty acres, also "my land in the new field with all the

rest of my land which adjoineth thereunto," also "my land at the horse bridge being sixty acres more or less," also "ten acres of meadow lying in the bounds of Topsfield," also "five acres of meadow be it more or less," and also "the pond meadow belonging unto me at Goodman Hull's." This gift was made on the condition that William Sr. could use, occupy or sell any of the properties during his lifetime, and if the elder William improved the land he was to be paid £30 per year by the younger William, but he need not demand it. William Jr. was also to pay the following legacies as spelled out by William Sr.: to "my daughter Hannah" two cows; to "my granchild John Porter" £5; and if "my brother --- if he come to New England & dwell in this town I now live in £5 per annum so long as he here shall dwell" [ELR 7:53]. William Dodge Sr. acknowledged this deed 13 May 1685.

On 12 May 1685, William Dodge Sr. of Beverly, stating that he had given deeds of gift on the same date to his "two sons" John and William, now proceeded to give to others for whom he has parental love and affection. To "Hannah Woodbery" he gave twelve acres in Beverly, and the "improvement on half my farm at Wenham which I bought of Mr. John Fiske"; to John Porter he gave the reversion of the land left to Hannah Woodberry; if John died without heirs, the land to go to the children of Hannah Woodberry equally divided when they reach 21 or marry; to William Dodge "kinsman my brother's son" sixteen acres of land off the home farm at the south end of Bramble Hill, then to his children and their heirs [ELR 8:163].

BIRTH: About 1604-1609 (deposed aged about seventy years for April Term 1679 [EQC 7:181] and aged about seventy-six years at September Term 1680 [EQC 8:7]).

DEATH: After 12 May 1685 [ELR 7:53, 8:163].

MARRIAGE: By 1636 Elizabeth ____ (all secondary sources call her Elizabeth, but the record evidence for this is not seen); she died after 1642.

CHILDREN:

- i JOHN, bp. Salem 25 December 1636 ("John, son of William Dody") [SchR 16]; m. (1) Salem 10 [blank] 1659 Sarah Proctor, daughter of John Proctor; m. (2) Elizabeth (____) Woodbury, widow of John Woodbury [evidence not seen, but so stated in Dawes-Gates 2:323].
- ii WILLIAM, bp. Salem 19 September 1640 [SchR 18]; m. (1) by 1663 Mary (Conant) Balch, daughter of ROGER CONANT and widow of John Balch (eldest child b. Salem 20 March 1663/4; William Dodge's wife was executrix of the estate of John Balch in September 1665 [EQC 3:273]); m. (2) Charlestown 26 May 1685 Joanna

(Hale) Larkin [ChVR 127 (also recorded Beverly)], daughter of ROBERT HALE and widow of John Larkin [Wyman 452, 599]; m. (3) Marblehead 27 October 1698 Mary Creaty (recorded Beverly).

- iii HANNAH, bp. Salem 24 July 1642 [SchR 19]; m. (1) Samuel Porter (who makes "my father-in-law Wm Dodge" one of the overseers of his 10 February 1658[9] will [EPR 1:306, 3:43]); m. (2) Salem 2 December 1661 Thomas Woodbury.

ASSOCIATIONS: Richard Dodge, Sr., of Beverly named "my brother William Dodge Sr." one of the overseers of his 14 November 1670 will [EQC 4:405]. There was another Dodge brother still in England at the time of William's 1685 testamentary deed, but we do not see if he truly came. These two brothers are said to be sons of John and Margery () Dodge of Middlechinnock, Somersetshire [Dawes-Gates 2:315, 319]. There was a third brother, Michael, who did not come to New England, but whose son William did [Dodge Gen 13; Dawes-Gates 2:319].

COMMENTS: In the 28 May 1629 letter from the Governor and Deputy of the Massachusetts Bay Company in London to John Endicott and his council in New England is a request from "Mr. Whyte, the minster," to show all lawful favor and respect unto the planters that came over in the Lyons Whelpe out of the counties of Dorset and Somerset; that you would appoint unto William Dodg, a skillful and painful husbandman, the charge of a team of horses [MBCR 1:401].

According to a family tradition William Dodge returned to England sometime between 1629 and 1636 to acquire a wife and an associated gift from his father. While the absence of any record of William in New England between these dates makes this story a possibility, it is nothing more than that.

On 27 December 1636 "William Dodg's boy whipped for running away from his master several times" [EQC 1:4]. If this servant is included in the household a year later when the grant of marsh and meadow was made, crediting William Dodge with a household of five, then four of the five are accounted for: William Dodge, wife Elizabeth, son John, and unnamed servant boy. There is the possibility, then, of a child older than John, but this fifth person might as well be another servant, or a kinsman of William or his wife.

In a document presented at June Term, 1679, John West, aged about fifty-eight years, deposed that being present when William Dodge, Sr., and John Proctor, Sr., made up the match between John Dodge and Sarah Procter, son and daughter of Dodge and Procter, said William Dodge promised to give a parcel of land with his son John, and said Procter engaged to give £40 with his daughter Sarah. Dodge further

said "Notwithstanding what is given, what shall these young beginners do for household stuff," and deponent proposed that Dodge should give his son John £10 and Proctor should give his daughter £5 to be paid at the merchant's, to which proposition they both agreed [EQC 5:195].

With Roger Haskell he was to round up neighbors to mend the two bridges on the country way over the Bass River toward Wenham on 26 October 1646 [STR 1:145, 148]. William Dodge and Henry Bartholomew, as agents for Mr. George Taylor, late inhabiting in Lynn, sold to Richard Johnson one house and barn and land, and four acres of salt marsh [ELR 1:19]. Along with the other executors of Thomas Scruggs, William "Dodg" sold ten acres to Edmond Patch of Salem [ELR 1:33].

William Dodge was one of two attorneys for Gervis Garford, who was accused by Roger Haskell of not laying out upland as agreed [June Term, 1657, EQC 2:44]. William Dodge sued Robert Haskell for not maintaining a fence [June Term, 1659, EQC 2:160]. The matter was something of a draw, since years later the court ordered that the court costs be divided between the two men and that the land be divided equally [June Term, EQC 2:311, 313]. It was over a similar, if not identical, fence that Roger Haskell and Osmond Trask came to blows. John Harris, an eighteen year old servant of William Dodge, testified that he saw Haskell attack Trask with a pitchfork and that he, William Dodge, John Dodge, and William Fiske ran to them when they heard the outcry [November Term, 1661, EQC 2:323]. William's son, William, had little better luck with fences, and both men found themselves deposing about them in the March Term, 1671 [EQC 4:332].

"Farmer John Porter," William Dodge, and Roger Haskell, all of Salem, were to view the highway at Lynn [June Term, 1660, EQC 2:218]. With Major William Hathorn and Jeffrey Massey, William Dodge was appointed a commissioner to bound out the thirds of Eunice, the widow of Jonathan Porter [November Term, 1660, EQC 2:256].

William Dodge, John Porter and Mr. Edmond Batter were appointed administrators of the estate of Samuel Porter, November Term, 1659 [EQC 2:192]. William Dodge Sr. took the inventory of the estate of Thomas Scruggs of Salem 24 June 1654 [EPR 1:185] and of the widow Elizabeth Hardy of Salem 11 November 1654 [EPR 1:200] and of the estate of Lot Conant 29 September 1674 [EQC 5:432].

William Dodge Sr. and Joseph Ayers deposed at the November Term 1678 that they had been asked by Ephraim Fellows to appraise a parcel of corn which was destroyed by swine [EQC 7:120]. William Dodge, Sr., aged about seventy years at April Term, 1679, deposed about a dying cow [EQC 7:181].

At the September Term, William Dodge Sr. joined with other influential men of Beverly, Wenham and Salem, to request further assistance

from the General court in establishing the final bounds of these towns [EQC 8:19-20].

The Josiah Dodge who was killed in King Philip's War has been suggested as a son of William Dodge [Dodge Gen 15; Dawes-Gates 2:323].

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTE: The basic genealogy of the Dodge family was published in 1894 by Joseph Thompson Dodge [*Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass. 1629-1894* (Madison, Wisconsin, 1894)]. Mary Walton Ferris prepared studies of both William Dodge and his brother Richard Dodge [Dawes-Gates 2:315-28].

The central figure of this book is the Reverend Dwight Dodge (1798-1869) who migrated to Missouri in 1846 with his family. The expert on the Dodge family in America was and probably always will be Dr. Joseph Thompson Dodge, who wrote the comprehensive genealogy a century ago. He knew only a little bit about Dwight, but had much data about those who came before. The task here is to tell about those later people whom the genealogist was not familiar with, after first reviewing those particular Dodges in Dwight's own ancestral line.

e The logical beginning of any family history starts with the earliest known progenitor, who is ancestor of them all. The Dodges have selected the venerable ancient baron, Sir Peter Dodge, for this role. Feeling that others would share my frustration because all of the other books speak about Sir Peter with awe, but don't tell anything about him except to repeat what is stated in the patent for the Dodge coat of arms, a little elementary research was done to come up with material for a section about him and his place in history. It was fun doing it, but that is only a little frosting for the cake.

Having such a marvellous resource as the genealogy, it was rather simple to extract Dwight's ancestors from it. Many other periodicals and books were consulted to come up with material supplementing what others had to say about our own direct ancestors and their siblings. Because the old genealogy covers so many Dodges, any one individual, no matter how interesting, tends to get lost in the crowd. Conversely, when the story of each family unit is followed by that which comes after it (omitting the others) an interesting progressive pattern emerges. A case in point shows the progression. Our Puritan ancestor, Richard Dodge II, a prosperous farmer living not far from ancient Salem, owned a cider mill and a negro slave named Mingo. Two hundred years later his great-great-great-great grandson Billy Dodge was wounded in the Civil War fighting against slavery.

To make a project like this feasible, one has to have source material. Writer has three good ones which have not been used by anyone else before, as far as I know. The last one to be listed was the true inspiration for this book.

(1) The first and easiest pool of information to explain, is that I have been able to figure out the identities of most of the other ancestors ~~were~~ (not bearing the Dodge surname) of Reverend Dwight Dodge. The missing ancestors are the families or progenitors of William Chubb born about 1684 and Abigail Smith born about 1734. Dwight was born 1798 in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, raised in New Hampshire, had his children in New York Finger Lakes region and migrated to Caldwell County, Missouri in 1846. Such a man could not help but be interesting. Some of his ancestors were fascinating. Many of those families go back into medieval England.

DODGE FAMILY

Short family histories will be presented for each of those lines. They will be brief because otherwise this work would be overwhelmed, but source material will be listed in every case, should anyone reading them want to learn more.

(2) The second source is an unpublished genealogy in scrapbook form kept up for at least a generation by my mother's third cousin, a charming man named George Dodge who lived in Hamilton, Missouri. He did not have access to resources now available in large cities like microfilm copies of censuses, reference books, or the data at Latter Day Saint stake family history centers, yet what a collection of data he had!

He visited libraries during trips to New York and Minneapolis and, before the advent of Xerox machines he painstakingly hand copied the patent for the coat of arms, Richard I's will, first names and the children's names for each successive generation. More importantly, he kept a collection of articles clipped from newspapers in his home town every time anyone even remotely related or married to a Dodge was mentioned, which was often. Many clippings concerned social events, but there were also marriage and death notices, also excerpts from the county history. He had a treasured copy of Rev. Dwight Dodge's obituary.

George worked in the public a long time. He often met near-relatives and must have asked about who married whom and about the families. Sometimes the informants garbled names or were confused. He had the presence of mind to put it on paper anyway, so we can check it out. An older cousin who belonged to a patriotic society based on heritage gave him valuable information which might otherwise have been lost. Sometimes she or other informants conjectured in assigning wrong parents to a few early 19th century cousins, but you could tell he was beginning to catch on, though he had a trusting nature. Like myself, he sought but was unable to find answers to some problems, such as who were the spouses and children of the two sisters (Dwight's children) who migrated to California. I wish someone with the answers to that could see this and contact me!

George intended to keep his book in order but often got carried away, jotting note upon note on already typed pages whenever people told him things, while it was still fresh in his mind. Because of that, it took a little effort to search out the information most useful for this book--but well worth it, since many of his entries are of things I never would have found out any other way.

This gracious and charming Dodge gentleman permitted my brother, sister, and me, whom he scarcely knew except that we were part Dodge, too, to take his precious book and photocopy it, just because we were so interested in those same ancestors. He probably felt lost until it was returned safely to him.

Short family histories will be presented for each of these lines. They will be brief because otherwise this work would be very voluminous. But names of persons will be listed in every case, should anyone wishing them want to learn more.

(2) The second source is an unpublished genealogy in manuscript form kept on for at least a generation by my mother's third cousin, a charming and named George Lodge who lived in Hamilton, Wisconsin. He did not have access to resources now available in large cities. The manuscript is a collection of names, references made, or the data of latter day family trees. It is a history of names, but what a collection of data he had!

He visited friends and relatives in New York and Wisconsin and before the advent of motor vehicles he painstakingly made copies of the names for the use of his son, Richard E. Lodge. These and the children's names for each successive generation. More important, he had a collection of articles clipped from newspapers in his home town every time anyone even remotely related or married to a Lodge was mentioned, which was often. Many children mentioned social events, but there were also marriages and deaths mentioned, also excerpts from the family history. He had a prepared copy of Rev. Dwight Lodge's obituary.

George worked in the public's mind. He often met near-relatives and great-nephews and great-nieces who married whom and about the families. Sometimes the information included names of wives and children. He had the presence of mind to put it on paper anyway. So we can check it out. An older cousin who belonged to a patriotic society had an obituary gave him valuable information which might otherwise have been lost. He mentioned that at other important conferences he mentioned events pertaining to a few early 19th century cousins, but you could tell he was reluctant to discuss one, though he had a story. The result, he sought out and made a list of 19th century names. Such as the wife the spouses and children of the two sisters (Dwight's children) who stayed in California. I wish someone with the answers to that could see this and contact me!

George intended to keep his book in order but often got carried away. Putting notes upon notes on already typed pages whenever people said things, while it was still fresh in his mind. Because of that, it took a little effort to search out the information most useful for this book—but well worth it. Since many of his earlier sets of things I never would have found out any other way.

This grandson and charming George mentioned mentioned my brother, sister, and at times he especially knew enough that he was part of the Lodge, too. To take his previous book and obituary is, just because we were so interested in them, was unexpected. He patiently left until it was returned safely to him.

DODGE FAMILY

Because of the limited scope of this narrative, only a fraction of George's large collection of data can be used. I hope his book is being kept safe, and wish it could be made available to the public, though something like that would be up to his immediate family. My book is about the ancestors and about Dwight's children, not about descendants as his is, except to wind up the story with mention of my own direct line. His book would make a nice supplement to be used in connection with this, since this follows only the daughter, Emma, and he followed her brothers and sisters, particularly her oldest brother Silas. He also has other little treats, such as brief genealogies of his Hull and Alvord lines. We are so grateful to George!

(3) Third and last, are my precious pages of the Dodge Family Bible and the unwritten family stories and traditions that have been kept alive in our family over these many years, and which I am afraid will soon be lost for all time unless I pass them on in writing. They have been told and retold so many times it is possible they have lost details in the telling. Who is to say if they have come down exactly as they started out? The point is to preserve what there is to remember. I wish I had listened better when I was a child, but people just don't.....

I suppose not every family has so many tales that go back a century and a half, though undoubtedly some do. By way of explaining this, Dwight's widow, Lydia (Pearce) Dodge and youngest daughter, Emma, (whom I remember--my great grandmother) never tired of telling about how things were in New York or in early Caldwell County. My grandmother absorbed all that like a sponge. She adored her grandmother, Lydia, who lived next door and died when she was twelve. You'd have to meet my grandmother to understand it better, but for some reason she thought she had to talk a lot to be a good hostess, and the conversation often drifted to the lives of her ancestors. Not only that, but Emma told those stories to my mother, Ada, who at age 90 is still repeating the stories, too.

I left home early and moved to another state. Whenever I return to the scenes of my childhood, sometimes they are gone--like the one-room elementary school I attended, houses I grew up in, people, and even entire small communities have vanished. I'm all for progress if it is for the best, but it is sad to know that soon the old places and the old stories about those loved ones will fade away never to be remembered again. Maybe if I can save even a few inconsequential memories someone will read them someday and traces of their lives will not pass into oblivion. The hour groweth late.

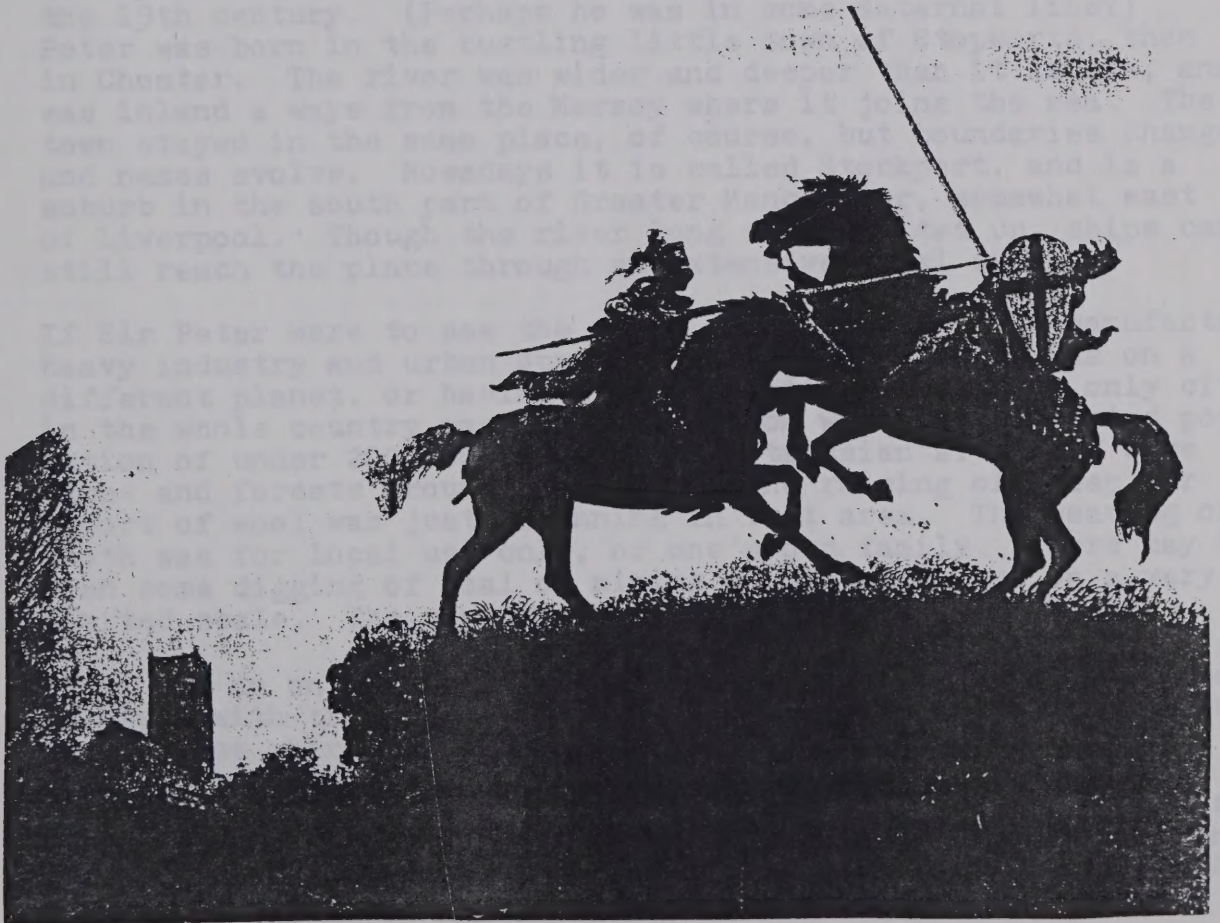
DODGE FAMILY

THE LEGEND OF SIR PETER DODGE

This part is dedicated to my grandson Nate who, even as a toddler, was fascinated by the idea of having his very own medieval knight ancestor, the Baron Sir Peter Dodge, and also to all the other youngsters privileged to share this marvellous legacy.

Just who was "Baron Pierre Doidge" (his French name) who fought so valiantly for his King? You won't find him in any history book, so this is a simple little historical attempt to answer that question. You grownups who want to get straight to the genealogy part can skip this part if you want to. It is not must reading.

If Sir Peter were to appear miraculously before our very eyes, we could ask him. Problem is, likely you would have such a hard time trying to understand him you might give up. He spoke an earlier version of "Middle English." The language we speak today had not yet evolved but if you want to get an idea, you might go to the library and get a copy of "Canterbury Tales" by Chaucer. He spoke a more northerly and even earlier dialect a hundred years before, but he and the people in the book could have conversed easily. The pictures will give you an idea of what they wore.



THE LITTLE OF THE LITTLE

This part is dedicated to my grandmother Kate who, even as a toddler, was interested in the idea of having his very own notebook. He was called the Little of the Little, and also to the other. You might find it hard to share this precious memory.

Just now was "Barnes Little" (his French name) who lived so peacefully for his kind. You won't find him in any history book, so this is a little little historical attempt to answer that question. You know who was to get straight to the point. Part can give this part if you want to. It is not just a name.

If it were to appear miraculously before our very eyes, we could see him. I think so, likely you would have such a hard time trying to understand his you might give up. He spoke an earlier version of "Middle English." The language we speak today had not yet evolved but if you want to get an idea, you might go to the library and get a copy of "The Canterbury Tales" by Chaucer. He spoke a more northern and even earlier dialect a hundred years before, but he and the people in the book could have conversed easily. The pictures will give you an idea of what they were.



DODGE FAMILY

The English language is based on ancient Saxon, Danish, Celtic, Latin and Norman French--or on the tongues of whoever invaded the island. It is still changing. Some of the words you use are different from those of your grandparents. Though England is only a small island country, the people there even today sometimes have difficulty understanding one another. In parts of the northeast some people use words left over from the Vikings and in Cornwall from the Celts. Whatever dialect Peter spoke, you may be sure he also spoke Norman French, for he was an ambitious man.

How sad that we could not really understand Sir Peter! But we still would love to know what he looked like. Was he tall or short, blonde, brunette or redhead? It is said redheads were scrappy people back then--maybe he was a redhead with strong muscles. We do know he wore a heavy metal suit of armor, and his shield was emblazoned with his own coat-of-arms, the one you see on the cover of this book. He rode a huge war horse. It had to be huge to carry all that weight. Alongside him was an honor-guard carrying the Dodge coat-of-arms on a very large battle flag that could be seen far away.

Since scholars seem to think the name "Dodge" is of Saxon origin, he may not have been a Norman but the people in power were in the 13th century. (Perhaps he was in some maternal line?) Peter was born in the bustling little town of Stopworth, then in Chester. The river was wider and deeper than it is now, and was inland a ways from the Mersey where it joins the sea. The town stayed in the same place, of course, but boundaries change and names evolve. Nowadays it is called Stockport, and is a suburb in the south part of Greater Manchester, somewhat east of Liverpool. Though the river long since silted up, ships can still reach the place through an extensive canal system.

If Sir Peter were to see the place today with all the manufacturing, heavy industry and urban sprawl, he might suspect he was on a different planet, or having a surrealistic dream. The only city in the whole country was far-away London with its congested population of under 200,000, some of them transients. There were farms and forests around Stopworth. The raising of sheep for export of wool was just beginning in that area. The weaving of cloth was for local use only, or one's own family. There may have been some digging of coal or mining of minerals, but on a very limited scale. The countryside was pretty.

Peter was an enterprising man. His family would have been somewhat involved with trade, for Stopworth was a place where ships brought merchandise which was exchanged with the local people for the area's products. But Dodges have always loved agriculture, so that may have been their primary occupation. However, to get ahead in the Middle Ages one had to be prepared to lead one's own tenants and serfs into battle when the monarch or overlord asked. Might made right. Law and order in the modern sense existed nowhere in the world.

DODGE FAMILY

When Peter was a young man King Edward I, his beloved monarch, was fighting to conquer Wales not so very far to the west. Nothing in the records suggests our young Knight ancestor went there to help out, but maybe he did, living so close. Somewhere he acquired the skills to become a fine military leader. The battles of the English in Northern Wales were quite successful. Many of the grand old castles they built during the conquest, and to retain power, are still standing there, a marvel for all to see.

From that time onward, Wales is part of England. As a gesture to calm the Welsh, King Edward made his son and intended heir "Prince of Wales," and so it has been ever since.

Soon after the victories in Wales, King Edward I, "Hammer of the Scots" needed soldiers and leaders to fight "the evil Balliol" so he could rule Scotland. Naturally our Hero volunteered. Besides being so patriotic, he could make a big name for himself. Also, to the victor went the spoils of war.

Sir Peter led his men in battle during the fierce and bloody sieges of Dunbar and Berwick in Scotland. In fact, they fought hard and bravely and won a number of battles. Sir Peter was "conspicuous for the advancement and good content" of his sovereign Lord, King Edward I "and in recompense of said service, and by his special grace," the King "awarded to Peter Dodge and to his heirs forever, the Lordship of Podenhughe, with the Barony of Coldingham, in the Kingdom of Scotland." What a wonderful honor!

We don't know if Peter stayed there to take up his Barony or not. It really wasn't safe there, as the wars went on--and on--and on for hundreds of years. Things are different now, of course. And it has been said that there are a few people named Dodge still living on the borders in that very area. Of course other people, bearing Sir Peter's arms, did remain in and around Stopworth.



When Peter and a young man King Edward I. his beloved daughter
was fighting to conquer Wales but as very far to the west.
telling in the records suggest our young knight answered want
there to help war, but maybe he did, living as close. Somewhere
he adopted the title to become a fine military leader. The
battles of the English in Northern Wales were not successful.
Many of the grand old castles they built during the conquest.
and to retain power, are still standing there, a marvel for all
to see.

From that time onward, Wales is part of England. As a consequence
to call the Welsh, King Edward made his son and intended heir
"Prince of Wales," and so it has been ever since.

Soon after the victories in Wales, King Edward I. "The Hammer of the
Scots" needed soldiers and leaders to fight "the evil Balliol"
so he could rule Scotland. Naturally our hero volunteered.
Having been so patriotic, he could make a big name for
himself. Also, the victor want the spoils of war.

Sir Peter led his men in battle during the fierce and bloody
siege of Dunbar and Bannockburn. In fact, they fought
hard and bravely and won a number of battles. Sir Peter was
"conspicuous for the advancement and good conduct" of his country.
Local King Edward I. and in recognition of said service, and by
his special grace, the King "warranted to Peter badge and to his
heirs forever, the lordship of Pembrokeshire, with the Barony of
Caldhydd, in the Kingdom of Scotland." What a wonderful honor!

We don't know if Peter stayed there to take up his barony or
not. It really wasn't safe there, as the war went on--and on--
and on for hundreds of years. Things are different now, of
course. And it has been said that there are a few people named
Badge still living on the borders in that very area. Of course
other people, bearing Sir Peter's name, did remain in and
around Pembrokeshire.



DODGE FAMILY

Ancient Podenhughe no longer exists. Berwick and Dunbar are right there on the map of Scotland, so you can see Sir Peter's army must have been quite successful to conquer such a chunk of territory for England for a while, though the Scots won it back some time later. Melrose Abbey figured in the fighting, and its ruins are still there, its beauty marred in much later fighting in other wars.

If details of the battles were written down they hve since been destroyed in the fighting and looting. Most of the people living there were illiterate. Since the territory later returned to Scotland, what stories there are about those battles are told from the Scots' point of view.

Of course the Scots did not jump for joy because they lost the battles, but you can see from Sir Walter Scott's poem that Sir Peter was magnanimous in victory, for he spared the life of Sir Richard Smaylhome of Coldingham, allowing him and his wife to escape to the safety of Melrose Abbey. It also shows that Sir Peter got to be Baron of Coldingham by defeating this man in battle.



CHICAGO HIST. SOC.

Walter Scott

Ruins of historic Melrose Abbey in Scotland

EWING GALLOWAY



ancient fortifications no longer exist. However and wherever the
plans there on the map of Scotland, so you can see Sir Walter's
any must have been quite successful in capturing such a strong of
territory for England for a while. Though the Scots you it took
some time later. Wallace Abbey, located in the 13th century, was
its ruins are still there, its beauty never in such later
fighting in other wars.

If details of the battles were written down they have since been
destroyed in the fighting and looting. Most of the people
living there were killed. Since the territory later
returned to Scotland, what remains there are about those battles
are told from the Scots' point of view.

Of course the Scots did not jump for joy because they lost the
battles, but you can see from Sir Walter Scott's poem that
Sir Walter was magnanimous in victory. For he spared the life
of Sir Robert Bruce of Scotland, allowing him and his wife
to escape to the safety of Wallace Abbey. It also shows that
Sir Walter was to be Baron of Coldingham by defeating this man
in battle.

Walter Scott's poem, "The Lady of the Lake," is a beautiful
description of the Scottish landscape.



Walter Scott

DODGE FAMILY

Sir Walter Scott was fascinated with folk ballads of the Scottish border from the time he was a youngster and began a life-long avocation of collecting them and learning the local history which lay behind them in an ancient War-ravaged, desolate area where nobody could read or write except an occasional cleric in one of the local monasteries. Even those records were usually destroyed by war and looting.

The old Celts there were not literate but they were bright and (witness modern Ireland) they never forgot an ancient grudge. Bards and troubadours were trained as a special class who memorized events from their point of view, and even genealogical lines, and preserved them in song.

Soon after his marriage in 1797, Scott was appointed "sheriff-dispute" of Selkirke. The position gave him wide access to research in the area, the people, and the ancient ballads. Of course, he put it all in writing. He came to realize that in order to preserve his findings they would have to be published. To attract broad appeal he did polish them up to take off the rough spots. Hopefully, he did not polish too much.

EVE OF ST. JOHN

His arms shone full bright; - in the beacon's red light
His plume, it was scarlet and blue;
On his shield was a hound, in a silver leash bound
And his crest was a branch of the yew.
Yet hear but my word, my noble Lord!
For I heard her name his name;
And that lady bright, she called the knight
Sir Richard of Coldingham.

- - - - -
The varying light deceived thy sight;
And the wild winds drowned the name;
For the Dryburgh bells ring, and the white monks do sing
for Sir Richard of Coldingham.
There is a nun in Dryburgh bower
Ne'er looks upon the Sun,
There is a Monk in Melrose Tower
He speaketh word to none.
That Nun, who ne'er beholds the day
That Monk who speaks to none,
That Nun, was Smaylhome's Lady Gay,
That Monk the bold Baron.

Sir Walter Scott

Sir Walter Scott was fascinated with folk beliefs of the Scottish border from the time he was a youngster and began a life-long avocation of collecting them and learning the local history which lay behind them in an ancient bar-barous, feudal state where nobody could read or write except an occasional clerk in one of the local manse. Even these records were usually destroyed by war and looting.

The old tales there were not literary but they were bright and charming. (Scott never forgot an ancient story.) Many and wonderful were retained as a special class who gathered round their point of view, and even historical lines, and preserved them in song.

Soon after his marriage in 1797, Scott was appointed "sheriff" of Selkirk. The position gave him wide access to country in the area, the people, and the ancient ballads. Of course, he put it all in writing. He came to realize that in order to preserve his findings they would have to be published. To attract broad appeal he did polish them up to take all the rough spots. Hopefully, he did not polish the songs.

EVE OF ST. JOHN

His name shone full bright - in the beacon's red light
The flame, it was ancient and wise.
On his shield was a lion; in a silver leaf home
And his sword was a branch of the yew.
Let hear but my word, my noble lord!
For I heard him name his name;
And that lady bright, she called the knight
Sir Richard of Colinton.

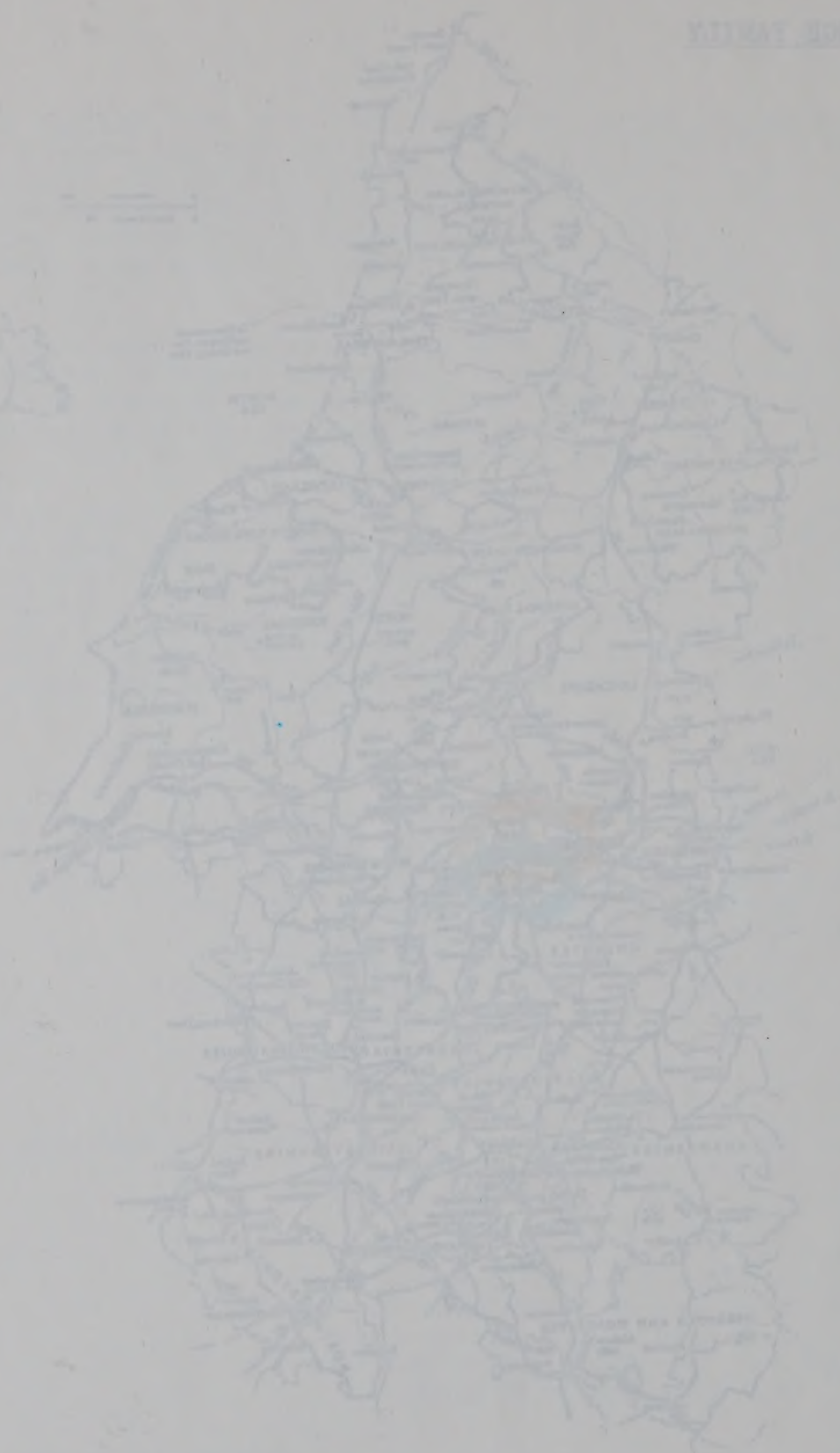
The wedding first received my sight;
And the wild winds showed the name;
For the hymn bells ring, and the white smoke do ring
For Sir Richard of Colinton.
There is a man in Colinton town
He's known upon the Glen,
There is a man in Colinton town
He's known upon the Glen,
That man, who's at Colinton the day
That man who's at Colinton the day,
That man, who's at Colinton the day,
That man who's at Colinton the day.

Sir Walter Scott

DODGE FAMILY



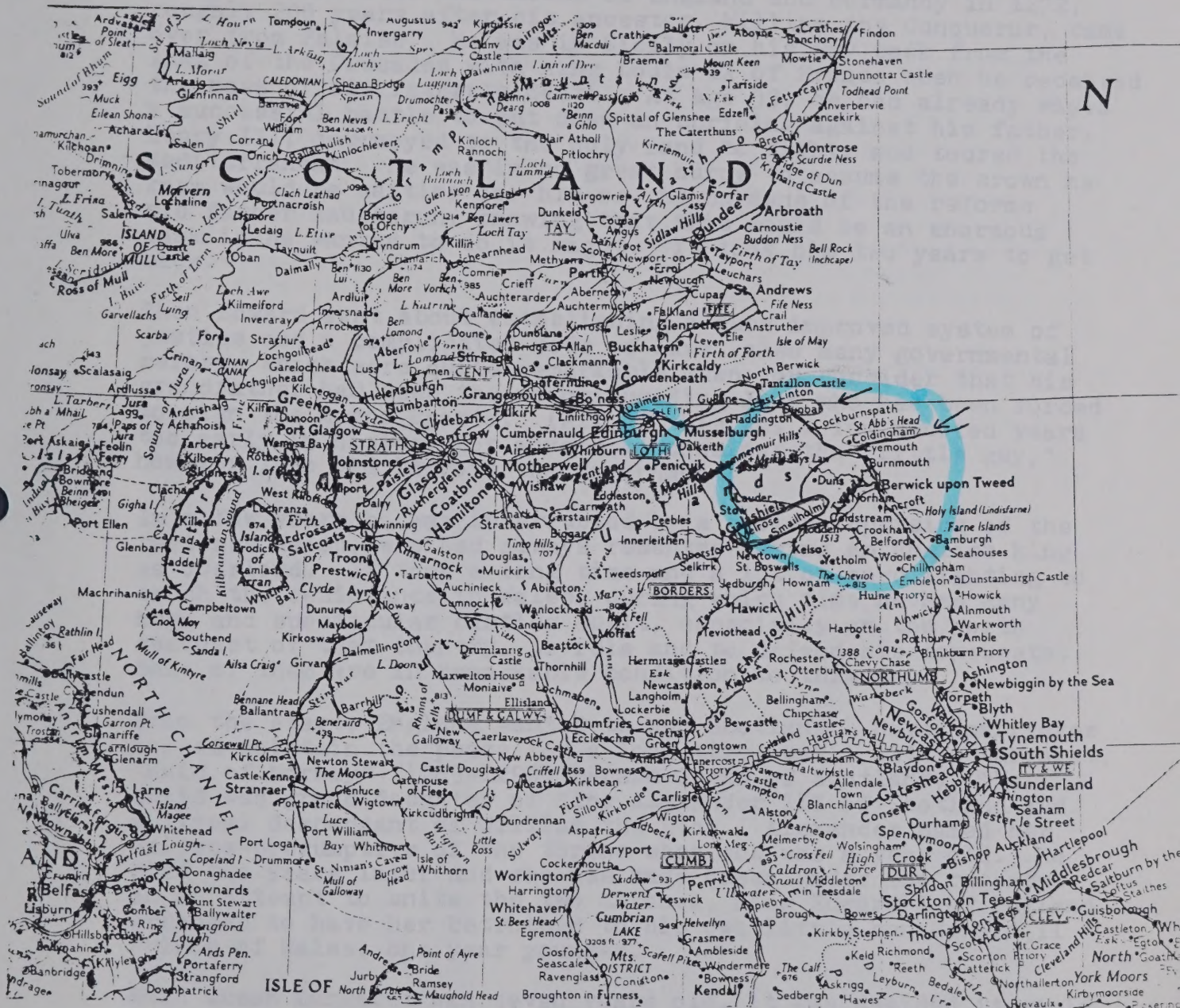
Stockport is in the left center area of this modern map of England. The Scottish border area where Sir Peter fought is a little bit up the coast from Berwick-upon-Tweed shown at top, near Edinburgh, Scotland.



Blackford is in the left center area of this modern map of England.
The Scottish border area where Sir Peter Towns is a little bit
up the coast from between upon-west shown at top, near Edinburgh,
Scotland.

DODGE FAMILY

Map of border area showing places near Edinburgh in southeastern Scotland where Sir Peter Dodge and his forces won the battles.



Map of border area showing place near Ellensburg in Washington
State where Sir Peter Lodge and his family were the last.



DODGE FAMILY

King Edward and Baliol. You can skip this section if you like. This is just a little over-simplified sketch of what led up to the wars on the Scottish Borders in which Sir Peter Dodge became involved.

Edward I inherited the throne of England and Normandy in 1272, roughly 200 years after his ancestor, William the Conqueror, came over from Falaise. He was in Sicily on his way back from the last of the Crusades with King Louis IX of France when he received the news of his father's death. At age 33, he had already waged a successful battle to put down an uprising against his father, Henry III; journeyed to the Holy Land to fight; and toured the Mediterranean. He was in no great hurry to assume the crown he knew would be waiting for him or the burdens of the reforms his father had begun, knowing that this would be an enormous task if he wanted to do it right. It took him two years to get back.

Then Edward went about establishing a much improved system of justice and a complicated code of laws, also many governmental reforms which were quite remarkable when you consider that his grandfather had been the notorious King John who had been forced to sign the Magna Charta. (All of this was a few hundred years too early in history for anyone to consider the "little guy," however.) He did improve the government.

In a few years he was interrupted by a serious uprising of the restless Welsh, who had always resented having an English king as overlord. It took a long time and a lot of hard fighting to crush the resistance in Wales, during which time he had many huge and spectacular castles built, especially on the north seacoast of that country, to rule and to defend his conquests. Some of them are in remarkable condition to this day.

From the start, England wanted to own Scotland. Royal marriages helped maintain the peace for a long time, until little Margaret, "Maid of Norway" (1283-1290) became Queen of Scotland. The child was grand-daughter of King Alexander III of Scotland and a lineal descendant of William the Lion. Alexander named her heiress-presumptive of the throne when she was a year old. He died two years later and she was made queen under the regency. In an attempt to unite the two thrones, King Edward I of England arranged to have her betrothed to his own little son Edward II Prince of Wales, one year younger.

When Queen Margaret was seven years old, it was decided it would be nice for the young couple to meet, and that Margaret should journey to England to see her intended. Enroute she died of mysterious causes. Her death precipitated civil strife in Scotland over who should succeed her on the throne. There was a mad scramble of claimants.

King Edward and his son. You can skip this section if you like. This is just a little over-simplified sketch of what led up to the war on the Scottish borders in which Sir Peter de la Haye was involved.

Edward I inherited the throne of England and Normandy in 1272. Roughly 200 years after his ancestor, William the Conqueror, came over from France. He was in Sicily on his way back from the East of the Crusades with King Louis IX of France when he received the news of his father's death. At age 15, he had already won a successful battle to get down an uprising against his father. Henry III journeyed to the Holy Land to fight and fought the Battle of Hattin. He was in no great hurry to assume the throne, but knew would be waiting for him at the palace of the realm. His father had begun, knowing that this would be an enormous task if he wanted to do it right. It took him two years to get back.

Then Edward went about establishing a much improved system of justice and a complicated code of laws, also many governmental reforms which were quite remarkable when you consider that his grandfather had been the poorest King John who had been forced to sign the Magna Carta. All of this was a few hundred years too early in history for anyone to consider the "little guy," however, he did improve the government.

In a few years he was interrupted by a serious uprising of the Welsh, who had always resented having an English King as overlord. It took a long time and a lot of hard fighting to crush the resistance in Wales, during which time he had many huge and spectacular castle built, especially on the north-western coast of that country, to rule and to defend his conquests. Some of them are in remarkable condition to this day.

From the start, Edward wanted to own Scotland. Royal marriages helped maintain the peace for a long time, until little Margaret, Maid of Norway (1290-1293) became Queen of Scotland. The child was grand-daughter of King Alexander III of Scotland and a direct descendant of William the Lion. Alexander named her a formal guardian of the throne when she was a year old. He died two years later and she was made queen under the regency. In an attempt to unite the two thrones, King Edward I of England arranged to have her betrothed to his own little son Edward II. Prince of Wales, one year younger.

When Queen Margaret was seven years old, it was decided it would be nice for the young couple to meet, and that Margaret should journey to England to see her intended. Before she died of mysterious causes. Her death precipitated civil strife in Scotland over who should succeed her on the throne. There was a mad scramble of claimants.

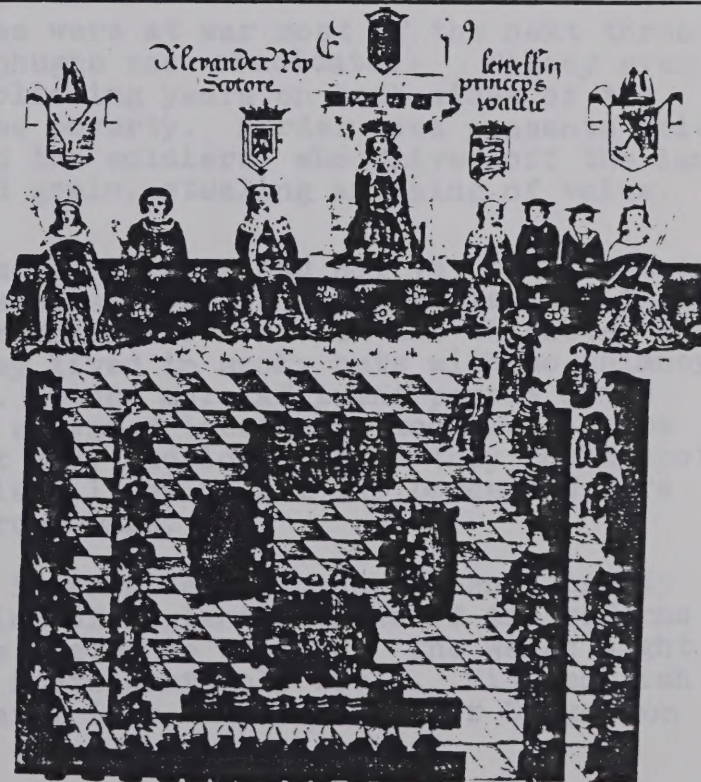
DODGE FAMILY

Edward was disappointed that the two kingdoms would not be united by a royal marriage. However, he was not the type to let opportunity pass him by. He appointed himself arbiter in the dispute between the claimants, hearing all the sides. Actually he was searching for one he could dominate. He knew he must act quickly.

One of the claimants was John de Baliol, Jr., scion of an old Anglo-Norman family starting with Guido de Baliol who came with William the Conqueror. They owned huge estates in Durham and Northumberland near the border. John, Sr., founded Baliol College, one of the earliest of those comprising Oxford University. He claimed the throne through his maternal grandmother, who was descended from William the Lion's older brother. If that sounds sort of convoluted, it should be stated that relatives of Scotch monarchs usually did not live long, often meeting mysterious ends. Margaret had been the last of Alexander's descendants.



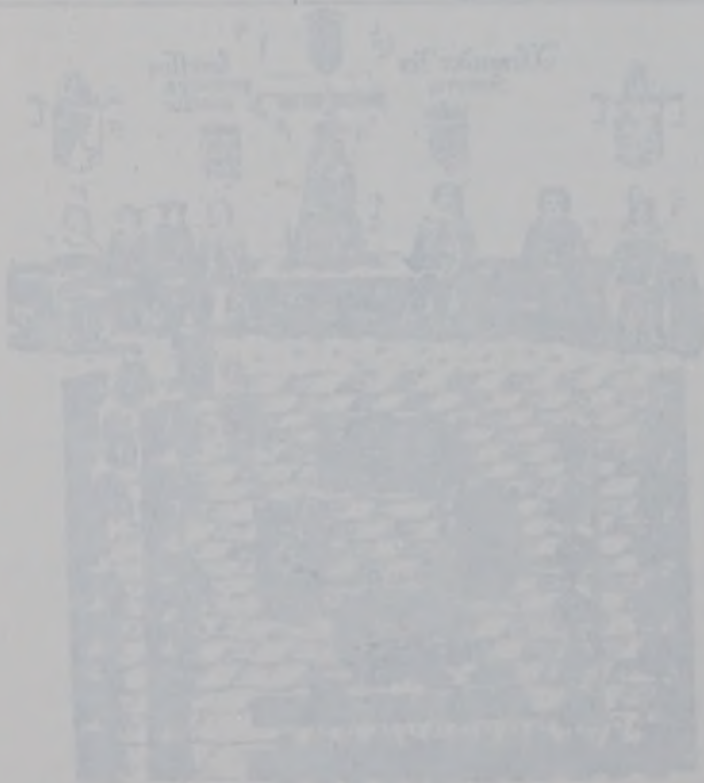
Left-Statue of Edward I as weeper at a funeral. Below-Edward meets his Parliament (notice Alexander III of Scotland and Llewelyn, Prince of North Wales).



Edward was disappointed that the two witnesses would not be
united by a royal marriage. However, he was not the type to let
opportunity pass him by. He appointed himself arbiter in the
dispute between the claimants, hearing all the sides. Actually
he was searching for one he could convince. He knew he was
not doing it.

One of the claimants was John de Balliol, Sr., son of an old
Anglo-Norman family starting with John de Balliol who came with
William the Conqueror. They owned huge estates in Devon and
Northampton near the border. John, Sr., founded Balliol College,
one of the earliest of these medieval Oxford University. He
claimed the throne through his maternal grandmother, who was
descended from William the Lion's older brother. If that sounds
sort of convoluted, it should be stated that relatives of David
generally did not live long, often meeting mysterious
ends. Margaret had been the last of Alexander's descendants.

Balliol's son, John de Balliol, Jr., was a
poorly educated man who
was named after his father, John de Balliol, Sr.,
founder of Balliol College, Oxford.



DODGE FAMILY

Robert Bruce, Sir William Wallace, and others also were after the throne, but Edward thought Baliol would be the easiest to control, and chose him on the condition that he swear allegiance to Edward as overlord. Baliol was then crowned at Scone Abbey in the year 1292.

Edward I became a busybody, meddling in Scottish concerns. Soon the people chafed under that state of affairs. When the situation became intolerable Baliol revolted. He was imprisoned and compelled to abdicate. Edward then claimed sovereignty over Scotland for himself. He removed the Stone of Destiny on which Scottish kings had always been crowned from the Scone Palace and had it installed in Westminster Abbey.

Baliol died in Castle Gaillard in Normandy in 1299. About the time of his expulsion, it is said that Sir Pierre Dodge of Stopworth, County Chester, England was proclaimed to have shown great valor at the siege of Berwick and Dunbar in the service of King Edward I of England, and that he defeated the local Scottish Baron, Sir Richard Smaylhome of Coldingham, and usurped his lands as spoils of war, in lieu of a salary. He then became "Lord of Podenhughe and Baron of Coldingham." If his coat-of-arms were not awarded to him at that time (probably he already had them) at least they were taken favorable notice of and recorded by the heralds. The Dodge arms are among the oldest in the records.

After that the two countries were at war most of the next three centuries. Evidently Podenhughe was eradicated. Nobody even knows where it was. The following years on both sides of the border were times of extreme poverty. Border area peasants tried to hide from the barons and the soldiers, who "lived off the land" by eating their animals and grain, stealing anything of value.

The trees of the great primeval forests had not yet been destroyed so people hid in them, less afraid of the wild beasts than the even wilder thieves and cut-throats who hid in the thickets. Crime went unpunished. They lived in smoky huts with no chimneys, dirt floors, no sanitation. Other more affluent people lived in cold stone dwellings in elevated locations, too crude to be called castles but at least they had lookouts so they could spot approaching danger. The bleak lives of all the borderers were made worse still by the border wars.

Just so you know, Edward I is considered to have been a pretty good king from the standpoint of England because of the reforms he made, and of the justice system he started. The Welsh might argue about that, and the Scots certainly would. His Scottish victories were only temporary. (The land Baron Peter Dodge won reverted to Scotland.)

DODGE FAMILY

In the next generation Robert the Bruce and his son, David, became Scottish kings. However, the puppet Baliols still had not given up. Edward de Baliol, son of the man who died in the castle in Normandy, invaded Scotland as head of the barons displaced by Bruce. He landed at Fife, slew the regent Mar, and was crowned King of Scotland at Scone Abbey.

He did homage to Edward III (grandson of Edward I) to whom he surrendered ancient Lothian. Because he gave up such a vital part of Scotland, Scottish patriots forced him to flee to England for refuge. Edward III forced his restoration. Twenty years later this latest Baliol surrendered the entire Kingdom of Scotland to the English king in return for a pension of L2000. He died at Doncaster, Yorkshire, England, the last of his line.

The English monarch had finally won control of Scotland, but not the hearts of the people. Skirmishes continued long after, but the "evil Baliols" were gone forever.

Some references for background on Sir Peter Dodge and King Edward I are:

Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Massachusetts -
Professor Joseph Thompson Dodge, 2 Volumes, 1894 & 1898

Ancestors and Descendants of John Dodge 1816-1898 - Marilyn and
Phillip Slinger, limited edition 1976

A History of England, Vol. I, Prehistory to 1714 - Clayton Roberts
and David Roberts (Prentice Hall)

The Oxford Illustrated History of Britain - edited by Kenneth O.
Morgan (Oxford University Press 1984)

American Peoples Encyclopedia

English Social History - G. M. Trevelyan (Longmans et al, London 1946)

Discovering Britain & Ireland - National Geographic Society, 1985

Poems of Sir Walter Scott

In the next generation Robert the first and his son, David, became Scottish kings. However, the present family still has not given up. Edward the third, son of the king who died in the battle of Tewkesbury, invaded Scotland at head of the famous Black Prince. He landed at Blyth, also the present day, and was crowned King of Scotland at Stonehaven.

He did homage to Edward III (Edward of England) to whom he surrendered himself and his lands. Because he gave up such a vital part of Scotland, Scottish patriots forced him to flee to England for refuge. Edward III forced his restoration. Twenty years later this latest exile was crowned the first King of Scotland in the Scottish Kirk in return for a pension of £5000. He died at Lincolnton, Yorkshire, England, the last of his line.

The English monarch had finally won control of Scotland, but not the hearts of the people. The Scottish continued to fight, but the "evil spirits" were gone forever.

For reference for background on Sir Peter de la Haye and King Edward I see:

Genealogy of the de la Haye family of Essex County, Massachusetts - Frederick Joseph Thompson, Esq., 2 volumes, 1892 & 1893

Scottish and English Genealogy of John de la Haye 1814-1892 - Karllyn and Philip Gilman, limited edition 1976

A History of Scotland, Vol. 1, 1714-1746 - Clayton Roberts and David Roberts (Preston Hall)

The second illustrated history of Britain - edited by Kenneth O. Morgan (Oxford University Press 1984)

Scottish People's Encyclopedia

English Social History - J. H. Trevelyan (Longman & Co. London 1942)

Discovering Britain & Ireland - National Geographic Society, 1982

Index of Sir Walter Scott

THE DODGE COAT OF ARMS



Arms: Barry of six or and sable; on a pale gules, a woman's dugge distilling drops of milk proper.
Crest: A demi sea-lion azure, collared, maned, and finned or.

The first patent for the Dodge Coat of Arms was written in Norman French. We could not understand it. The photocopy on the next page is an exact translation. Actually the Dodge Arms were being used even before that, and the patent merely confirms them and records the granting of the barony to Sir Pierre Dodge.

The earliest arms were initiated by the military leaders, themselves out of necessity, rather than conferred by some monarch, so that their men could identify them in battle. A man covered head-to-toe with chain mail, or later with plate armor with only a slit to look out of, could not be recognized. They couldn't even see him. (A cloak covering metal also kept one from being cooked alive in the summer sun.) The wearing of the insignia on the knight's cloak and on his shield enabled his troops to follow him easily.

Even in prehistoric times some need for identification was necessary, even if it were only war paint and a few feathers.

THE LODGE CHART OF AARON



From thirty of six or and before a gate
 there a woman's figure standing there of
 and there
 there a small section there, colored, colored
 not found or

The first part of the Lodge Chart of Aaron was written in
 French. We could not understand it. The language of
 the next page is an exact translation. Actually the Lodge
 was being used even before that, and the pattern merely
 confirms them and records the granting of the pattern to the
 first Lodge.

The earliest signs were initiated by the military leaders. Then
 came the use of necessity, rather than conferred by some master,
 so that their men could identify them in battle. A man covered
 head-to-toe with chain mail, or later with plate armor with
 only a slit to look out of, would not be recognized. They
 couldn't even see him. (A chain covering armor also kept one
 from being cooked alive in the summer sun.) The wearing of the
 insignia on the knight's cloak and on his shield enabled his
 troops to follow him easily.

Even in prehistoric times some need for identification was
 necessary, even if it were only a red point and a few feathers.

DODGE FAMILY

First patent Coat of Arms, to Peter Dodge (translated from Norman French:

"To all Men loving Nobleness, Virtue and Chivalry: and to all Ladies, and maidens of honor, of honest deportment and gentillesse, and to each of them:

I, James Hedingley, called Guyen King of Arms: Greeting in Peace and good Speed. Above all, that which appertains to the honorable office of a Herald is first; to record the good fame and renown of all honest and virtuous persons. So, likewise it is suitable and fit, to Give and set in order to such persons, Ensigns and Arms of honor; so, that their noble and valliant deeds of arms, may be preserved in perpetual remembrance.

And therefore having regard to the loyal and Valliant service of PETER DODGE, a Native of the Town of Stopworth, in the County of Chester, Gentlemen: which he has done and performed to my most dear and Sovereign Lord, by the Grace of God, King of England, Lord of Ireland, and Duke of Guyen, as well as in several battles against his great enemy and rebel, Balliol, King of Scotland and Vassal of England: as likewise at the sieges of Berwick and Dunbar: there, where, in his duty and valliant courage, he was conspicuous for the advancement of his renown and the good content of my said Sovereign Lord, who, in recompence of his said service, and by his Special Grace, Gave to Him, and to his Heirs forever, the Lordship of Podenhughe, with the Barony of Coldingham, in the Kingdom of Scotland.

I have thought it therefore convenient in the performance of my office, to Grant him Arms accordingly, and specially for two reasons: the one for having valliantly served towards the King's peace and the public good: the other, that his heirs and successors by the remembrance of his honour and valor, may be encouraged to follow him, always in like virtue and noble conduct. And for which cause: Know Ye: That I, the aforesaid Guyen, have given and Granted to the said PETER DODGE, that from henceforth, he may carry his Shield: 'Barry of Six: Or and Sable: on a Pale gules, a Woman's Breast Gouttant:' which Arms appear, here in view depicted. I, Guyen King of Arms, have given and Confirmed to the said PETER DODGE and to his heirs forever, to have, enjoy and use the same: and in them to be adorned and clothed, for the advancement of their honour, as well in all Triphumps, Jousts, Tournaments, and other deeds of Arms, as also in Martial matters and enterprises, that may be requisite in peace or in war, in all places and at all times, according to their pleasure, without the Impeachment of any person or persons.

In Testimony of which I have here Subjoined my Seal.

Given the 8th day of April, the Thirty Fourth Year of the reign of our said Sovereign Lord, Edward, Son of King Henry; after the Conquest, the First of that name."

Second Patent, to John Dodge, Rotham, Kent:

"To all Nobles, and Gentles, Reading Hearing or Seeing these Letters present: Thomas Hawley, as Clarencieux principal Herald and King of Arms, of the South, East and West parts of the Realm of England from the River Trent Southwards, sendeth due and humble Commendation and Greeting; Equity willeth, and Reason ordereth, that men virtuous, and of noble courage be by their merits and good renown rewarded; not only their persons in this mortal life, so brief and transitory, but also after them, those that shall be of their body descended: to the end that by their ensample, others may the more enforce themselves, to get the renown of ancient Nobles, in their Lines and posterities, and forasmuch as JOHN DODGE of Rotham in the County of Kent, Gentlemen is descended of a House bearing Arms, as appeareth by an ancient Patent of Arms, granted and given by Jacques (James) Hedingley as Guyen King of Arms the viiith day of April, in the xxxviii (sic) Year of the Reign of King Edward the First, to PETER DODGE, born in Stopworth, in the County of Chester, Gentlemen: then being as more plainly appeareth by the said Patent, of the which the said JOHN is descended. Therefore the said Clarencieux King of Arms by the authority and power annexed, attributed, given and granted by the King, our Sovereign Lord, by express words, under his most noble Great Seal, to me, and to my office of Clarencieux King of Arms; Do Ratify, Set forth, Confirm and Grant to the said JOHN DODGE, Gentlemen, for him, and his posterity the said Arms, with a Crest thereunder in manner as hereafter followeth, that is to say; Gold and Sable, Barry of Six pieces: on a Pale Gules, a Woman's pappe, gouttant, Situ. Upon his Helmet, on a Torse, gold and azure; a Demi-Lyon maryn: Sable, langued and armed gules: about his neck a Gemmel Gold, manteld Gules, Dobléd, Situ: as more plainly appeareth depicted in the margin. To have and to hold the said Crest and Arms to the said JOHN DODGE, Gentlemen, for him and his posterity, and they it to use and enjoy evermore.

In Witness whereof, I, the said Clarencieux King of Arms have signed this present Confirmation with my hand and set the Seal of my office of Clarencieux King of Arms. Given and Granted at London the xvith day of December, in the xxxviii year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Henry the Eighth, by the Grace of God, King of England, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith and of the Church of England and Ireland, on Earth, the Supreme Head."

DODGE FAMILY

Coats of arms enabled the great landholders and their followers to distinguish one another in time of war, or keep the group together during the Crusades. There is no evidence that arms in the early days were granted by the Crown. They were adopted much as a tradesman adopts a trademark, and were regarded as a specie of private property, governed by custom rather than rules.*

The earliest government involvement may have been through legal suits of the type prosecuted nowadays to prevent infringement upon copyrights. The custom came into general use near the end of the 12th century. By 1245 the heralds in England were recording them on ancient rolls, and the Dodge arms were among the earliest recorded. The Heralds' College in England was not involved in issuing royal patents until the reign of Richard III (1483-5) and by then the whole system was an anachronism due to the new invention of gunpowder which somewhat changed the way of waging war.

The newly elaborate coats of arms (not nearly so beautiful as the more simple earlier ones) issued and recorded by the Heralds' College probably came about for two reasons: (1) The monarch need a way to record his potential troops for organizational purposes. (2) During the time of the Tudors especially, selling patents was a way to raise money when royal coffers ran low, as they often did due to excessive costs of the wars they were forever waging. (After the scare from the Spanish Armada, Elizabeth I did achieve a long period of peace, finally.)

A side effect of the granting of coats of arms to newly-rich royal subjects was that the new members of the elite tended to become strong supporters of the monarch. One of the reasons the Tudors were among the more successful monarchs as a class, is their final realization, after centuries of repression of the people by their predecessors, that they could collect more taxes from a prosperous populace. The Tudors encouraged commerce, trade unions and guilds, travel, manufactures, and entrepreneurs of every ilk. Thus encouraged, many became wealthy and wanted to be considered above the crowd. Some very creative pedigrees came about under King Henry VIII - the very king under whom the second patent for the Dodge Coat of Arms was granted to John Dodge, Gentleman, of Rotham, Kent.

Finally we are getting down to the reason the writer is making such a big fuss about this subject. Some people might even say it is irrelevant, but I think as a Dodge descendant, proud of the ancient coat of arms, you may as well be prepared to

* Recommended reading:

New England Register 82:146-7 "A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society" - G. Andrews Moriarty

Costs of arms enabled the great landholders and their followers to distinguish one another in time of war, or keep the group together during the truce. There is no evidence that arms in the early days were stored by the owner. They were adapted as a first-class article of exchange, and were regarded as a species of private property, governed by custom rather than law. The earliest government involvement may have been through local suits of the type prosecuted nowadays to prevent infringement upon copyrights. The custom came into general use near the end of the 15th century. By 1547 the heralds in England were recording their own ancient rolls, and the lodge arms were not the earliest recorded. The heralds' College in England was not involved in issuing royal patents until the reign of Richard III (1483-5) and by then the whole system was an antiquarian relic to the new invention of gunpowder which somewhat changed the way of making war.

The newly-elaborate coats of arms (not nearly so beautiful as the more simple earlier ones) issued and recorded by the heralds' College probably came about for two reasons: (1) The monarch used a way to reward his potential subjects for services, (2) During the time of the Tudors especially, selling patents was a way to raise money when royal coffers ran low, as they often did due to excessive costs of the wars they were forever waging. (After the wars from the Spanish Armada, Elizabeth I did achieve a long period of peace, finally.)

A side effect of the granting of coats of arms to newly-rich royal subjects was that the new members of the elite tended to become strong supporters of the monarch. One of the reasons the Tudors were able to have successful reigns as a class, in their final realization, after centuries of repression of the people by their predecessors. That they could collect more taxes from a prosperous population. The Tudors encouraged commerce, trade unions and guilds, travel, manufacturing, and entrepreneurship of every ilk. They encouraged, many became wealthy and wanted to be considered above the crowd. Some very creative politicians came about under King Henry VIII - the very king under whom the second patent for the Lodge Coat of Arms was granted to John Lodge, Gentleman, of London, Kent.

Finally we are getting close to the reason the writer is making such a big fuss about this subject. Some people might even say it is irrelevant, but I think as a Lodge descendant, proud of the ancient coat of arms, you may as well be prepared to

* Recommended reading:
New England Register 1814-5 - A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society - C. Andrews Norton

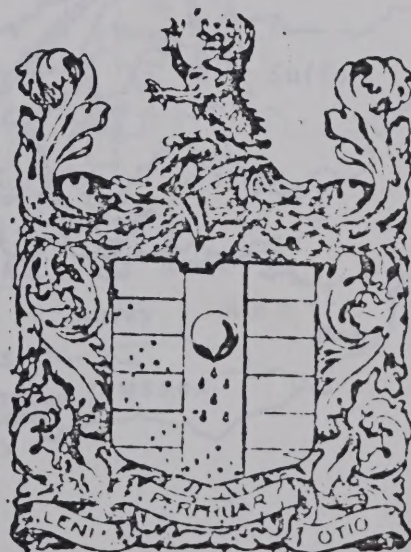
DODGE FAMILY

In the genealogy, Dr. J. T. Dodge quotes "Display of Heraldry" by "Old Gwillum," who says in that ancient book the inspiration for our coat of arms was the Bible, 2 Esdras 8 (Apocrypha, King James Version) "For Thous hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breasts, that the thing which is fashioned may be nourished for a time; till thou disposest it to thy mercy." The breast was a symbol of Sir Peter's sustenance of the troops, according to Gwillum, (and where the name came from?)

The name Dodge seems to be a shortened version of Doidge, taken from the ancient Anglosaxon word "Dugge," all three of these words pronounced the same way, with a soft "g." The Xeroxed translation of the patent on another page uses the phrase "a woman's pappe" which means exactly the same thing. Perhaps the word "dugge" was obsolete by the time the translation was done. The earliest coats of armor do show a nursing woman's breast with drops of milk coming from it. Later overly-fastidious men tried to change this to a weeping eye, as you see on the cover, but the pictures on this page are thought to be more accurate.

Arms: Barry of six or and sable. On a pale gules, a woman's dugge distilling drops of milk proper.
Upon his helmet (crest): On a torse gold and azure, a demi sea dog maryn sable, langued and armed gules. About his neck a gemel gold, manteled gules.

The sea dog meant a beaver but they never drew it very well. The motto, "Leni Perfruar Otio" meant "Let me enjoy gentle ease."

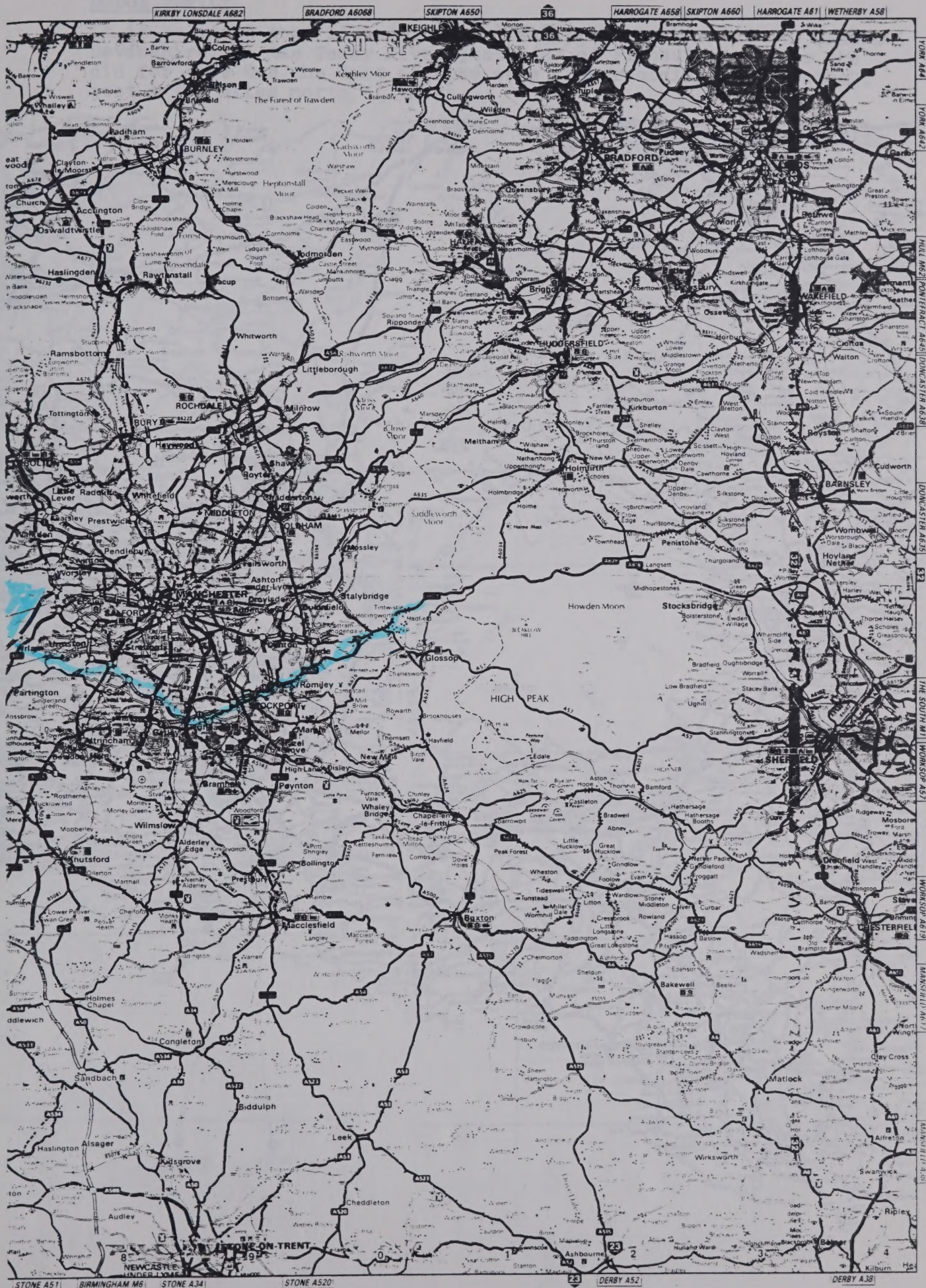


DODGE FAMILY

Map showing communities associated with our Dodge Family in England.



Model English Highway Map shows Stockport (Stockworth of old) to be presently a Southeast suburb of Manchester. In the olden days it would have been a town in its own right, in a more sparsely populated area.



DODGE FAMILY

It is believed that Richard Dodge I was probably born at St. Badeaux, Devonshire, on the Tamar River just west of Plymouth. People who did for sure use the Coat of Arms were then residing at Tavistock, just a few miles north of there.



It is believed that Richard (Doggie) I was probably born at St. Lawrence
Newfoundland on the lower river just west of L'Anse-au-Loup. It is
not for sure and the date of birth was never recorded.
Just a few miles north of there.



INTRODUCTION.

DODGES IN ENGLAND.

Something may be expected in relation to our ancestors in England. We have heard considerable about a grant of arms to Peter Dodge, of Stopworth, county of Chester, in 1300, and a later patent to John Dodge, of Rotham, in the county of Kent, in 1540, in which he is declared to be descended from the Peter Dodge born in Stopworth. These patents are on record in the college of Arms, London.

In Earwaker's history of East Cheshire, 1877, vol. II, pages 108-9, occurs as follows:—"The Dodge family were connected with Offerton for many generations. The name at first was spelt Dogge (the g's being pronounced soft), and sometimes Doggeson. One of the earliest references to them is the record of a very curious grant of arms, which was granted to Peter Dodge, of Stockport, so early as the 34th Edward I, 1300. From this date down to the end of the last century I have met with a large number of references to this family, chiefly in connection with Stockport and Offerton, and their names are frequently found in the Stockport registers, and also in those of Cheshire, Marple, etc. In 1384-5 is mention of Robert, son of Robert Doggeson, and in 1390 of William, his son, holding land in Stockport. In 1422-3 William Doggeson, Stockport, had lands in the Millgate, and in 1428 he is spoken of as William Dogge, mercer, of Stockport. The name then becomes more common, and members of this family are found filling the office of Mayor of Stockport. I have a pedigree of this family going back to the fourteenth century, in my MS. collections, but it is not sufficiently verified to entitle it to be here printed. Their connection with Offerton is shown from entries in the Stockport registers as early as 1592, and in the Parish Church a black marble tablet on the south wall records the burial of "Mr. Robert Dodge, of Holliday Hill, in Offerton, interred in Offerton pew, May 7th, 1735, aged 54." "A group of houses in this township is still known as Dodge Fold, on one of which are the initials and S.D. 1742; but there are traces of an earlier building." In a foot note on page 109 of the same work: "The Charity Commissioners, in their report for Cheshire, 1831, refer to a previous return, wherein it was stated that Samuel Dodge, about 1720 gave £8 for apprenticing poor children in Offerton; and that about 1765 Robert Dodge gave land, producing 10s per annum, for teaching poor children. After many enquiries, no trace could be found of either of these charities in 1839, and the commissioners came to the conclusion that they were irretrievably lost."

In Vol. I, pp. 346-7, we find: "The following members of the Dodge family filled this office up to 1674, and it is extremely probable that during the 120 years of which there is at present no published list of a ones, other townsmen of this name acted in the same capacity: 1433-4, William Dodge; 1454, William Dodge; 1473, William Dodge; 1483-4, William Dodge; 1485-6, William Dodge; 1490-1500, Oliver Dodge; 1571, Oliver Dodge; and 1671, Robert Dodge. In 1812 Samuel Dodge was mayor."

DODGES IN ENGLAND.

3

the latter believed he was descended from William or Richard Dodge. Robert Dodge was b. in N. Y., 15 Dec., 1820, and is author of "Tristram Dodge and his Descendants."

Martin Farquar Tupper, D. C. L., was b. in London in 1810, educated at the Chester House and Christ Church, Oxford, where he grad. in 1831, and was admitted to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. He is the author of about 35 volumes; one of the most famous and most criticized was "Proverbial Philosophy." 1840.

[Copy.]

ALBURY NEAR GUILFORD, SURREY, ENGLAND.
October 14th, 1847

MY DEAR DODGE:—

Before I answer your kind letter just received; I will descant on the interesting topic of your Coat of Arms; and here I have to congratulate you on a matter always pleasing to an intellectual and high minded man; the undoubted antiquity and gentle blood of which you can boast.

Long before Virginia was christened; aye, long before Columbus found out your western world, your goodly ancestry were of honorable station in the dear "Old Land" and gladdened Norfolk and Kent and Cheshire with all the hospitality of good old English gentlemen, all of the olden time.

Now let me tell you that this is a point of respectability which many an envied man cannot boast, and I think it is one too, which gives secret satisfaction, even to a republican nature.

My heraldic friend has been able to collect this much about your Coat of Arms and ancestry, and he tells me that on your return you can have as copious extract as you please, with an authorized drawing of your Arms for a trifling fee. I send you a sketch of your true Coat, and extract from my friend's note the following: "In the Herald College a manuscript volume of the time of Charles 2d. has the following entry:

DODGE, (Cheshire.)

Barry of 6 or and sa: on a pale gules: a woman's dug distilling milk proper. The above is the only record or allusion to the "Weeping Eye" and it is supposed to have arisen from ill done or defective emblazonment, which has mistaken the breast for the eye.

In the College Books we find the second Coat granted to Peter Dodge, Stopworth, Cheshire temp: Edward 1st, the crest being a demi Sea Lion. These arms are repeated in three different MS. volumes in the College Library; once in pen and ink and twice in colors; with one is a notice of three generations of Dodges, with another, where the arms of Houghton and Dodge are in juxtaposition, is a record of the marriage of John Houghton, Alderman, and Sheriff of London to one of the Dodges."

Some of these days when you return, the thing will be worth looking into. Possibly you continue both Coats, but "Rogue Dragon" considering that your legitimate one is as within (Cheshire).

But enough; you will think me unphilosophic in having dwelt so long upon this, but I knew it would interest you.

Yours very sincerely,

Signed, MARTIN F. TUPPER.

Mr. ROBERT DODGE,
Care Hon. H. STILES,
Chargé D'Affaires, Vienna.

2

INTRODUCTION.

In Vol. I, p. 346. "In a deed, 1512, are the names of Ralph Dodge, Nicholas Dodge and Robert Dodge, burgesses of Stockport. On page 108, same volume, in the pedigree of Thomas Winnington, of Offerton. Elizabeth' Winnington (Handle, d 1591-2, George, Richard, Nicholas, Thomas.) m. Oliver Dodge, of Stockport. She was living 1553.

Page 348. In a warrant of 1607, "Stopport" seems to stand for Stockport.

Page 349. William Doggeson, in 1422-3, and Ralph Dodge, 1437-8, were grantees of land. Rundle Dodge in 1511 appears as lessee.

On page 350 George Dodge, in 1577, makes oath.

Page 351. "Stopworth, a town of Cheshire," seems, in 1044, to be the name for Stockport; in 1538, Stopford; and in 1545, Stopforthe.

The Stockport Advertiser of 14 August, 1891, quotes Ormerod's History of Cheshire, p. 338, note, but in the edition of 1819 the note is not found. The quotation refers to the grant of Arms to Peter Dodge in 1300. It says "a family named Dodge held a small property in Offerton in the reign of Elizabeth, and were of Holliday Hill, in the same township, in the middle of last century. Dodge Fold is the name of a hamlet in Offerton, having acquired its name from some yeomen of the family."

Hence there is no doubt about Stockport, in the county of Chester, being the seat of a long list of Dodges who have been known there for nearly or quite 600 years. It is difficult to assign a limit to the probable descendants of Peter Dodge.

In Earwaker's "East Cheshire," before quoted, p. 231, William Dodge (prob. of Stockport) m. 26 August, 1630, Margaret Heginbotham; p. 410, Elizabeth, wife of Robert Dodge, Sen., Alderman, 27 March, 1704, was buried; p. 470, Robert Dodge, of Swyndells, gent., was juror 25 January, 1624; p. 411, 12 April, 1722, Samuel Dodge, of Offerton, yeoman, was buried at his house; p. 465, William Dodge is mentioned in 1408. In "Marriage Licenses by the Bishop of London," Vol. I, p. 17, John Dodge, of Christ Church, Newgate, and Agnes Goodwynne, of St. Margarets, Westminster, at St. Margarets, aforesaid, 1 September, 1555; Vol. I, p. 28, 1520-1610, John Dodge, of the city of London, and Anne Parrott, widow, of St. Clement Danes, were granted a general license 22 July, 1564.

In Berry's Genealogies of Kent, 1830, Francis Champney, son of Sir John Champney, who d. 1556, m. Mary, dau. of Edward Dodge, of Wrotham and died without issue. Perhaps the most tangible evidence that the Dodges of Essex county, Mass., are descended from Peter Dodge, of Stopworth, Cheshire, is to be found in a letter from the poet Tupper to Robert Dodge, of New York, in 1847, while

4

INTRODUCTION.

Based upon the foregoing we find in "America Heraldica," by E. de V. Vermont, 1886.

DODGE.

The emigrant, William Dodge, came over from Cheshire, England, to Salem in 1629. He was issued from an old Kentish stock, the only one of the name noticed in Burke.

Several patents, granting arms or confirming preceding grants are preserved in the family to this day.

CREST.

A demi-sea lion, azure collared and finned, or.
[Authorities.]

See: Meeting of the Dodge family in Salem, Mass., 1879, by Robert Dodge, Sir Bernard Burke. The General Armory of England, etc., 1883. The Book of Family Crests. II., 145.

HARLEIAN SOCIETY PUBLICATIONS., 1891.

Visitations of Norfolk, 1503, 1559 and 1613. p. 107.

DODGE.

Har. 1552, ink fo. 114^b, pencil 108^b.

ARMS.—Barry of six or and gules, on a pale of the second a woman's dug proper distilling drops of milk argent.

CREST.—A demi sea-dog guardant sable, finned and purfled or, collared of the last.

Richard Dodg of Rotham [Wrotham] in Kent =

John Dodge, of Rotham, in Kent = Elizabeth, dau. of John Carlton, of Epping, Esq.

1. John Dodge = Catherine, dau. of Munnington, in Norfolk.
2. Edward Dodge = Margaret ux John Edward Batters, of Kent, and to
John Dodge ob. a. p. Mary ux Peter Houghton, of London, aforesaid; 2 to Sir Thomas Vavasor, Kat., Marshall.
Anne ux John Potts; 2 to Sir Christopher Haydon.

Clippings from The Dodge Genealogy by Sarah Thayer Dodge PhD (1894) He was at the WI State University Madison professor.

HARLEIAN SOC. PUB., 1882.

Visitation of Cheshire, 1530.

Elizabeth Winnington, of Offerton (Randle, George, Richard, Nicholas, of Offerton), m. Oliver Dodge, of Stockport. She was alive 1533. They had 1, Oliver Dodge; 2, Margery Dodge; 3, Dorothy Dodge.

In "Visitation of Cornwall, 1631," Harleian Soc. Pub. 1874, page 78, n. per Tavistock parish Register, (A. Devon, John Dodge, Esq., m. 1633, Moursse, dau. of the Rt. Worshipful Sir Fra. Glauvill, Kt.

NOTE.—[By J. T. D.] Rotham or Wrotham in Kent is about 25 miles s. e. of London. Epping is about 15 miles north of London.

It should be stated that from the time of Peter Dodge down to the time of John, of Rotham in Kent, no mention has been found of the arms of the Dodge family, and that may suggest the reason why John sought and obtained a confirmation of the grant to himself.

It would be easy to infer that John Dodge of Middlechinnock, Somerset, who d. in 1635, was the great grandson and heir of the honors of John of Rotham in Kent, if the record did not state positively that John, the grandson, died without issue. Still, it may be that John of Mannington, Norfolk, had other sons who were not heirs of his honors and his lands. Let each indulge in his own conjectures. The above quotations show conclusively that in the 16th and 17th centuries there were Dodes of honorable character and connections in the counties of Cheshire, Kent, Norfolk and Devon, but the statements of Mr. Vernon that William Dodge came from Cheshire and that he was from Kentish stock are not supported by good authority.

The above quotations also mark out in a general way the field in England to be explored by any interested who have the time and means. I have found sufficient scope for my efforts in the United States.

DODGES IN AMERICA.

nation of the parish register of East Coker did not show the name of William Dodge, brother of Richard.

In Vol. 44, p. 297 of the N. Eng. Hist. and Genealogic. Register for 1890, in Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters, A. M., is found the following abstract of the will of "John Dodge of Middlechinnock, [Eng.] 2 April, 1633, proved 15 October, 1635. To be buried in church-yard there. To the church ten shillings. The same to the poor of the parish. To the minister for preaching funeral sermon, ten shillings. Wife Margery shall hold and enjoy one tenement in the parish of Halstocke, Co. Dorset, containing by estimation ten acres more or less, during her life natural if my sons Michael and William shall happen so long to live. To Wife Margery forty pounds and the bed that I now lie in and the bedstead and all things belonging thereunto. I give and bequeath unto her so much of my other household stuff as shall amount to four pounds, of such kinds as she shall think most needful and useful for her. Item. I give and bequeath unto my son William forty pounds more, over and above that portion which I have already given him. To my son Richard one sheep and to take his choice in my whole flock; and to John the son of the said Richard forty shillings. To Mary my daughter twenty shillings and to her son John forty shillings. And my will is that all these goods shall be delivered half a year after my decease.

Item. All the rest of my goods unmentioned I give and bequeath unto my son Michael whom I make and ordain the executor of this my last will and testament.

Witnesses Geo. Parsons, clerk, William Dodge, William Templeman. (Sadler, 101.)

[Chinnock and Coker are neighboring parishes in the extreme south part of Somerset Co., and Halstock, Dorset Co. is just over the linesouth of the above parishes.]

If William Dodge, one of the above witnesses, was not William the emigrant, then his relationship is at present unknown. Tradition says William returned to England and was married.

From Hubbard's Narrative in Young's Chronicles of Massachusetts Bay, it appears that Rev. John White of Dorchester, Dorsetshire, being grieved in 1620 at the failure of the first company, wrote to Mr. Roger Conant:

"Not to desert the business, faithfully promising that that if himself with three others, viz: John Woodbury, John Balch and Peter Palfrey would stay at Naumkeag [Salem] and give timely notice thereof, he would provide a patent for them and likewise send them whatever they should write for, either men or provision, or goods wherewith to trade with the Indians." Answer was returned that they would all stay on those terms.

The delay in receiving returns was so great that the last three repented of their engagement and were on the point

DODGES IN AMERICA.

In the course of the researches for this history only two main branches of the Dodge family have been found, one descended from William or Richard, of Beverly, Mass., and the other from Tristram Dodge who settled on Block Island, R. I. in 1660-61. Of this latter branch some account has been given in "Tristram Dodge and his Descendants," N. Y., 1884, by Robert Dodge, but no connection has yet been discovered between the two branches except the identity of some of the names.

On page 14 of the above book it is suggested that Tristram probably came from Devonshire and was allied to the Cheshire stock but no reasons are given for that suggestion. In an obituary of J. Wayne Dodge who died at Williamsville, near Buffalo, N. Y., in November, 1889, it is stated that he was a "descendant of John Dodge who was born in 1614, near the river Twood, in northern England and who, with his brothers, Israel and Truxton, emigrated to America in 1667 and settled on Block Island, R. I., and died in 1729." No evidence as to the value of this testimony appears, except the fact that the line of descent from John, to J. Wayne Dodge is given with intelligent detail.

At the time of the meeting of the Dodge Family at Salem in 1879, it was supposed by the author of the call that all the Dodes in the United States were descended from either William or his brother Richard, but his later investigations have led him to abandon that opinion and to consider himself and a large body of others as descended from Tristram Dodge.

Progress has also been made since the Salem meeting in learning the precise locality from which William and Richard emigrated. From papers left by the late Capt. Fred L. Dodge, and now in the possession of the New Eng. Historic. Genealogical Society at Boston, it appears that in 1881 an examination was made of the Parish register of East Coker, Somersetshire Eng., with the result of finding the births of the children of Richard and of his brother, Michael, which will be shown later in a proper place. It was also learned that Richard Dodge in 1633 was duly admitted tenant, by entry-hold, of lands in Helyar manor, East Coker; that the manor of East Coker came into possession of a Devonshire family named Helyar, about 1616, and that said family still resided there; that Richard Dodge went to East Coker from St. Badaux, Devonshire, about 4 miles from Plymouth, about the year 1616. Close exami-

INTRODUCTION.

of going to Virginia with Mr. Lyford. Mr. Conant's sublime resolution to remain alone, finally prevailed with the others to remain with him. They then (1627) sent John Woodbury back to England "to procure necessities for a plantation." Gov. Endicott was sent over in the summer of 1628, arriving in September and making the colony to consist of about 100, including the new comers. His prosperous journey, safe arrival and good report, caused a large increase, and the Massachusetts company in 1629 sent over about 300 more, "most servants." In the second general letter of instructions to Gov. Endicott and his council, dated London, 28 May, 1629, the secretary states that Mr. White [Rev. John] desired the following to be recommended to your care, viz:

"That you would show all lawful favor and respect unto the planters that come over in the Lion's Whelp, out of the counties of Dorset and Somerset; that you would appoint unto William Dodge, a skilful and painful husbandman, the charge of a team of horses, to appoint Hugh Tilly and William Edes for servants to Sir Richard Saltonstall, to give approbation and furtherance to Francis Webb in setting up his saw-mill, [Webb had subscribed £40, and was therefore one of the "adventurers,"] and to take notice that all other persons sent over by Mr. White are servants of the company."

The Talbot, a vessel of 300 tons, and the "Lions' Whelp, a neat and nimble ship of 120 tons," having taken on their supplies while lying in the Thames left Gravesend, 25 April, 1629, and reached Yarmouth, on the Isle of Wight on the 8th of May. Rev. Francis Higginson, who was on the Talbot, kept a journal of the voyage which has been preserved. According to his journal the Lion's Whelp had on board "over 40 planters specially from Dorchester and other places thereabouts," many mariners, 8 pieces of ordinance, provision and four goats. Both vessels sailed from Yarmouth May 11th, 1629, and arrived at Salem 29 June.

From the above we have the origin and arrival of the first of the name of Dodge in America.

William settled in that part now called Beverly, but, until 1608, a part of Salem and known as Bass River-side; being separated from Salem proper by the Bay. Tradition says that he was tall, with black hair and dark complexion, and that he returned to Lancashire (doubtful) where he married, and returned to Salem with his brothers Richard and John. Tradition is not distinguished for accuracy, and in this case it is possible that he returned to England to be married, but we find no trace of Richard in Salem till 1638, and the John of tradition is undoubtedly John the son of Richard, born in 1631, who, of course, came with his father.

William Dodge became "freeman" 17th April, 1637, and received a grant of 60 acres of land next to John Wood-

Doel, for Dowell, or Dol. *See* STUART.

Doggett, or Doget, from Doket, or Duket. Radulphus Doucet of Normandy 1180; Nicholas Douchet 1195 (MRS). Doget and Duket were frequent in England c. 1272 (RH).

Doggrell, probably from Dorgeril, a place in Normandy, mentioned 1180-95 (MRS).

Dold, or Dolt, for Dote. Roger Dote was of Normandy 1198 (MRS); Geoffrey, Henry, and Hugh Dote, of England, c. 1272 (RH); Peter Dolte at the same time (Ibid.).

Dole, for Dol. *See* STUART.

Doley, or Dolley, for D'OYLEY; armorially identified (Robson).

Dollamore, from De la More, or DE LA MARE.

Doll, for Dol. *See* STUART.

Dollemore. *See* DOLLAMORE.

Dolmore. *See* DOLLAMORE.

Dommett, from Domet, near Orleans. Nicholas de Dommette was of Wilts 1264 (RH).

Domville, from Dumville, Normandy. Hugh, Roger, Alexander De Dumovilla of Normandy 1180-95 (MRS). Adam de Dunville 1182 witnessed a charter in Chester (Ormerod, ii. 295). Matthew de D., t. Henry III., was ancestor of the Domvilles of that county, and of the Baronets of the name.

Don. Richereld la Don, Normandy 1180-95 (MRS). Hence the Baronets Don.

Don, from Dune, Normandy. Ralph and Hervey de Duna, of N. 1180 (MRS). Richard de Duna, William, and Robert 1165 held several Knights' fees in Devon, Cornwall, and Derby (Lib. Nig.). Henry de Dona occurs Essex (Mon. ii. 954). William occurs in Normandy (MRS).

Done. *See* DON.

Donges, for Dongers, or D'Angers. *See* ANGER.

Donkin. *See* DENEKAN.

Donne. *See* DON.

Donnet, or Dannet, for De Anet, or D'Alneto. *See* DAWNAY.

Donnett. *See* Dannett, DENNETT.

Donville. *See* DOMVILLE.

Dorkes, for Darkes. *See* DARK.

Dormar. *See* DORMER.

Dorrell, for DARRELL, armorially identified (Robson).

Dorset, from DOSSETT.

Dorset. Thomas de Durset of Normandy 1180-95, MRS; Richard

de Durset 1198, Ib.; Thomas de Dorset of England, c. 1272, RH.

Dorsett. *See* DORSET.

Dorvell, for De Orival, or De Aurea Valle, of Normandy. Geoffrey, William, Ralph, Walter de Aurevalle of Normandy 1180 (MRS). This baronial family was seated in England 12th century.

Dossett. *See* DOSSETT.

Dossett, from Doucet. *See* DOGGETT.

Dosson, from DAWSON.

Double. *See* DOBLE (Lower).

Doubell. *See* DOBELL.

Double. *See* DOBELL.

Douce, from Dulcis. *See* SWEET.

Doughty. William de Oughtia, Normandy 1180, 1198 (MRS); Geoffrey, Henry de Dote, Engl. c. 1272 (RH). *See also* DOLD.

Douglas. This family descends from Theobald le Fleming (Flandrensis), who received, after 1147, lands at Douglas, Lanark, from Arnold, abbot of Kelso (Chalmers, Caledonia, i. 418, &c.) He was probably brother of Baldwin le Fleming (Flamingus), who about the same time had a grant of Biggar from David I., and was Viscount of Lanark. The latter, as Baldwin Flandrensis, in 1130 was excused payment of a fine in England at the instance of William, Castellan of St. Omer (Rot. Pip.). William Fitz-Baldwin, his son, held lands in Devon 1165, with Erchembald or Archembald le Fleming, his cousin (Lib. Niger). The latter was son of Stephen, and grandson of Archembald le Fleming or Flandrensis of Devon; the latter of whom held estates there 1086 (Domesd.). From the Devonshire line descended the Le Flemings, barons of Slane, in Ire-

land. Baldwin of Biggar was ancestor of the Le Flemings, who were invested with the earldom of Wigton 14th cent. Theobald le Fleming, of Douglas, had issue William, whose son Erchembald was ancestor of the Barons and Earls of Douglas, the Earls of Angus, now Dukes of Hamilton, Earls of Morton, of Selkirk, and many other families.

The connexion of William de St. Omer with this family has been noticed. The arms of the Earls of Wigton (a chevron) are those of the family of Bethune or De Arras, of which William de St. O. was a member. It is probable that Baldwin le Fleming, of Biggar (1130), was a nephew of William, his grandfather, Archembald le Fleming (1086), being of a branch of the house of Bethune. (*See* BEATON.) This joint connexion of the Le Flemings of Biggar, and the Douglasses, with the Devonshire house, appears from the Liber Niger.

Douglass. *See* DOUGLAS.

Doust, from DOUCE.

Douste, for DOUST.

Dove. Simon D'Ove, Norm. 1180-95 (MRS); William Dovie, Eng. c. 1272 (RH).

Dove, or Dowe, from Eu or Owe, Normandy. *See* EU.

Dover, from Douvres or Doversa, Normandy, a baronial family, of considerable eminence, which derived its name from a Scandinavian Dover, at the Conquest of Normandy, 912. Fulbert de Dover, t. William I. and Henry I., had a barony in Kent, which his descendants, the De Dovers, held till the reign of King John (Dugdale, Banks). This baronial family has been supposed to have derived its



DODGE, Antipas & Johanna/Joanna? **LOW**, m/2 Joseph **HALE** 1708; 24 Jan 1699, 1699/1700?; Ipswich

DODGE, Ebenezer (1670-1718) & Lydia **NOWELL** (1674-); 12 Jan 1696, 1696/7; Salem

DODGE, Edward (-1727) & Mary **HASKELL** (1660-1737); Apr 1673, 30 Apr; Beverly

DODGE, Israel (1647-1733) & Hannah ?; b 1689; New London/Montville, CT

DODGE, John (ca 1636-) (son William) & 1/wf Sarah **PROCTOR**; 10 Apr 1659; Beverly

DODGE, John (1631-1711) (son Richard) & Sarah ? (-1706, ae 60); b 1661; Beverly/Wenham

DODGE, John (-1729) & Mary ?; b 1680(1?), 4 Oct 1676; New Shoreham, RI

DODGE, John & 2/wf Elizabeth (?) [**WOODBURY**], w John; aft 1682?, ca 1675?; Beverly

DODGE, John (1662-1704) & 1/wf Martha **FISKE** (1667-1697); b 1688; Wenham

DODGE, John (1661-1700) & 1/wf Sarah [**HASKELL**]?: b 1690; ?Wenham

DODGE, John (1661-1700) & Mary [**BRIDGES**] (1667-); b 1694, b 1684, ca 1688; Beverly

DODGE, John & ?; 4 Feb 1696, bef 1681; New Shoreham, RI

DODGE, John (1662-1704) & 2/wf Ruth **GROVER**; 11 Apr 1698; Beverly/Wenham

DODGE, Joseph (ca 1651-1716) & Sarah **EATON** (-1714, ae 64); 21 Feb 1671; Beverly/Salem/Reading

DODGE, Joseph & 1/wf Rebecca **BALCH** (-1704); 28 Nov 1695, 20 Nov; Beverly

DODGE, Joseph (1670-) & Martha [**WHITE**]; b 1696; Ipswich

DODGE, Joshua (1669-1694) & Joanna [**LARKIN**] (1676-), m/2 John **THORNDIKE** 1696; b 1694; Beverly

DODGE, Josiah (1665-1715) & Sarah [**FISK**] (1672-1730); b 1696, b 1693; Beverly

DODGE, Richard (1602-1671/2?) & Edith ? (1603-1678); b 1631, b 1628; Ipswich/Beverly/Wenham

✓ DODGE, Richard (1643-1705) & Mary/Marah **EATON** (?1643-1716), dau Wm?; 23 Feb 1667; Wenham

DODGE, Richard & Martha **LOW** (1669-); 16 Nov 1694; Ipswich

DODGE, Samuel (1645-1705) & Mary [**PARKER**] (1647-1717, ae 73?); b 1668(9?); Ipswich

DODGE, Tristram (?1628-1720) & ?; b 1640?; New Shoreham, RI

DODGE, Tristram & Dorcas **DICKENS** (1664?-); 7 Jan 1680, 1679/80, 30 Jan; Block Island, RI

DODGE, William (-1685/1692) & Elizabeth ?; b 1636; Salem

DODGE, William (1640-1720) & 1/wf Mary (**CONANT**) [**BALCH**], w John; ca 1663; Beverly

DODGE, William & Elizabeth **HASKELL**; 10 Jul 1665; Beverly

DODGE, William (1642-) & Sarah [**GEORGE**] (1658-); b 1680(1?), b 1674/5; New Shoreham, RI

DODGE, William (1640-1720) & 2/wf Joanna (**HALE**) **LARKIN** (-1693, ae ca 47), w John; 26 May; 1685; Beverly

DODGE, William & Mary **PORTER**; 12 Dec 1689, 9 Dec 1710, 1689; Beverly/Salem

DODGE, William (1665-) & Hannah [**WOODBURY**]; b 1693; Beverly

DODGE, William & 2/wf ?; 24 Apr 1694 (doubtful); New Shoreham, RI

DODGE, William (1640-1720) & 3/wf Mary **CREATTY** (-1702?), w Andrew; 26 Apr 1698, 27 Oct 1698; Marblehead/Charlestown

DODGE, William (1678-) & Prudence **FAIRFIELD**; m int 27 Jul 1699; Wenham

DODSON, Anthony & Mary **WILLIAMS** (-1695, 1696) (sister of John); 12 Nov 1651; Scituate

DODSON, Jonathan (1659-) & 1/wf? Abigail [**GANNETT/GARNETT?**] (-1695?, ae 44 y); b 1694; Scituate

DOE, John (1669-1742) & Elizabeth ?; by 1690?; Dover, NH

DOE, Nicholas (1631-1691) & Martha [**THOMAS**]; b 1669; Dover, NH

DOE, Sampson (1670-) & 1/wf Temperance ?; by 1700?; Dover, NH

DOGGETT, John (-1673) & ? [**BROTHERTON**]; in Eng, b 1626; Watertown/Rehoboth/Martha's Vineyard (*Brotherton is a town in Northern Yorkshire*)

DOGGET, John (1626?-) & Anna/Anne? **SUTTON** (ca 1629-1673+); 23 Nov 1651; Rehoboth

DOGED, John (-1673) & 2/wf Bathsheba (?) **PRATT**, w Joshua; 24 Aug 1667; Plymouth

DOGGETT, John & 1/wf Persis [**SPRAGUE**] (1643-1684); b 1674, 1673; Hingham/Marshfield

DOGGETT, John (-1724) & Sarah [**PEASE/SKIFF/NORTON?**], m/2 Banfield **CAPRON**; b 1686; Tisbury?/Attleboro

DOGETT, John & 2/wf Mehitabel **TREWANT/TRUANT**; 23 Sep 1691, 3 Sep; Marshfield

DOGGETT, John & 3/wf Rebecca (**BAILEY**) **BROWNE**, w Isaac; 22 Jun 1697; Newbury

DAGGETT, Joseph & Alice **SISSETON** (Indian woman); b 1668; Martha's Vineyard

bury's, 3rd September, 1637. He bought for £40, 28th July, 1644, 200 acres, "late the property of Peter Palfry," near the head of Bass River, being a part of the Old Planters' tract, which, on the 25th January, 1635, the town of Salem granted to Peter Palfry, John Balch, William Trask, John Woodberry and Roger Conant, 200 acres each, the whole being 124 rods by about 1,290. These grantees were all settlers before Gov. Endicott's arrival, and hence were called Old Planters.

The fact that William Dodge came to Salem nine years earlier than Richard gave him more prominence in the community, but the same fact implies a greater degree of enterprise, if not ability, than was shown by the act of following where another had led the way. Hence, William has sometimes been called the father of all the Dodges. The records, however, indicate that the descendants of Richard Dodge are much more numerous than those of William, as might be expected, since the latter left but two sons while Richard left five.

Richard for a short time lived on land belonging to his brother. He was received as an inhabitant 29th October, 1638, was granted by the town of Salem, 12th November, 1638, ten acres of land, and 28th of November, 1638, the undivided half of eighty acres more, the other half being granted to his brother William. This last tract was on the east end of Conant's, John Woodberry's and John Balch's farms, whereof twelve acres were meadow. The 3d of December, 1641, the town granted to Richard forty acres more, making ninety in all. He was received into the church at Salem, 5th May, 1644. In 1667 he was one of the founders of the First Church, now of Beverly. Richard died in Beverly 15th June, 1671, leaving a will, by which it appears he left a brother Michael in England, and that Michael was to pay him £4 per annum for land which Richard either owned or had an interest in. The will of Richard, in connection with the will of his father, John Dodge, lately found in Somerset House, London, renders the origin of the Salem Dodges very certain. It is also shown by deeds recorded in Register's office of Essex County, vol. xi, p. 231, and vol. viii, p. 163, that William Dodge, senior, had a nephew William Dodge (Coker William, or William of Coker, son of Michael), to whom, by a deed dated 12th May, 1665, he gave "16 acres taken from my home farm next to the south end of Brimble Hill" (on which Beverly reservoir now stands). On the same date he also imposed upon his son, Capt. William Dodge, of Beverly, the duty of paying "to my brother, if he come to New England, and dwell in this town Beverly, £5 per annum, so long as he shall dwell here." This refers unmistakably to a brother then in England, and probably to

Michael, who was then no doubt his only brother, Richard having died in 1671. In 1692 *Coker William* still claimed that William Dodge, senior, had promised to give him ten acres of land, but William Dodge, senior, being dead, and the land being in the hands of his eldest son, known as Capt. John Dodge, the son honored the memory and good name of his father by giving the claimant *five acres*. This William Dodge, son of Michael, called also William secundus, in deeds, married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Hascoll in Beverly, and is said to have had two sons and five daughters, among them a Mighill and a Margery. On the 20th February, 1696-7, he and his wife Elizabeth conveyed to Joseph Herrick, probably the son-in-law of Capt. William Dodge, "for £70-6s. in silver," one parcel of land in Beverly, containing five acres more or less, "with my dwelling house thereon," and another parcel in Beverly, containing ten acres more or less. After this conveyance, the name of William of Coker is not found in the records of Essex County.

Before proceeding to a detailed account of William and Richard Dodge and their descendants, it is proper to make some general observations about the family during its sojourn of 265 years in this country.

The Dodges for at least four generations very rarely engaged in any other occupation but farming. They gravitated to it by a kind of natural choice. They wanted to own land and they have enjoyed its cultivation and the independent life which that occupation gave them. They have been hard workers, they have rarely been irreligious, rarely seekers after office and very rarely intemperate. They have usually been willing and reliable supporters of churches, of schools, and all that conduced to the good order and well being of society. They have been among the bone and sinew of the country. Their character has been well portrayed in the following extract which appeared under the title.

BORN WORKERS.

The born workers are the real pillars of society. They are the Atlases that hold up the world—plain people, homely people, ungraceful people, perhaps, but were they all to be taken away things would fall into inextricable confusion.

We do not think of lifting up the born worker to places of great honor; those places are left for the people who pull the strings behind the scenes, who grace platforms, and make cunningly devised speeches to set forth their own merits. The offices are reserved for the brilliant, prominent, handsome people, well gifted with words, who often come in at the eleventh hour and receive every man his penny even the same as those laborious ones who rose in the dawn and brushed the dew and repaired the vineyard and worked all day in the heat and the dust. And verily the reward of the eleventh hour people is often greater than of those who have toiled early and late.—*Christian Register*, 23 August, 1892.

THE DODGE FAMILY.

FIRST GENERATION.

We can now present in order the first generations in New England, in addition to the family of John who never came to America, and who died about October, 1635, leaving a will as before stated.

1

JOHN DODGE and his wife Margery had, in Somersetshire, England:

2. I. WILLIAM came to Salem in 1629; d. between 1685 and 1692. A deposition of William Dodge, made in February, 1678-9, says, "aged about 70 years." Another deposition made by the same, 28th September, 1680, says, "aged about 76 years." The latter is believed to be the more correct. Hence, his birth may have been as early as 1604.
3. II. RICHARD appears in Salem in 1633; d. 15th June, 1671; probably born as early as 1602 as will appear later.
- III. MICHAEL lived and died in East Coker, Somerset Co., England; was church warden in 1670 in East Coker. Had children per parish register of East Coker:
 1. Margery, bapt. 15th March, 1639-40.
 2. John, bapt. 31st Jan., 1641-2.
 3. William, bapt. 31st Jan., 1643-4; m. Elizabeth Haskell in Beverly, 10th July, 1665. (See Family 14).
 4. Michael, bapt. 23d Feb., 1646-7.
 5. Richard, bapt. 30th May, 1650.
- IV. MARY, d. in England. Had a son John.

2

WILLIAM DODGE came to Salem in 1629, as before stated.

A tradition was handed down by Col. Robert Dodge to his son Francis, of Georgetown, D. C., that Farmer William came to America when about 21 or so to see how he liked it, and returned to England, telling his father that he had determined to settle in America and asking him for some present. His father said, "get married and I will give it." William is said to have met with two re-

14

THE DODGE FAMILY.

fusals before he succeeded, but he got married and got his present, a pair of bulls.

The name of his wife is not known. It has been called Elizabeth Haskell; but Elizabeth Haskell was wife of "Coker" William, of which there are several proofs. Farmer William died between 1685 and 1692, as shown by deeds of land. During his lifetime only one deed shows the name of a wife; that was Mary, the wife of "Captain" William. She was a Conant, and at the time of her marriage to William Dodge was widow of John Balch.

The standing of Farmer William in the community is indicated by the fact that in thirty-five to forty instances, of which the records have been preserved, he was elected, or appointed, to various public services, such as selectman, grand jurymen, trial jurymen, committee service for town and church interests, laying out roads, etc. There are also evidences that he was on the best of terms with his pastor, Rev. John Hale, and that in the business of preserving public order and good morals he and his sons were clearly on the right side. In May, 1685, he disposed of his real estate by deeds which are of record, conveying his homestead to his son, Capt. William, and it is to-day in possession of Mr. Mason, and lies east of Cabot street and south of Herrick street.

Notes of Farmer William Dodge, collected by Hon. John I. Baker, of Beverly:

- | | |
|-------------------|---|
| 21 Feb., 1639. | William Dodge was granted 5 ac. meadow, had 5 in family and 2 1/2 ac. therefor. |
| 15 Dec., 1645. | William Dodge chosen for grand jury. |
| 20 Apl., 1646. | William Dodge granted about 1 acre bet. his and Hugh Larkin's lot. |
| 26 Oct., 1646. | William Dodge and Roger Haskell to see to repairs of two bridges. |
| 17 May, 1647. | William Dodge and John Balch chosen to see to the 2 bridges near their houses; to be made suff. within 1 month. These are "presented." |
| 16 Mar., 1649-50. | William Dodge, Jac. Barney and Nath'l Putnam app't'd to lay out highway. |
| 12 Aug., 1650. | William Dodge and Mr. Conant to view land at upper end of William Dodge's and Roger Haskell's ground next swamp asked for by Robert Hilbert. By information of Mr. Conant, there being no exception, 20 ac. is granted to Hilbert for commonage and wood. |
| 8 May, 1654. | William Dodge, Capt. Hathorne, Mr. Batter and Surgt. Porter to exchange lands with Humphrey Woodberry and lay out the same. |
| 20 Oct., 1653. | William Dodge chosen for grand jury. |
| 23 Dec., 1653. | William Dodge had bill granted of £3-17-0. |
| 4 Aug., 1656. | William Dodge chosen to join with selectmen to make county rate. |
| 20 Nov., 1656. | William Dodge chosen for grand jury. |
| 18 Aug., 1659. | William Dodge chosen for grand jury. |
| 18 Nov., 1657. | William Dodge chosen for jury of trials. |
| 15 May, 1665. | William Dodge and Humphrey Woodberry to gather "rates" for ministry. |

RICHARD¹ DODGE appeared at Salem in 1638, and "desired accommodation." It was learned in 1881 from the Parish register of East Coker, Somersetshire, England, that in 1628, Richard, son of Richard, was bapt. date missing. Sept. 7, 1630, Margery, dau. of Richard was bapt. Feb. 2, 1630-1, Margery, dau. of Richard was buried. Dec. 29, 1631, John, son of Richard was baptized. April 19, 1635, Marie, dau. of Richard and Edith was baptized.

As immigrants were admitted to the colony only by applying to the town and obtaining leave, it is quite certain that Richard and his family came in 1638, and as the King was at that time obstructing emigration, it is probable that he left England without royal permission.

After living awhile on land of his brother William, he settled on "Dodge Row" in North Beverly, not far east of Wenham Lake. The house he built stood probably where Mr. Lucius B. Dodge lately lived very near the present north line of Beverly, or possibly where Mr. H. W. Dodge now lives, a few rods farther east. The farm lately owned by Mr. Lucius B. Dodge was inherited from his father Richard, the son of Deacon Richard b. 1783, who bought it of his father-in-law, Jacob Edwards, b. 1746, by deed dated 23 April, 1819. Apparently the same land was bought by John Edwards, of Edward Dodge, cordwainer, Beverly, 15 March, 1781.

It had been held in the male line from the death of Richard.¹ Mr. Lucius B. Dodge says the house now occupied by Mr. H. W. Dodge was formerly used as a cabinet shop by his father Richard, and by him turned partly around and converted into a dwelling. It is unlikely that either house is as old as 200 years.

Richard,¹ the immigrant, evidently gave his attention more to farming and the care of his domestic affairs, than to town or church business; although he was a loyal church member, and one of the most liberal contributors to the support of the church. He and his wife Edith were members of the Wenham church before 1648 according to its records, John Fiske being pastor.

He also had a high appreciation of the value of education, for in 1653, in a list of twenty-one subscribers to Harvard College, his name ranks first, while the next largest sum was only one fourth as much as his. He dedicated a piece of his land to a burying ground, which is now known as the Cemetery on Dodge Row. It was probably inherited by his son Edward, who died in 1727, for in February, 1780-1, the three sons of Edward, by a deed, confirmed the grant to their relatives and neighbors. The

SECOND GENERATION.

25

- I. MARY¹ HERRICK, b. 1st Oct., 1634; m. John Batchelder, 14th Aug., 1673.
- II. ELIZABETH¹ HERRICK, b. 2d March, 1637; m. Samuel Stone, 11th March, 1664.
- III. HENRY¹ HERRICK, b. 23th March, 1639; d. an infant.
- IV. SARAH¹ HERRICK, b. October, 1642; m. Samuel Morgan, 22d Dec., 1662.
- V. MARTHA¹ HERRICK, b. August, 1665.
- VI. HANNAH¹ HERRICK, bapt. 19th Sept., 1639; m. Jonathan Stone.
- VII. HENRY¹ HERRICK, bapt. 25th Aug., 1672.
- VIII. ABIGAIL¹ HERRICK, bapt. 10th May, 1674.

9

SARAH² DODGE (Richard¹), born 1644; died 11th September, 1726; married Peter Woodbury; baptized September, 1640. Freeman 29th April 1668. Representative 1669 and 1691. Deacon at Beverly. Lived on his father's estate. Left property—£909. The house they lived in stands in Dodge Row, and has been in continuous possession of the male line of the Woodbury family till the present time. Peter¹ Woodbury had married Abigail Batchelder in September, 1665, and by her had a son:

- I. PETER, b. 12th Dec., 1665; m. 18th November, 1692, Mary² Dodge (Edward¹, Richard¹).

The mother, Abigail, died, and Peter² married in July, 1667, Sarah Dodge, as above. Their children were:

- II. SARAH² WOODBURY, b. 12th Dec., 1668; m. 20th Feb. 1689, Jonathan Kaymeut.
- III. ABIGAIL² WOODBURY, b. 13th April, 1671; m. 9th Aug., 1694, John Sampson.
- IV. ANNA² WOODBURY, bapt. 24th May, 1674; m. 29th Nov., 1694, John Herrick; d. aged 95.
- V. MARTHA² WOODBURY, bapt. 25th May, 1677; m. 31st March, 1693, Ichabod Browne.
- VI. JERUSA² WOODBURY, bapt. 8th Feb., 1680; m. 28th March, 1698, George Raymont.
- VII. JOSIAH² WOODBURY, b. 15th June, 1682; m. 29th April, 1708, Lydia Herrick. He was gr. grandfather of Hon. Levi Woodbury.
- VIII. REBECCA² WOODBURY, b. 23th Dec., 1684.
- IX. PRISCILLA² WOODBURY, bapt. 31st July, 1687; m. 15th Jan., 1700, Richard Ober. 2nd Henry Louis C1729, 3rd Jan. 1729.

10

RICHARD² DODGE (Richard¹) was born in Beverly; died 13 April, 1703, at Wenham; married 23d February, 1677, Mary Eaton, born 1641; died 28th November, 1716, aged 75. Was a farmer and lived in south part of Wenham. The old Wenham line was by Lougham brook North of Lougham bridge by Richard Dodge's. He owned a large farm in Ipswich, which he subsequently gave to his eldest son, Richard. He also had land near Chibocco

near neighbors of Richard¹ were Zechary Herrick who married his daughter Mary, Peter Woodberry who married Sarah, John and Humphrey Woodberry and John Galle. He died 15th June, 1671, leaving an estate valued at the large sum of £1704 2s. He gave his sons John, Richard and Samuel each a good farm, valued in his inventory at over £100 each. To sons Edward and Joseph he gave the home farm, valued at £1000. To his wife Edith he gave certain appropriate personal property, "to be her own absolutely," and gave her "the sole and proper use of the parlor & chamber over it in my now dwelling house," and made liberal provision for annual payments to be made to her by her five sons. She outlived him seven years, dying 27th June, 1678, at the age of 75. (For wills, see appendix.) From this it is probable that Richard may have been born about 1602, and was about two years older than William. Edith, before her death, also made a will, and the inventory discloses a very comfortable state of worldly affairs. No grave stones, however, disclose their resting place. Their children were as follows:

7. I. JOHN², bapt. 29th Dec., 1631, in England; lived at No. Beverly; d. 11th Oct., 1711, aged 80.
8. II. MARY, b. 1632; m. 1653, Zechary Herrick; d. 18th Aug., 1710.
9. III. SARAH, bapt. 1641; d. 1720; m. (Peter Woodberry, b. 1640, d. 1704).
10. IV. RICHARD, b. 1643; lived at Wenham; d. 13th April, 1705, aged 63.
11. V. SAMUEL, b. 1645; lived at Ipswich; d. 4th Dec., 1705.
12. VI. EDWARD, lived at No. Beverly; d. 13th Feb., 1727.
13. VII. JOSEPH, b. 1651; lived at No. Beverly; d. 10th Aug., 1716, aged 65.

SECOND GENERATION.

4

Capt. JOHN² DODGE (William¹), 1636-1723, married Sarah Proctor for 1st wife, 10th April, 1659; married for 2d wife, Elizabeth, widow of John Woodberry; she died 6th January, 1726, aged 94.

John Dodge

He lived in Beverly, and owned a mill at the head of Beverly Cove. In 1710 he gave thirty-three acres in Wenham to his grandson John,² the son of John,¹ who died about 1700; and four acres to his grand-daughter Sarah, which, in case of her death, was to go to her sister Mary. Capt. John served against the Narragansetts in 1675, was chosen Representative to the General Court in

26

THE DODGE FAMILY.

Lake in Ipswich. He owned a cider mill and press, and from the careful provision for its use, which he made in deeds to his sons, it is likely that they all lived in the same vicinity. About two years before his death, he divided his property among his children, giving his negro man, Mingo, to the eldest son. He and his wife were buried at North Beverly, where their grave-stones still remain. The children were as follows:

34. I. RICHARD², b. 12th July, 1670; d. 7th July, 1732, at Ipswich.
- II. MARY, b. 30th March, 1672, unm. in 1705. m. Charles Gott, of Wenham.
- III. MARTHA, bapt. 7th June, 1674; m. Dr. John Davidson, of Ipswich.

On 31st May, 1703, Richard,² Daniel, William and Mary joined in a deed of 4½ acres of marsh land in Chibocco, Ipswich, to John and Martha Davidson to carry out what they alleged was the purpose of their father.

35. IV. DANIEL, b. 26th April, 1677; grad. at Harvard College in 1700.
36. V. WILLIAM, b. 1673; m. 1699, Prudence Fairfield.

11

SAMUEL² DODGE (Richard¹), born in Beverly, 1645; per g. s. died 4th December, 1703; had wife Mary, dau. of Thomas Parker, of Reading. The wife died 6th August, 1717, aged 78. Grave-stones in cemetery, Dodge Row. Was a farmer and lived in Ipswich. He left a will, dated 26th June, 1705, proved 24th December, 1705. Inventory amounted to £1051 13s. The will gives "to my wife Mary half my personal estate and the use of the other till my youngest son become 21 years." To his sons, Joseph, Antipas, Jabez, Parker and Samuel he gave his lands, to Joseph certain lands at Brown's Hill and the house he then lived in, and to Antipas the house he lived in. The children were:

- I. SAMUEL³, b. 22d Jan., 1668, in Ipswich; died soon.
37. II. JOSEPH, b. 14th Feb., 1670; m. Martha White, Wenham.
38. III. ANNANIAS, b. 9th Jan., 1672; became a tailor in Boston.
- IV. ANN, ANNE or ANNAH, b. 20th Dec., 1674; m. John Edwards.
39. V. ANTIPAS, b. 7th Sept., 1677; m. Joanna Low in 1699.
- VI. MARY, b. 6th June, 1680; m. Rice Knowlton. See will.
- VII. AMY (Ame. on g. s.), b. 27th Aug., 1682; d. 1719. By will, 1705, she received £14, in cattle and other sums, and £40 thereafter.
- VIII. DEBORAH, b. April, 1688. By will she received the same as Amy.
40. IX. JABEZ or JABESH, b. 22d March, 1690; m. Margery Knowlton; lived in Ipswich, Manchester, and Shrewsbury where he died October, 1774.
41. X. PARKER, m. Elizabeth and Mary Choute; lived in Ipswich; d. Sept., 1742.
42. XI. SAMUEL, b. 11th Dec., 1692; m. Susannah Bishop.

RICHARD THE EMIGRANT

Probably had a house where No. 342, Dodge St., was in 1894. Mr. Issacher Lefavour, b. in 1816, says Dea. Richard Dodge, who purchased the farm of Jacob Edwards in 1819, moved a portion of the old house away, tore the remainder down and built a new house on the same site in 1830, which since 1894 has been removed to the south side of the street and remodeled by Mr. George R. Wales.

THIRD GENERATION.

34 and 39

Dea. Thomas Low of Chebacco in Ipswich married Martha Boreman (now Boardman), see Boardman Genealogy, 1895, where her ancestry is given five generations earlier. Martha was born in 1641 and d. 12 April, 1712, in Ipswich. Of their children

MARTHA LOW, b. —; m. Richard Dodge, No. 34.
JOANNA LOW, b. —; m. 1699, Antipas Dodge, No. 39.

37

JOSEPH¹ DODGE, b. 14 Feb., 1670. In addition to what is given on pages 41 and 42 "D. F.," it is found in the minutes of the select men of Boston that Joseph Dodge at lower end of North St. was licensed to sell strong drink as "Inholder" on the 6 July, 1719. A similar license was granted to him at the "Salutation" 4 July, 1720, and at his house in Lin Street (probably now Commercial Street), 10 July, 1722, but 13 July, 1724, his application was disallowed as "unfit to hold such employment." In 1725 and 1727 his applications were disallowed, but July 4, 1729, a license was granted to him in Hanover Street "to sell strong drink as a retailer."

117

RICHARD¹ (Richard,² Richard,³ Richard⁴), probably b. in 1711 or 12 in Hamlet Parish. In a deed of division, in 1737, between Barnabas, Paul and Richard, their names are placed in this order, and in 1740, after the death of Barnabas, in another deed of division, the name of Paul occurs before Richard's. Richard m. Sarah Tuttle, both of Hamlet, published 16 Aug., 1734. Barnabas had m. in

1728, and Paul in 1732, and these received from their father, deeds of one third of the farm bought of John Quarles, their deeds being dated, 3 July, 1734, but the father waited till after Richard was married before he deeded him one third of the same farm, and he did so on the 2d Oct., 1734. Richard acquired the share of Barnabas after the latter's death. 12 March, 1759, he sold his lands in Ipswich to Jacob Dodge, for £400, and same date bought of Isaac Dodge of Sutton, 100 acres in Sutton for £213. Three days later, he bought for £300, 200 acres, partly in Sutton and partly in Uxbridge; Worcester deeds v. 41-222, d. v. 42-113. In March, 1762, he deeded to his son Rufus, carpenter and yeoman of Uxbridge, 50 acres of the above 200, and, in 1765, he sold to William Batchelor of Upton, cooper, another 50 acres of the same tract, with buildings. Besides other sales of his lands he sold to his son-in-law, Reuben Town, farmer of Sutton in 1767, 1772 and 1775, three pieces of land amounting to 69 acres. The signature of his wife, Sarah, appears last on the deed, of February, 1767, and his own appears last, in March, 1775. Before 11 April, 1777, Richard and his son-in-law, Town, were both dead, for in Worcester deeds v. 90-332 we find as follows: "We, Rufus Dodge and James Dodge of Gageborough, Berkshire Co., Nathaniel Dodge of Brookfield, Asa Dodge, Sarah Town, widow, Enos and Mary Buxton, all of Sutton, Thomas Dodge of Dudley, Worcester county, and all of Massachusetts, heirs to the estate of our Honored father, Richard Dodge, late of Sutton, deceased, for £200, sell to Richard Dodge, husbandman, of Sutton, eight ninths of all the lands and buildings of said Richard, deceased, in Sutton, and contains 60 acres more or less, bounded east on road, south on John Wallis, W. partly on said Wallis and partly on John Burden, N. on Joseph Elliott, Jr. and partly on John Henry Shiddle to the road first named, except about ten acres on the west side of said farm, reserved for Asa Dodge one of the said heirs." The names of the grantors are given in the covenant of warranty as follows: Rufus, Nathaniel, Asa, James and Thomas Dodge, Sarah Town and Enos and Mary Buxton, Jr. The acknowledgment by Sarah Town, 2 Dec., 1782, calls her then the wife of Samuel Wallis. The births of three children of Richard and Sarah Dodge, were found on Ipswich records before finding the above deed, as below:

Children probably b. in Ipswich:

317. i. RUFUS, b. 14 March, 1730; pub. to Elizabeth Dodge of Brookfield, 28 Oct., 1766; res. Gageborough, in 1777.
318. ii. RICHARD, b. 21 May, 1738; prob. d. young and a later child called Richard.
319. iii. NATHANIEL, b. 9 Dec., 1740; m. Sarah Dodge of Brookfield.
320. iv. ASA, —; m. Lydia Buxton, 9 Feb., 1779.
321. v. JAMES, —, of Gageborough, Berkshire Co.
322. vi. THOMAS, —, of Dudley, in 1777.
323. vii. SARAH, —; m. (1) Reuben Town, 7 July, 1767.
324. viii. MARY, —; m. Enos Buxton, 3 Jan., 1775.
See History of Sutton, Worcester, Mass., 1878.

- i. HANNAH, b. 7 July, 1699; d. 19 April, 1704.
305. ii. ANDREW, b. 26 Nov., 1703. Removed to Windham, Ct.
306. iii. DANIEL, b. 16 Aug., 1705; probably died in Beverly, 1740, leaving a small estate to be inherited by his brothers and sisters. He was a carpenter.
307. iv. THOMAS, b. 12 Feb., 1707-8; d. in Hamilton, 29 Aug., 1754.
308. v. SARAH, b. 18 April, 1710; m. Francis (Jonathan, John, William) Dodge, 19 Feb., 1729-30, and removed to Brookfield, Mass., about 1734 or 1735.
309. vi. BARTHOLOMEW, b. 11 April, 1712; m. Margaret Cleaves of Beverly, 10 April, 1742.
310. vii. HANNAH, b. 8 Sept., 1714; m. Solomon Dodge of Topsfield, 1742.
311. viii. AMOS, b. 20 Aug., 1717; m. Hannah Green of Salem, 9 Oct., 1751.

34

RICHARD¹ (Richard,² Richard³), b. in Wepham, 12 July, 1670; d. in Ipswich, 7 July [June], 1739. Was a prosperous farmer of Ipswich, where he settled about the time of his marriage. He m. 16 November, 1694, Martha, dau. of Dea. Thos. Low, of Chebacco, in Ipswich. She died at the age of 68 years, 9 mos., but the date on her g. s. is illegible. They were both buried in the old cemetery on Dodge Row. December 1, 1703, little more than a year before his father's death, the father deeded to this son "the house, barn and outhousing in Ipswich which said Richard dwells in; also that farm on which it stands, viz., 100 acres which I bought of Mr. Hinckman, excepting just twenty acres to be cut off from the western end of said land by a line extending from the river on the northern side of said land, southerly, parallel to the line dividing said land and from White's land; also six or seven acres of low marsh that has been in his occupation for divers years, being part of what I purchased of James Burnam, of Ipswich; also so much as is bounded on east side by widow Fellows' marsh, south by creek, west by Lieut. Ingall's, and north by my brother, Samuel Dodge's marsh. Also one third part of upper marsh I bought of Mr. Wade; also one third part of one acre I bought of Mr. Wise; also the privilege of grinding apples at my mill, not injuring my sons, Daniel and William, of making their cider; also the right of passage through my cow pasture; also my negro man, Mingo." Signed, Dec. 1st, 1703. Acknowledged, March 18, 1703-4, before Robert Hale, justice of the peace. Vol. 19 of Essex Deeds, page 120. This was a good start in life. His will was dated 5 July, 1734, proved, 18 June, 1739. Their children were:

112. i. MARTHA¹, b. 29 May, 1696; d. at Beverly 5 Oct., 1721. She m. Rev. John Conant, son of John and Bethiah Conant, b. 7 July, 1686.
ii. NATHANIEL¹, b. 8 Oct., 1693; d. young.
113. iii. LUCY¹, b. 31 May, 1700; m. Daniel¹ Conant 23 Jan'y, 1710-17.
iv. NATHANIEL¹, b. 1 Dec., 1701, probably d. young.
114. v. MARGARET¹, b. 2 Sept., 1702.
115. vi. BARNABAS¹, b. 1706 or 7; d. 11 Oct., 1739, in 33d year; Dodge Row Cemetery.

348

RICHARD¹ (Richard,² Richard,³ Richard,⁴ Richard⁵), b. at Ipswich, Hamlet, Mass., prob. 1730 or 1752; d. 25 Nov., 1833, aged about 83; m. 19 July, 1770, Lois Towne of Sutton, who d. 7 or 9 Sept., 1812, aged 60. See Gen. Register, vol. 37, p. 38, where it is stated that he and his wife were buried at Croydon, N. H., and their grave stones give his age as 81 years, 8 months. In 1776 he bought of his brothers and sisters their interest in his father's estate in Sutton, Mass., and perhaps lived on it until he went to Croydon, N. H., to live with one of his sons. There was, however, a mortgage made in 1787, by Richard Dodge and his wife Lois, of Charlton, of 89 acres in Charlton, which was discharged in 1810. Children, born in Sutton, Mass.:

650. i. ANANIAS¹, b. 23 Nov., 1770; d. 26 Dec., 1846, in Palmer, Mass.
651. ii. LEVI, b. 22 June, 1772; d. 8 Dec., 1835.
652. iii. STEPHEN, b. 24 Oct., 1774.
653. iv. RICHARD, b. 2 March, 1779; d. 11 May, 1872.
654. v. SIMON, b. 22 Feb., 1781; d. 23 Sept., 1817; son, James S.
vi. LOIS, b. 24 Aug., 1783; d. 13 Sept., 1872.
655. vii. JOHN, b. 11 Dec., 1785.
656. viii. PEARL, b. 24 March, 1788.
ix. PATTY, b. 10 Aug., 1790.
657. x. AMASA, b. 15 Oct., 1792.
658. xi. JOSHUA, b. 23 Nov., 1793; living in 1875.

328

RICHARD¹ DODGE. In addition to what is stated on page 110, it is shown by the record of deeds in Cheshire county, N. H., that Richard and Stephen Dodge of Charlton, Mass. (probably father and son), bought 24 Aug., 1796, of Robert Duncan, gentleman, of New Grantham, N. H., for 250 dollars, lot 32, first division of New Grantham, being 100 acres, the right of Theodore Atkinson. August 28, 1802, Richard and Stephen Dodge of New Grantham sold for 90 dollars to Richard Dodge, Jr., of New G. one half of lot 32 as above, and on the same date Richard Dodge, Jr., for 8 dollars, gave a life lease to Richard Dodge for twenty acres, which appears to have been reconveyed to Richard Dodge, Jr., on the 5th February, 1820, for 150 dollars. On the last occasion the town was called Grantham.

Mr. Ellis Dodge now living at Palmer, Mass. (see p. 163 "D. F."), says his grandfather, Richard, moved to Grantham in 1798 and that the rest of his sons and daughters followed him the next year, with their families and two unmarried sisters of his mother, Keziah (Ellis), viz., Dorothy and Olive Ellis. They moved with ox teams about 125 miles through the wilderness to an unbroken tract, where everything was to be done. Levi built near his father on his father's land, and his father remained on the same farm till his death. Richard and his two wives were buried in Grantham (or Croydon). The name of his second wife has not yet been ascertained.

ANANIAH* (Richard,* Richard,* Richard,* Richard,* Richard*), b. in Sutton, 23 November, 1770; d. 26 December, 1840, at Palmer, aged 70; m. Elizabeth Jones, b. 29 August, 1772, at Brimfield, Hampshire Co., Mass.; d. 15 June, 1830, at Swanville, Me., aged 58. He was a shoemaker. Children:

363. i. WILLIAM JAMES, b. 23 Feb. 1795, at N. Adams, Mass.
- ii. SOAN, b. 23 Oct. 1798, at N. Adams; d. 7 Aug. 1830, at Palmer.
362. iii. CHENEY, b. 21 Jan. 1799, at Croydon, Cheshire Co., N. H.; d. 14 Aug. 1879, at Plymouth, Mass.
- iv. MARTHA, b. 16 June, 1801, at Grantham, N. H., living at North Searsport, Me., in 1893.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. 14 Nov. 1803, at Cornish, N. H.; d. 4 Dec., 1825, at Palmer, Mass.
- vi. ANANIAH, b. 17 Aug., 1800, at Cambridge, Mass.; d. 27 Oct., 1875, at Neutral City, Kans.
- vii. MARY, b. 10 Sept., 1808, at Prospect, Hancock Co., Me.; d. in Thorndike, Mass., 10 Sept., 1891; m. Jonathan McElwaine, who d. 17 Sept., 1879.
370. viii. LEWIS WILLIAMS, b. 16 May, 1811, at Swanville, Me.; d. 3 March, 1880. Was a currier at Grafton, Mass., where he became a respected and wealthy citizen. He left a son, Joseph A. Dodge of Grafton, a man of high standing.
- ix. RICHARD TOWNE, b. 25 April, 1815, at Swanville, Me.; living.

651

LEVI* (Richard,* Richard,* Richard,* Richard,* Richard*), b. at Sutton, Mass., 22 June, 1772; d. at Croydon, N. H., 8 December, 1835. Was a blacksmith; m. Keziah Ellis, b. at Sturbridge, 15 February, 1780, and d. at Palmer, 4 February, 1845. Their children:

- i. CHARLOTTE, b. 9 June, 1796, at Sturbridge, Mass.; d. 8 Dec., 1803; m.
- ii. DWIGHT, b. 28 May, 1798, at Sturbridge, Mass.; d. 23 August, 1809; m. twice.
- iii. JEREDIAN, b. 7 March, 1800, at Grantham, N. H.; d. 20 August, 1825, m.
- iv. LEVI, b. 17 March, 1802, at Grantham; d. 1862; m.
- v. KEZIAH, b. 27 August, 1804, at Croydon, N. H.; d. 25 March, 1873; m. twice.
- vi. JOHN, b. 17 Jan., 1807, at Grantham; d. 26 Feb., 1807.
- vii. FREEMAN, b. 17 Feb., 1809, at Croydon; d. 15 Jan., 1896.
- viii. SIMON, b. 6 July, 1811, at Croydon; d. 8 Sept., 1811.
- ix. SILAS, b. 21 Feb., 1814, at Grantham; d. 1 Oct., 1818.
- x. SAMUEL ORISON, b. 19 April, 1818, at Croydon; d. 7 Oct., 1839.
973. xi. ADALINE, b. 2 April, 1821, at Croydon; m. William* Dodge (1135).
974. xii. ELLIS, b. 7 May, 1825, at Croydon; res. Palmer, Mass.

654

SIMON,* (Richard,* Richard,* Richard,* Richard,* Richard*), b. 22 February, 1781, at Sutton, Mass., and d. at Damariscotta, Me., 29 Sept., 1817. He was a musician in the war of 1812, stationed at Castine, Me. He was a boot and shoe maker. He m. at Damariscotta, Miss Mary Turnbull, who, after the death of her husband, m. Mr. John B. Gibbs of Scotland, and had three children by him. Children of Simon Dodge:

- i. MARY, —; m. Liberty Packard of N. Bridgewater, now Brockton, Mass. Both dead.
- ii. EMELINE, —; m. Robert Hiseock. Both died in Cambridgeport, Mass.
- iii. ELEANOR, P., —; m. John Rogers. She still lives at Hopewell Hill, Albert Co., Province, N. B.
- iv. ELIZA TOWN, —; m. Avery F. Howe, at Cambridgeport. Both dead.
975. v. JAMES N., —; b. 1817, at Damariscotta; m. Edna Snow, of Pomfret, Vt., in 1851. Children: 1 son and 3 daus. James S., at the age of 70, still keeps a jeweler's shop and repairs watches in Chelsea, being remarkably well preserved.
- vi. HULDAH, —; d. at the age of 14.

972

FREEMAN* (Levi,* Richard,* R.,* R.,* Richard), see pp. 163 and 409, was b. 17 February, 1809, at Croydon, N. H. He m. 24 October, 1830, Candace Stockwell of Croydon, dau. of Charles and Caroline (Bellows) Stockwell, and granddau. of David and Abial (Giles) Stockwell. He and his wife joined the First Congregational church of Troy, N. Y., in 1840. While a resident of Palmer, Mass., he had a class of young men in the Congregational church, by whom he was presented with a beautiful steel engraving of "The Last Supper," much prized by his son. They celebrated their golden wedding, 24 Oct., 1880. He died 15 January, 1886, and was buried at Palmer, his funeral being in charge of the Free Masons of Thomas Lodge. Children:

11634. i. FRANCES, b. 16 July, 1835, at Wilmot, N. H. She m. at Palmer, 14 Sept., 1854, Geo. M. Stacy. Ch'n: 1. Alson M. Stacy, b. at P., 5 May, 1859; m. 13 June, 1883, at South Bend, Ind., Mary G. Spencer. 1 child, Le Roy Stacy, b. in New London, Conn., 7 Dec., 1894; 2. Clara Stacy, b. at P., 20 Dec., 1857; m. 15 Oct., 1880, at New London, Conn., Will. Pendleton; 1 child, Harold Dodge Pendleton, b. at New London, 29 Dec., 1890.
11634. ii. FREEMAN MORGAN, b. 22 Aug., 1840, at Milton, Saratoga Co., N. Y.

974c

ELLIS* DODGE (Levi,* Richard,* Richard,* Richard,* Richard), born at Croydon, N. H., 7 May, 1825, was left by the death of his father in December, 1835, without means of support and had to go to the home of his sister, Mrs. John Stockwell at Rumney, N. H. Before going he had to earn a pair of shoes, and in October, 1836, with 50 cents in his pocket for expenses, he started for Rumney on foot. The lunch his mother had provided and his scanty clothes were in a pack on his shoulder and he walked about 25 miles the first day without serious difficulty. The seriousness of his journey began to dawn upon him the next morning while eating his breakfast by the roadside, but he pushed on as well as he could and about the middle of the afternoon, a lady, noticing him as he passed, called to him to stop and made numerous friendly inquiries, after which she offered him a bowl of bread and milk which revived his strength and spirits and enabled him to complete his journey of 50 miles about 7 P. M. After living

651

LEVI* (Richard,* see p. 168, "D. F."), born 1772 at Sutton, Mass. Children:

- i. CHARLOTTE, b. 9 June, 1796; m. John Stockwell in Croydon, N. H., had 3 ch. Moved to Palmer, Mass.
- ii. DWIGHT, b. 28 May, 1798; m. at Sempronius, N. Y., a lady from Croydon, N. H. Had 7 children. He was a blacksmith, farmer and Baptist preacher. His two oldest sons, Silas and John, went to California "overland" and after making some money, returned to Far West, Mo., where the Mormons had been, before going to Nauvoo, Ill. John bought a farm in "Far West" and m. the dau. of a Mormon neighbor. Silas bought one in the town of Hamilton, Caldwell Co. Their father, Dwight, also moved to Kingston, where he died. Silas and John were strong union men and incurred serious dangers during the war. John Dodge was county judge.
- iii. JEREDIAN, b. 7 March, 1800; m. Miss Martha Blanchard. Ch'n: 1. Martha, b. at Croydon, N. H., 1823; unm.; 2. Martin, b. at Croydon, 14 May, 1825; m. and live in Croydon.
- iv. LEVI, b. 17 March, 1802; m. Olive Blanchard of C. and lived at Grantham. Ch'n: 1. Elias, d. at Lowell, Mass.; 2. Elbridge; 3. Austin; 4. Henry. Levi moved to Chelsea, Vt., in 1832, and later to Randolph, where he died. Elbridge went to Wisconsin. Austin, with his mother, moved to Hamilton, Mo., where they died. Henry "went west."
- v. KEZIAH, b. 27 Aug., 1804; m. (1) Nathan Holbrook at Croydon. Of 4 children only one is living, Mrs. Palmer, in Worcester, Mass. She m. (2) Cyrus Olds at Troy, N. Y., moved to Milford, Mass., where she died, 25 March, 1874. Cyrus Olds died 19 Nov., 1874, aged 71. One dau., Mrs. Wakefield, lives in Kookuk, Iowa, and another, Mrs. Judd, lives in Salina, Kansas.
973. vii. FREEMAN, b. 17 Feb., 1809; m. Candace Stockwell of Croydon at Troy, N. Y., where they lived awhile, moved to Milton, Saratoga Co., where a dau., Frances, was born in 1833; a son, Freeman M., was born 22 August, 1840. See p. 409, "D. F." Thence he moved to Wilmot, Herkimer Co., thence to Trenton Falls, N. Y., thence to Palmer, Mass. His dau., Frances, m. Oct., 1865, Geo. M. Stacey, now lives at New London, Ct., where Mr. Stacey died.
- xi. ADALINE, b. 2 April, 1820. See No. 1135, p. 348, "D. F."
- 974c. xii. ELLIS, b. 7 May, 1825.

652

STEPHEN P.* (Richard,* Richard,* Richard,* Richard,* Richard), was b. in Royalston, Mass., 24 Dec., 1774; came to live in the town of New Grantham, N. H., in March, 1797; was m. to Mary Dunbar of the same town, 10 Nov., 1799. She was b. in Bridgewater, Mass., 24 Sept., 1779. The above as well as the names of their children below are on a paper in his own handwriting, dated 8 May, 1834. He served in the war of 1812. Children:

- i. SALMON H., b. 31 July, 1800, in Croydon, N. H.
- ii. MALYNDIA, b. 9 April, 1803; d. 21 Nov., 1803.
- iii. IRA, b. 28 February, 1804.
- iv. LOIS, b. 27 January, 1806.
- xi. LEWIS RICHARD, b. 16 July, 1844, at W.; d. 15 March, 1884, insane, at Augusta, Me.
- xii. JOSEPH CLARENCE, b. 17 Aug., 1847, at W.; d. 25 Dec., 1880, Kansas City.

with his brother-in-law three years he engaged with a neighboring farmer for a year at \$25, and to clothe himself. In December, 1840, his sister, Adeline, having just married William Dodge of Palmer, Mass., and visiting Rumney on their wedding trip, took him home with them to learn the carpenter's trade of his brother-in-law. He staid there till August, 1845, when he went to Troy, N. Y., and worked at his trade till 1 November, 1849. He then commenced work on the Rens. & Saratoga R. R., and after a year was made master car builder. After a few years he took the same position on the Albany, Northern R. R., at Albany. Next he worked for the Troy & Boston, at Troy, and in November, 1855, went to Brooklyn as master car builder for the Brooklyn City street railway company, where he remained till 1860, when he returned to Troy and for some years was employed in that vicinity in his former capacity. So that from 1849 till 1886 he was employed in connection with railroads, while in the mean time he took out four patents, viz.: on a wagon wheel hub, on hames for harness, on a self acting switch for street railway, and on an insulator chip.

About 1886 he came to Palmer and engaged in building until about 1892, when he went to Troy to build two miles of street railway from Waterford to Cohoes, completing a circuit. He now lives at Palmer.

He married 30 May, 1846, at Troy, N. Y., Ellen Jane Cook, born at Troy, 15 Aug., 1820, and died at Lansingburg, 10 Oct., 1861. Her mother was a Waters, b. in Mansfield, Ct., 3 August, 1785, and died at Troy, 6 Nov., 1879. He m. (2) 11 Sept., 1862, in Lansingburg, N. Y., Edna Louise Wager, b. in L. 15 Jan., 1848, her father and grandfather having been born in Brunswick, Rens. Co., N. Y. An uncle of Mrs. Edna L. Dodge is still living at Lansingburg, well and hearty at the age of 105 years. No children.

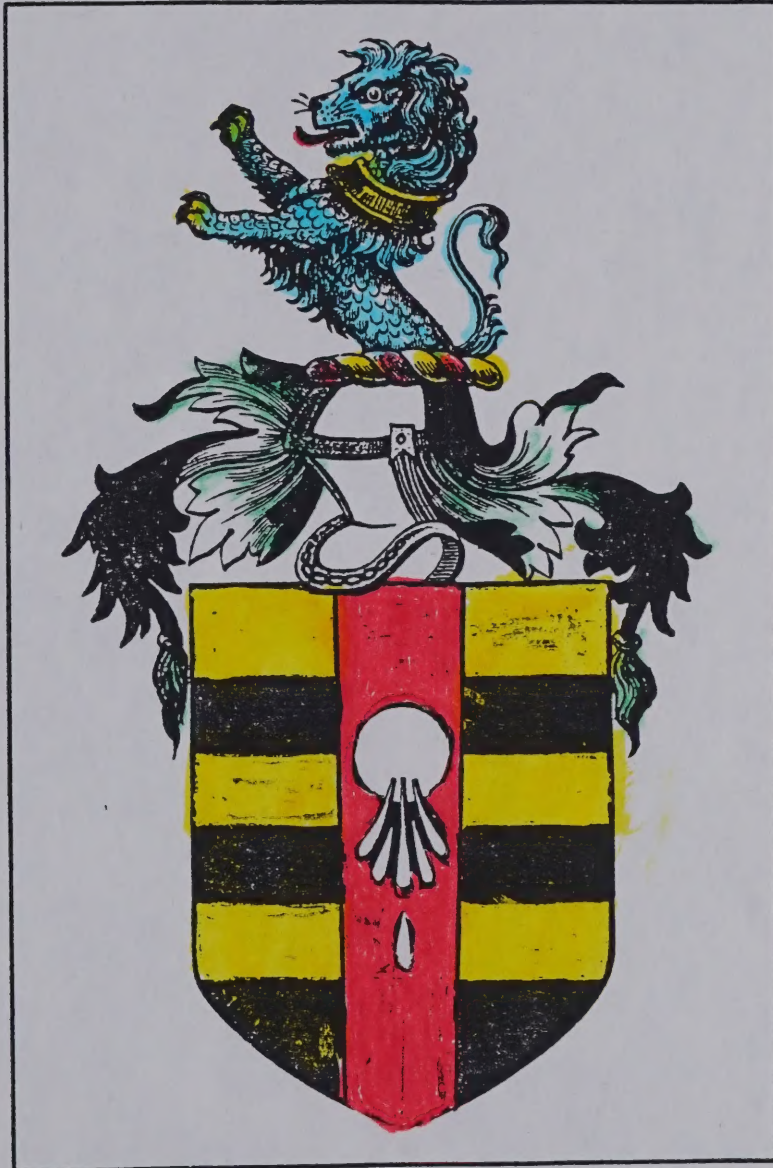
974d

AZEL DUNBAR* (Stephen P.* Richard,* Richard,* Richard,* Richard,* Richard), b. 13 November, 1809, at Malone, N. Y., d. 6 November, 1857, in New York. Was a stage driver. Married about 1835, Susan St. Clair, who was b. 1st June, 1814, and d. at So. Reading, Vt., 19 January, 1892. In 1843 she m. Henry Austin at So. Reading. Children:

- i. SUSAN LIVINGSTON, b. 5 Oct., 1837; d. 29 Aug., 1838; m. (1) Lorenzo D. Kenney, (2) James Bixby.
- ii. EATHEN LORINDA, b. 8 Nov., 1838; d. 13 March, 1870; m. Henry Allen.

ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS of
REV. DWIGHT DODGE (1798-1869)
of KINGSTON, MISSOURI

by Norma Hansen Zaniewski¹¹



VOLUME ONE
Dodge Family

ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE
SOCIETY OF AMERICAN
JOURNALISTS

MEMBERSHIP LIST

1911

1912

1913

1914

1915

1916

1917

1918

1919

1920

1921

1922

1923

1924

1925

1926

1927

1928

1929

1930

1931

1932

1933

1934

1935

1936

1937

1938

1939

1940

1941

1942

1943

1944

1945

1946

1947

1948

1949

1950

1951

1952

1953

1954

1955

1956

1957

1958

1959

1960

1961

1962

1963

1964

1965

1966

1967

1968

1969

1970

1971

1972

1973

1974

1975

1976

1977

1978

1979

1980

1981

1982

1983

1984

1985

1986

1987

1988

1989

1990

1991

1992

1993

1994

1995

1996

1997

1998

1999

2000

2001

2002

2003

2004

2005

2006

2007

2008

2009

2010

2011

2012

2013

2014

2015

2016

2017

2018

2019

2020

2021

2022

2023

2024

2025

2026

2027

2028

2029

2030

2031

2032

2033

2034

2035

2036

2037

2038

2039

2040

2041

2042

2043

2044

2045

2046

2047

2048

2049

2050

2051

2052

2053

2054

2055

2056

2057

2058

2059

2060

2061

2062

2063

2064

2065

2066

2067

2068

2069

2070

2071

2072

2073

2074

2075

2076

2077

2078

2079

2080

2081

2082

2083

2084

2085

2086

2087

2088

2089

2090

2091

2092

2093

2094

2095

2096

2097

2098

2099

2100

2101

2102

2103

2104

2105

2106

2107

2108

2109

2110

2111

2112

2113

2114

2115

2116

2117

2118

2119

2120

2121

2122

2123

2124

2125

2126

2127

2128

2129

2130

2131

2132

2133

2134

2135

2136

2137

2138

2139

2140

2141

2142

2143

2144

2145

2146

2147

2148

2149

2150

2151

2152

2153

2154

2155

2156

DODGE FAMILY



The Author and her Great-Grandmother, Emma Adelia Dodge Dunn

Family Record

(Dodge Hesters) Family No.

Braine

In England

Father - Edward BRAINE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	29	Jan	1569/70	Stoke sub Hamdon	Somerset	England	He had brass Thas. dr & son	
Death								
Buried								
Married	2	ca	1605					

Occupation Military Church Paritan?

Places Lived

Other Wives (1) 28 Apr 1595 Corily Fawne born 11 Jan 1603/4

His Father's Name Thomas Braine (-31 Dec 1691) b. 22 Sep 1537

His Mother's Maiden Name Joan Hicker, dau of John Hicker (-21 Dec 1601)

Mother - Elizabeth ()

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth								
Death				Stoke sub Hamdon				
Buried	4	Nov	1640					

Occupation Military Church Paritan?

Places Lived

Other Husbands

+ for children of Richard & Edith (Braine) Dodge, see Dodge Family

Her Father's Name

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	5. William Braine	Birth	22	Jan	1606/7	Stoke sub Hamdon	Somerset	Eng	
	Spouse - small infant	Death	7	June	1607	"	"	"	
		Married							
	6. Edith Braine	Birth	17	May	1608	Stoke sub Hamdon			
	Spouse - Richard Dodge	Death	27	Jan	1677/8	Bowdley	Essex	Mass Bay Colony	
		Married	5	May	1628	Stoke sub Hamdon			

Children of Edward and first wife, Corily (Fawne) Braine:

1.	Andrew Braine	Birth	19	Jan	1595/6				
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
2.	Margaret Braine	Birth	16	Feb	1594/5				
	Spouse - Thomas Pyke (of Kerington)	Death							
		Married	?	22	Oct	1620		(bro-in-law Robt. Pike to 1625)	
3.	Joan Braine	Birth	8	Oct	1598				
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
4.	Edward Braine, Jr	Birth	1	July	1600				
	Spouse - d. age 3	Death	9	Sept	1603				
		Married							
		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

Father - John DODGE

Dodge

14 England

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			15			England	(Had brother William)	
Death			1635	Middle Chinnock	Somerset	"	church records 1588/9, + 3 children who witnessed John's will	
Buried	2 Apr	15 Oct	"			"		
Married			ca 1600			"		
Occupation	Military					Church	Puritan	
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name _____

Dodge

His Mother's Maiden Name _____

Mother - Margery

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			15			England		
Death			16					
Buried								
Occupation	Military					Church	Puritan	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name _____

Her Mother's Maiden Name _____

Children (Bishop's Transcripts Spaffy & Middle & East Chinnock Parish Registers before 1647 no longer survive!)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. <u>Richard Dodge</u> (Lived E. Chinnock - Holford Manor)	Birth			ca 1602			England	
	Spouse - <u>Edith Braine</u>	Death	15 June	1672		Beverly	Essex	Mass. Bay Colony	
		Married	5 May	1618		Stoke sub Hamdon	Somerset	Eng	
	2 (maybe) <u>Johane Dodge</u> (had son John 16 Jan 1612)	Birth			ca 1604				
	Spouse - <u>Hugh Holland</u>	Death	21 Dec	1629		Middle Chinnock	Somerset	Eng	
		Married	29 Apr	1622		"	"		
	3. <u>William Dodge</u>	Birth	18 Aug	1606		East Chinnock	"	"	
	Spouse - <u>Elizabeth</u> (D. Mary) (sister of John Braine)	Death	3	1692		Beverly	Essex	MA	
		Married	163	16		Beverly			
	4. <u>Michael Dodge</u> (5 children) (church records)	Birth			16			Eng	
	Spouse -	Death	after	1685		East Chinnock	Somerset		
		Married							
	5. <u>Mary Dodge</u> (had son John)	Birth			16			Eng	
	Spouse - (name unknown)	Death					Somerset?		
		Married							
	6.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	7.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	8.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	9.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	10.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

Family No.

Dodge

Surname

Father — *Levi Dodge*

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	22	Jun	1772	Sutton	Worcester	Massachusetts		
Death	8	Dec	1835	Croyden	Cheshire	New Hampshire	Now Sullivan Co.	
Buried								
Married	15	Mar	1796	Starbridge	Worcester	Massachusetts		
Occupation	blacksmith			Military		Church		
Places Lived	as above							
Other Wives	no							
His Father's Name						(Capt) Richard Dodge IV		
His Mother's Maiden Name						Lois Towne		

Mother — *Keziah Ellis*

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	15	Feb	1780	Starbridge	Worcester	Massachusetts		
Death	4	Feb	1845	Palmer	Hampden	Massachusetts	(Grave stone)	
Buried								
Occupation	housewife			Military		Church		
Places Lived	Worcester & Hampden Co MA, Croydon New Hampshire							
Other Husbands	no							
Her Father's Name						Jedediah Ellis		
Her Mother's Maiden Name						Martha Freeman		

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
F	1. <i>Charlotte</i>	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
M	2. (Rev) <i>Dwight Dodge</i>	Birth	28	May	1788	Starbridge	Worcester	Massachusetts	
	Spouse -	Death	23	Aug	1865	Kingston	Caldwell	Missouri	
	<i>Wasenna Monroe @ Lydia W. Pearce</i>	Married	21	Dec	1814	Croyden?	Sullivan	New Hampshire	
			9	Dec	1830	Sempronius	Cayuga	New York	
M	3. <i>Jedediah Dodge</i>	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
M	4. <i>Levi Dodge Jr</i>	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
F	5. <i>Keziah Dodge (Jr)</i>	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
M	6. <i>John Dodge</i>	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
M	7. <i>Freeman Dodge</i> (b 1808)	Birth			1809				
	Spouse - <i>Candace Stockwell</i>	Death							
		Married							
M	8. <i>Simon Dodge</i>	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
M	9. <i>Samuel Orison Dodge</i>	Birth							
	Spouse - <i>di age 21 (Grave stone)</i>	Death	7	Oct	1849	Palmer	Hamden	MA	
		Married							
F	10. <i>Adeline Dodge</i>	Birth							
	Spouse - <i>William Dodge</i> (b 1 July 1809)	Death	23	Nov	1840				
	<i>Ellis Dodge</i> (b 25 Feb 1843)	Married							

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

6 1825

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

Exhibit - 1000

Page	No.	Date	Particulars	Debit	Credit
1	1000	10/10/10	Balance		1000
2	1001	10/11/10	...	...	...
3	1002	10/12/10	...	...	...
4	1003	10/13/10	...	...	...
5	1004	10/14/10	...	...	...
6	1005	10/15/10	...	...	...
7	1006	10/16/10	...	...	...
8	1007	10/17/10	...	...	...
9	1008	10/18/10	...	...	...
10	1009	10/19/10	...	...	...
11	1010	10/20/10	...	...	...
12	1011	10/21/10	...	...	...
13	1012	10/22/10	...	...	...
14	1013	10/23/10	...	...	...
15	1014	10/24/10	...	...	...
16	1015	10/25/10	...	...	...
17	1016	10/26/10	...	...	...
18	1017	10/27/10	...	...	...
19	1018	10/28/10	...	...	...
20	1019	10/29/10	...	...	...
21	1020	10/30/10	...	...	...
22	1021	10/31/10	...	...	...
23	1022	11/01/10	...	...	...
24	1023	11/02/10	...	...	...
25	1024	11/03/10	...	...	...
26	1025	11/04/10	...	...	...
27	1026	11/05/10	...	...	...
28	1027	11/06/10	...	...	...
29	1028	11/07/10	...	...	...
30	1029	11/08/10	...	...	...
31	1030	11/09/10	...	...	...
32	1031	11/10/10	...	...	...
33	1032	11/11/10	...	...	...
34	1033	11/12/10	...	...	...
35	1034	11/13/10	...	...	...
36	1035	11/14/10	...	...	...
37	1036	11/15/10	...	...	...
38	1037	11/16/10	...	...	...
39	1038	11/17/10	...	...	...
40	1039	11/18/10	...	...	...
41	1040	11/19/10	...	...	...
42	1041	11/20/10	...	...	...
43	1042	11/21/10	...	...	...
44	1043	11/22/10	...	...	...
45	1044	11/23/10	...	...	...
46	1045	11/24/10	...	...	...
47	1046	11/25/10	...	...	...
48	1047	11/26/10	...	...	...
49	1048	11/27/10	...	...	...
50	1049	11/28/10	...	...	...
51	1050	11/29/10	...	...	...
52	1051	11/30/10	...	...	...
53	1052	12/01/10	...	...	...
54	1053	12/02/10	...	...	...
55	1054	12/03/10	...	...	...
56	1055	12/04/10	...	...	...
57	1056	12/05/10	...	...	...
58	1057	12/06/10	...	...	...
59	1058	12/07/10	...	...	...
60	1059	12/08/10	...	...	...
61	1060	12/09/10	...	...	...
62	1061	12/10/10	...	...	...
63	1062	12/11/10	...	...	...
64	1063	12/12/10	...	...	...
65	1064	12/13/10	...	...	...
66	1065	12/14/10	...	...	...
67	1066	12/15/10	...	...	...
68	1067	12/16/10	...	...	...
69	1068	12/17/10	...	...	...
70	1069	12/18/10	...	...	...
71	1070	12/19/10	...	...	...
72	1071	12/20/10	...	...	...
73	1072	12/21/10	...	...	...
74	1073	12/22/10	...	...	...
75	1074	12/23/10	...	...	...
76	1075	12/24/10	...	...	...
77	1076	12/25/10	...	...	...
78	1077	12/26/10	...	...	...
79	1078	12/27/10	...	...	...
80	1079	12/28/10	...	...	...
81	1080	12/29/10	...	...	...
82	1081	12/30/10	...	...	...
83	1082	12/31/10	...	...	...
84	1083	1/01/11	...	...	...
85	1084	1/02/11	...	...	...
86	1085	1/03/11	...	...	...
87	1086	1/04/11	...	...	...
88	1087	1/05/11	...	...	...
89	1088	1/06/11	...	...	...
90	1089	1/07/11	...	...	...
91	1090	1/08/11	...	...	...
92	1091	1/09/11	...	...	...
93	1092	1/10/11	...	...	...
94	1093	1/11/11	...	...	...
95	1094	1/12/11	...	...	...
96	1095	1/13/11	...	...	...
97	1096	1/14/11	...	...	...
98	1097	1/15/11	...	...	...
99	1098	1/16/11	...	...	...
100	1099	1/17/11	...	...	...
101	1100	1/18/11	...	...	...
102	1101	1/19/11	...	...	...
103	1102	1/20/11	...	...	...
104	1103	1/21/11	...	...	...
105	1104	1/22/11	...	...	...
106	1105	1/23/11	...	...	...
107	1106	1/24/11	...	...	...
108	1107	1/25/11	...	...	...
109	1108	1/26/11	...	...	...
110	1109	1/27/11	...	...	...
111	1110	1/28/11	...	...	...
112	1111	1/29/11	...	...	...
113	1112	1/30/11	...	...	...
114	1113	1/31/11	...	...	...
115	1114	2/01/11	...	...	...
116	1115	2/02/11	...	...	...
117	1116	2/03/11	...	...	...
118	1117	2/04/11	...	...	...
119	1118	2/05/11	...	...	...
120	1119	2/06/11	...	...	...
121	1120	2/07/11	...	...	...
122	1121	2/08/11	...	...	...
123	1122	2/09/11	...	...	...
124	1123	2/10/11	...	...	...
125	1124	2/11/11	...	...	...
126	1125	2/12/11	...	...	...
127	1126	2/13/11	...	...	...
128	1127	2/14/11	...	...	...
129	1128	2/15/11	...	...	...
130	1129	2/16/11	...	...	...
131	1130	2/17/11	...	...	...
132	1131	2/18/11	...	...	...
133	1132	2/19/11	...	...	...
134	1133	2/20/11	...	...	...
135	1134	2/21/11	...	...	...
136	1135	2/22/11	...	...	...
137	1136	2/23/11	...	...	...
138	1137	2/24/11	...	...	...
139	1138	2/25/11	...	...	...
140	1139	2/26/11	...	...	...
141	1140	2/27/11	...	...	...
142	1141	2/28/11	...	...	...
143	1142	2/29/11	...	...	...
144	1143	2/30/11	...	...	...
145	1144	3/01/11	...	...	...
146	1145	3/02/11	...	...	...
147	1146	3/03/11	...	...	...
148	1147	3/04/11	...	...	...
149	1148	3/05/11	...	...	...
150	1149	3/06/11	...	...	...
151	1150	3/07/11	...	...	...
152	1151	3/08/11	...	...	...
153	1152	3/09/11	...	...	...
154	1153	3/10/11	...	...	...
155	1154	3/11/11	...	...	...
156	1155	3/12/11	...	...	...
157	1156	3/13/11	...	...	...
158	1157	3/14/11	...	...	...
159	1158	3/15/11	...	...	...
160	1159	3/16/11	...	...	...
161	1160	3/17/11	...	...	...
162	1161	3/18/11	...	...	...
163	1162	3/19/11	...	...	...
164	1163	3/20/11	...	...	...
165	1164	3/21/11	...	...	...
166	1165	3/22/11	...	...	...
167	1166	3/23/11	...	...	...
168	1167	3/24/11	...	...	...
169	1168	3/25/11	...	...	...
170	1169	3/26/11	...	...	...
171	1170	3/27/11	...	...	...
172	1171	3/28/11	...	...	...
173	1172	3/29/11	...	...	...
174	1173	3/30/11	...	...	...
175	1174	3/31/11	...	...	...
176	1175	4/01/11	...	...	...
177	1176	4/02/11	...	...	...
178	1177	4/03/11	...	...	...
179	1178	4/04/11	...	...	...
180	1179	4/05/11	...	...	...
181	1180	4/06/11	...	...	...
182	1181	4/07/11	...	...	...
183	1182	4/08/11	...	...	...
184	1183	4/09/11	...	...	...
185	1184	4/10/11	...	...	...
186	1185	4/11/11	...	...	...
187	1186	4/12/11	...	...	...
188	1187	4/13/11	...	...	...
189	1188	4/14/11	...	...	...
190	1189	4/15/11	...	...	...
191	1190	4/16/11	...	...	...
192	1191	4/17/11	...	...	...
193	1192	4/18/11	...	...	...
194	1193	4/19/11	...	...	...
195	1194	4/20/11	...	...	...
196	1195	4/21/11	...	...	...
197	1196	4/22/11	...	...	...
198	1197	4/23/11	...	...	...
199	1198	4/24/11	...	...	...
200	1199	4/25/11	...	...	...

Exhibit - 1000

Exhibit - 1000

Page	No.	Date	Particulars	Debit	Credit
1	1000	10/10/10	Balance		1000
2	1001	10/11/10	...	...	...
3	1002	10/12/10	...	...	...
4	1003	10/13/10	...	...	...
5	1004	10/14/10	...	...	...
6	1005	10/15/10	...	...	...
7	1006	10/16/10	...	...	...
8	1007	10/17/10	...	...	...
9	1008	10/18/10	...	...	...
10	1009	10/19/10	...	...	...
11	1010	10/20/10	...	...	...
12	1011	10/21/10	...	...	...
13	1012	10/22/10	...	...	...
14	1013	10/23/10	...	...	...
15	1014	10/24/10	...	...	...
16	1015	10/25/10	...	...	...
17	1016	10/26/10	...	...	...
18	1017	10/27/10	...	...	...
19	1018	10/28/10	...	...	...
20	1019	10/29/10	...	...	...
21	1020	10/30/10	...	...	...
22	1021	10/31/10	...	...	...
23	1022	11/01/10	...	...	...
24	1023	11/02/10	...	...	...
25	1024	11/03/10	...	...	...
26	1025	11/04/10	...	...	...
27	1026	11/05/10	...	...	...
28	1027	11/06/10	...	...	...
29	1028	11/07/10	...	...	...
30	1029	11/08/10	...	...	...
31	1030	11/09/10	...	...	...
32	1031	11/10/10	...	...	...
33	1032	11/11/10	...	...	...
34	1033	11/12/10	...	...	...
35	1034	11/13/10	...	...	...
36	1035	11/14/10	...	...	...
37	1036	11/15/10	...	...	...
38	1037	11/16/10	...	...	...
39	1038	11/17/10	...	...	...
40	1039	11/18/10	...	...	...
41	1040	11/19/10	...	...	...
42	1041	11/20/10	...	...	...
43	1042	11/21/10	...	...	...
44	1043	11/22/10	...	...	...
45	1044	11/23/10	...	...	...
46	1045	11/24/10	...	...	...
47	1046	11/25/10	...	...	...
48	1047	11/26/10	...	...	...
49	1048	11/27/10	...	...	...
50	1049	11/28/10	...	...	...
51	1050	11/29/10	...	...	...
52	1051	11/30/10	...	...	...
53	1052	12/01/10	...	...	...
54	1053	12/02/10	...	...	...
55	1054	12/03/10	...	...	...
56	1055	12/04/10	...	...	...
57	1056	12/05/10	...	...	...
58	1057	12/06/10	...	...	...
59	1058	12/07/10	...	...	...
60	1059	12/08/10	...	...	...
61	1060	12/09/10	...	...	...
62	1061	12/10/10	...	...	...
63	1062	12/11/10	...	...	...
64	1063	12/12/10	...	...	...
65	1064	12/13/10	...	...	...
66	1065	12/14/10	...	...	...
67	1066	12/15/10	...	...	...
68	1067	12/16/10	...	...	...
69	1068	12/17/10	...	...	...
70	1069	12/18/10	...	...	...
71	1070	12/19/10	...	...	...
72	1071	12/20/10	...	...	...
73	1072	12/21/10	...	...	...
74	1073	12/22/10	...	...	...
75	1074	12/23/10	...	...	...
76	1075	12/24/10	...	...	...
77	1076	12/25/10	...	...	...
78	1077	12/26/10	...	...	...
79	1078	12/27/10	...	...	...
80	1079	12/28/10	...	...	...
81	1080	12/29/10	...	...	...
82	1081	12/30/10	...	...	...
83	1082	12/31/10	...	...	...
84	1083	1/01/11	...	...	...
85	1084	1/02/11	...	...	...
86	1085	1/03/11	...	...	...
87	1086	1/04/11	...	...	...
88	1087	1/05/11	...	...	...
89	1088	1/06/11	...	...	...
90	1089	1/07/11	...	...	...
91	1090	1/08/11	...	...	...
92	1091	1/09/11	...	...	...
93	1092	1/10/11	...	...	...
94	1093	1/11/11	...	...	...
95	1094	1/12/11	...	...	...
96	1095	1/13/11	...	...	...
97	1096	1/14/11	...	...	...
98	1097	1/15/11	...	...	...
99	1098	1/16/11	...	...	...
100	1099	1/17/11	...	...	...
101	1100	1/18/11	...	...	...
102	1101	1/19/11	...	...	...
103	1102	1/20/11	...	...	...
104	1103	1/21/11	...	...	...
105	1104	1/22/11	...	...	...
106	1105	1/23/11	...	...	...
107	1106	1/24/11	...	...	...
108	1107	1/25/11	...	...	...
109	1108	1/26/11	...	...	...
110	1109	1/27/11	...	...	...
111	1110	1/28/11	...	...	...
112	1111	1/29/11	...	...	...
113	1112	1/30/11	...	...	...
114	1113	1/31/11	...	...	...
115	1114	2/01/11	...	...	...
116	1115	2/02/11	...	...	...
117	1116	2/03/11	...	...	...
118	1117	2/04/11	...	...	...
119	1118	2/05/11	...	...	...
120	1119	2/06/11	...	...	...
121	1120	2/07/11	...	...	...
122	1121	2/08/11	...	...	...
123	1122	2/09/11	...	...	...
124	1123	2/10/11	...	...	...
125	1124	2/11/11	...	...	...
126	1125	2/12/11	...	...	...
127	1126	2/13/11	...	...	...
128	1127	2/14/11	...	...	...
129	1128	2/15/11	...	...	...
130	1129	2/16/11	...	...	...
131	1130	2/17/11	...	...	...
132	1131	2/18/11	...	...	...
133	1132	2/19/11	...	...	...
134	1133	2/20/11	...	...	...
135	1134	2/21/11	...	...	...
136	1135	2/22/11	...	...	...
137	1136	2/23/11	...	...	...
138	1137	2/24/11	...	...	...
139	1138	2/25/11	...	...	...
140	1139	2/26/11	...	...	...
141	1140	2/27/11	...	...	...
142	1141	2/28/11	...	...	...
143	1142	2/29/11	...	...	...
144	1143	2/30/11	...	...	...
145	1144	3/01/11	...	...	...
146	1145	3/02/11	...	...	...
147	1146	3/03/11	...	...	...
148	1147	3/04/11	...	...	...
149	1148	3/05/11	...	...	...
150	1149	3/06/11	...	...	...
151	1150	3/07/11	...	...	...
152	1151	3/08/11	...	...	...
153	1152	3/09/11	...	...	...
154	1153	3/10/11	...	...	...
155	1154	3/11/11	...	...	...
156	1155	3/12/11	...	...	...
157	1156	3/13/11	...	...	...
158	1157	3/14/11	...	...	...
159	1158	3/15/11	...	...	...
160	1159	3/16/11	...	...	...
161	1160	3/17/11	...	...	...
162	1161	3/18/11	...	...	...
163	1162	3/19/11	...	...	...
164	1163	3/20/11	...	...	...
165	1164	3/21/11	...	...	...
166	1165	3/22/11	...	...	...
167	1166	3/23/11	...	...	...
168	1167	3/24/11	...	...	...
169	1168	3/25/11	...	...	...
170	1169	3/26/11	...	...	...
171	1170	3/27/11	...	...	...
172	1171	3/28/11	...	...	...
173	1172	3/29/11	...	...	...
174	1173	3/30/11	...	...	...
175	1174	3/31/11	...	...	...
176	1175	4/01/11	...	...	...
177	1176	4/02/11	...	...	...
178	1177	4/03/11	...	...	...
179	1178	4/04/11	...	...	...
180	1179	4/05/11	...	...	...
181	1180	4/06/11	...	...	...
182	1181	4/07/11	...	...	...
183	1182	4/08/11	...	...	...
184	1183	4/09/11	...	...	...
185	1184	4/10/11	...	...	...
186	1185	4/11/11	...	...	...
187	1186	4/12/11	...	...	...
188	1187	4/13/11	...	...	...
189	1188	4/14/11	...	...	...
190	1189	4/15/11	...	...	...
191	1190	4/16/11	...	...	...
192	1191	4/17/11	...	...	...
193	1192	4/18/11	...	...	...
194	1193	4/19/11	...	...	...
195	1194	4/20/11	...	...	...
196	1195	4/21/11	...	...	...
197	1196	4/22/11	...	...	...
198	1197	4/23/11	...	...	...
199	1198	4/24/11	...	...	...
200	1199	4/25/11	...	...	...
201	1200	4/26/11	...	...	...
202	1201	4/27/11	...	...	...
203	1202	4/28/11	...	...	...
204	1203	4/29/11	...	...	...
205	1204	4/30/11	...	...	...
206	1205	5/01/11	...	...	...
207	1206	5/02/11	...	...	...
208	1207	5/03/11	...	...	...
209	1208	5/04/11	...	...	...
210	1209	5/05/11	...	...	...
211	1210	5/06/11	...	...	...
212	1211	5/07/11	...	...	...
213	1212	5/08/11	...	...	...
214	1213	5/09/11	...	...	...
215	1214	5/10/11	...	...	...
216	1215	5/11/11	...	...	...
217	1216	5/12/11	...	...	...
218	1217	5/13/11	...	...	...
219	1218	5/14/11	...	...	...
220	1219	5/15/11	...	...	...
221	1220	5/16/11	...	...	...
222	1221	5/17/11	...	...	...
223	1222	5/18/11	...	...	...
224	1223	5/19/11	...	...	...
225	1224	5/20/11	...	...	...
226	1225	5/21/11	...	...	...
227	1226	5/22/11	...	...	...
228	1227	5/23/11	...	...	...
229	1228	5/24/11	...	...	...
230	1229	5/25/11	...	...	...
231	1230	5/26/11	...	...	...
232	1231	5/27/11	...	...	...
233	1232	5/28/11	...	...	...
234	1233	5/29/11	...	...	...
235	1234	5/30/11	...	...	...
236	1235	5/31/11	...	...	...
237	1236	6/01/11	...	...	...
238	1237	6/02/11	...	...	...
239	1238	6/03/11	...	...	...
240	1239	6/04/11	...	...	...
241	1240	6/05/11	...	...	...
242	1241	6/06/11	...	...	...
243	1242	6/07/11	...	...	...
244	1243	6/08/11	...	...	...
245	1244	6/09/11	...	...	...
246	1245	6/10/11	...	...	...
247	1246	6/11/11	...	...	...
248	1247	6/12/11	...	...	...
249	1248	6/13/11	...	...	...
250	1249	6/14/11	...	...	...
251	1250	6/15/11	...	...	...
252	1251	6/16/11	...	...	...
253	1252	6/17/11	...	...	...
254	1253	6/18/11	...	...	...
255	1254	6/19/11	...	...	...
256	1255	6/20/11	...	...	...
257	1256	6/21/11	...	...	...
258	1257	6/22/			

Family Record

Family No.

DODGE

Surname

Father - Dwight DODGE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	28 May	1798		Starbridge	Worcester	Massachusetts	(father from South MA)	
Death	23 Aug	1869		Kingston	Caldwell	Missouri		
Buried				" cemetery				
Married (2)	09 Dec	1830		Sempronias	Cayuga	New York		
Occupation	farmer/blacksmith/minister			Military		Church	minister - Disciples of Christ	
Places Lived	Worcester Co MA, Cheshire (Sullivan) Co NH, Cayuga Co NY, Caldwell Co MO							
Other Wives	(1) Susan Monroe - 21 Dec. 1817							
	b. 10 August 1799 Cayuga Co NY (dau. Nathaniel Monroe)							
	d. 05 August 1830 - NY							
	His Father's Name			Levi Dodge				
	His Mother's Maiden Name			Keziah Ellis				

Mother - Lydia Woodman PEARCE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	06 Oct	1802		Schoharie	Schoharie	New York	family had just moved there	
Death	04 Aug	1889		Kingston	Caldwell	Missouri	from Truiston Rhode Island	
Buried				" cemetery			the year before	
Occupation	housewife			Military		Church		
Places Lived	Her family belonged to Dwight's congregation in NY - She married the first wife, Susan - here							
Other Husbands	good friends, during her last illness (died of childbirth complications) - Susan named the baby for her.							
	Her Father's Name			James Pearce				
	Her Mother's Maiden Name			Phebe Wood				

Children first 4 (+ Levi Freeman Dodge 15 Aug 1821 - 28 Aug 1822) from 1st marriage. Last 6 of 2nd marriage

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Silas Dwight Dodge (4 ch. (dau))	Birth	25 Aug	1818		Sempronias	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - May Ann Hall	Death	01 Jan	1880		Hamilton	Caldwell	MO	
		Married	05 May	1844		Hamlet	Cottland	NY	
2.	Lucy Merick Dodge (8 ch. (dau))	Birth	13 May	1820		Newport	Cheshire	NH	
	Spouse - (Capt) Martin Streeter	Death		1889		Breckenridge	Caldwell	MO	
		Married		ca. 1840			Cayuga (?)	NY	
3.	John Freeman Dodge (2 ch. (dau))	Birth	04 May	1824		Sempronias	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - Louisa Mae Walter	Death	20 July	1885		Mirabel	Caldwell	MO	
		Married		1847		far West?	Caldwell	MO	
4.	Lydia Jewannah Dodge (had children)	Birth	13 Sep	1830		Locke	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - De Haven	Death	01 Nov	1860				California	
		Married		ca. 1850?			Caldwell?	MO	
5.	Phebe Keziah Dodge	Birth	12 Oct	1831		Sumnerhill	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - 15 years 8 mos.	Death	29 June	1847		Kingston	Caldwell	MO	
		Married							
6.	Obadiah Morrill Dodge (9 children)	Birth	22 May	1833		Sumnerhill	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - Nancy Long	Death	23 March	1899		Kingston	Caldwell	MO	
		Married		1857			"	"	
7.	Levi James Dodge	Birth	30 Apr	1835		Sumnerhill	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - slipped on ice - died of brain aneurysm - 9 years 3 days	Death	03 Feb	1844		"	"	"	
		Married							
8.	Sarah C. Dodge (had children)	Birth	30 Apr	1837		Sumnerhill	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - (name not found)	Death		ca. 1912				California	
		Married		18			Caldwell?	MO	
9.	William O. Dodge (only - Civil War) (1 child)	Birth	07 Jan	1839		Sumnerhill	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - Hattie M. (Alexandri?)	Death	06 Sep	1901		Hamilton?	Caldwell	MO	
		Married		186 -		"Ten Creek"	Caldwell	MO	
10.	Ethna Adeline Dodge (4 ch. (dau))	Birth	09 Mar	1844		Sumnerhill	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - Lemuel Dean, Jr.	Death	31 Jan	1932		Kingston	Caldwell	MO	
		Married		31 Jan	1860		"	"	

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

1877

1877 - 1878

Date	Particulars	Debit	Credit	Balance
Jan 1	Balance			100.00
Jan 10	Wages	50.00		50.00
Jan 20	Food	25.00		75.00
Jan 30	Travel	15.00		90.00
Feb 1	Balance			90.00
Feb 10	Wages	40.00		130.00
Feb 20	Food	20.00		150.00
Feb 30	Travel	10.00		160.00
Mar 1	Balance			160.00
Mar 10	Wages	30.00		190.00
Mar 20	Food	15.00		205.00
Mar 30	Travel	5.00		210.00
Apr 1	Balance			210.00
Apr 10	Wages	20.00		230.00
Apr 20	Food	10.00		240.00
Apr 30	Travel	5.00		245.00
May 1	Balance			245.00
May 10	Wages	10.00		255.00
May 20	Food	5.00		260.00
May 30	Travel	5.00		265.00
Jun 1	Balance			265.00
Jun 10	Wages	5.00		270.00
Jun 20	Food	5.00		275.00
Jun 30	Travel	5.00		280.00
Jul 1	Balance			280.00
Jul 10	Wages	5.00		285.00
Jul 20	Food	5.00		290.00
Jul 30	Travel	5.00		295.00
Aug 1	Balance			295.00
Aug 10	Wages	5.00		300.00
Aug 20	Food	5.00		305.00
Aug 30	Travel	5.00		310.00
Sep 1	Balance			310.00
Sep 10	Wages	5.00		315.00
Sep 20	Food	5.00		320.00
Sep 30	Travel	5.00		325.00
Oct 1	Balance			325.00
Oct 10	Wages	5.00		330.00
Oct 20	Food	5.00		335.00
Oct 30	Travel	5.00		340.00
Nov 1	Balance			340.00
Nov 10	Wages	5.00		345.00
Nov 20	Food	5.00		350.00
Nov 30	Travel	5.00		355.00
Dec 1	Balance			355.00
Dec 10	Wages	5.00		360.00
Dec 20	Food	5.00		365.00
Dec 30	Travel	5.00		370.00
Total				370.00

1878 - 1879

Date	Particulars	Debit	Credit	Balance
Jan 1	Balance			370.00
Jan 10	Wages	5.00		375.00
Jan 20	Food	5.00		380.00
Jan 30	Travel	5.00		385.00
Feb 1	Balance			385.00
Feb 10	Wages	5.00		390.00
Feb 20	Food	5.00		395.00
Feb 30	Travel	5.00		400.00
Mar 1	Balance			400.00
Mar 10	Wages	5.00		405.00
Mar 20	Food	5.00		410.00
Mar 30	Travel	5.00		415.00
Apr 1	Balance			415.00
Apr 10	Wages	5.00		420.00
Apr 20	Food	5.00		425.00
Apr 30	Travel	5.00		430.00
May 1	Balance			430.00
May 10	Wages	5.00		435.00
May 20	Food	5.00		440.00
May 30	Travel	5.00		445.00
Jun 1	Balance			445.00
Jun 10	Wages	5.00		450.00
Jun 20	Food	5.00		455.00
Jun 30	Travel	5.00		460.00
Jul 1	Balance			460.00
Jul 10	Wages	5.00		465.00
Jul 20	Food	5.00		470.00
Jul 30	Travel	5.00		475.00
Aug 1	Balance			475.00
Aug 10	Wages	5.00		480.00
Aug 20	Food	5.00		485.00
Aug 30	Travel	5.00		490.00
Sep 1	Balance			490.00
Sep 10	Wages	5.00		495.00
Sep 20	Food	5.00		500.00
Sep 30	Travel	5.00		505.00
Oct 1	Balance			505.00
Oct 10	Wages	5.00		510.00
Oct 20	Food	5.00		515.00
Oct 30	Travel	5.00		520.00
Nov 1	Balance			520.00
Nov 10	Wages	5.00		525.00
Nov 20	Food	5.00		530.00
Nov 30	Travel	5.00		535.00
Dec 1	Balance			535.00
Dec 10	Wages	5.00		540.00
Dec 20	Food	5.00		545.00
Dec 30	Travel	5.00		550.00
Total				550.00

1879 - 1880

Date	Particulars	Debit	Credit	Balance
Jan 1	Balance			550.00
Jan 10	Wages	5.00		555.00
Jan 20	Food	5.00		560.00
Jan 30	Travel	5.00		565.00
Feb 1	Balance			565.00
Feb 10	Wages	5.00		570.00
Feb 20	Food	5.00		575.00
Feb 30	Travel	5.00		580.00
Mar 1	Balance			580.00
Mar 10	Wages	5.00		585.00
Mar 20	Food	5.00		590.00
Mar 30	Travel	5.00		595.00
Apr 1	Balance			595.00
Apr 10	Wages	5.00		600.00
Apr 20	Food	5.00		605.00
Apr 30	Travel	5.00		610.00
May 1	Balance			610.00
May 10	Wages	5.00		615.00
May 20	Food	5.00		620.00
May 30	Travel	5.00		625.00
Jun 1	Balance			625.00
Jun 10	Wages	5.00		630.00
Jun 20	Food	5.00		635.00
Jun 30	Travel	5.00		640.00
Jul 1	Balance			640.00
Jul 10	Wages	5.00		645.00
Jul 20	Food	5.00		650.00
Jul 30	Travel	5.00		655.00
Aug 1	Balance			655.00
Aug 10	Wages	5.00		660.00
Aug 20	Food	5.00		665.00
Aug 30	Travel	5.00		670.00
Sep 1	Balance			670.00
Sep 10	Wages	5.00		675.00
Sep 20	Food	5.00		680.00
Sep 30	Travel	5.00		685.00
Oct 1	Balance			685.00
Oct 10	Wages	5.00		690.00
Oct 20	Food	5.00		695.00
Oct 30	Travel	5.00		700.00
Nov 1	Balance			700.00
Nov 10	Wages	5.00		705.00
Nov 20	Food	5.00		710.00
Nov 30	Travel	5.00		715.00
Dec 1	Balance			715.00
Dec 10	Wages	5.00		720.00
Dec 20	Food	5.00		725.00
Dec 30	Travel	5.00		730.00
Total				730.00

1880 - 1881

Date	Particulars	Debit	Credit	Balance
Jan 1	Balance			730.00
Jan 10	Wages	5.00		735.00
Jan 20	Food	5.00		740.00
Jan 30	Travel	5.00		745.00
Feb 1	Balance			745.00
Feb 10	Wages	5.00		750.00
Feb 20	Food	5.00		755.00
Feb 30	Travel	5.00		760.00
Mar 1	Balance			760.00
Mar 10	Wages	5.00		765.00
Mar 20	Food	5.00		770.00
Mar 30	Travel	5.00		775.00
Apr 1	Balance			775.00
Apr 10	Wages	5.00		780.00
Apr 20	Food	5.00		785.00
Apr 30	Travel	5.00		790.00
May 1	Balance			790.00
May 10	Wages	5.00		795.00
May 20	Food	5.00		800.00
May 30	Travel	5.00		805.00
Jun 1	Balance			805.00
Jun 10	Wages	5.00		810.00
Jun 20	Food	5.00		815.00
Jun 30	Travel	5.00		820.00
Jul 1	Balance			820.00
Jul 10	Wages	5.00		825.00
Jul 20	Food	5.00		830.00
Jul 30	Travel	5.00		835.00
Aug 1	Balance			835.00
Aug 10	Wages	5.00		840.00
Aug 20	Food	5.00		845.00
Aug 30	Travel	5.00		850.00
Sep 1	Balance			850.00
Sep 10	Wages	5.00		855.00
Sep 20	Food	5.00		860.00
Sep 30	Travel	5.00		865.00
Oct 1	Balance			865.00
Oct 10	Wages	5.00		870.00
Oct 20	Food	5.00		875.00
Oct 30	Travel	5.00		880.00
Nov 1	Balance			880.00
Nov 10	Wages	5.00		885.00
Nov 20	Food	5.00		890.00
Nov 30	Travel	5.00		895.00
Dec 1	Balance			895.00
Dec 10	Wages	5.00		900.00
Dec 20	Food	5.00		905.00
Dec 30	Travel	5.00		910.00
Total				910.00

1881 - 1882

Date	Particulars	Debit	Credit	Balance
Jan 1	Balance			910.00
Jan 10	Wages	5.00		915.00
Jan 20	Food	5.00		920.00
Jan 30	Travel	5.00		925.00
Feb 1	Balance			925.00
Feb 10	Wages	5.00		930.00
Feb 20	Food	5.00		935.00
Feb 30	Travel	5.00		940.00
Mar 1	Balance			940.00
Mar 10	Wages	5.00		945.00
Mar 20	Food	5.00		950.00
Mar 30	Travel	5.00		955.00
Apr 1	Balance			955.00
Apr 10	Wages	5.00		960.00
Apr 20	Food	5.00		965.00
Apr 30	Travel	5.00		970.00
May 1	Balance			970.00
May 10	Wages	5.00		975.00
May 20	Food	5.00		980.00
May 30	Travel	5.00		985.00
Jun 1	Balance			985.00
Jun 10	Wages	5.00		990.00
Jun 20	Food	5.00		995.00
Jun 30	Travel	5.00		1000.00
Jul 1	Balance			1000.00
Jul 10	Wages	5.00		1005.00
Jul 20	Food	5.00		1010.00
Jul 30	Travel	5.00		1015.00
Aug 1	Balance			1015.00
Aug 10	Wages	5.00		1020.00
Aug 20	Food	5.00		1025.00
Aug 30	Travel	5.00		1030.00
Sep 1	Balance			1030.00
Sep 10	Wages	5.00		1035.00
Sep 20	Food	5.00		1040.00
Sep 30	Travel	5.00		1045.00
Oct 1	Balance			1045.00
Oct 10	Wages	5.00		1050.00
Oct 20	Food	5.00		1055.00
Oct 30	Travel	5.00		1060.00
Nov 1	Balance			1060.00
Nov 10	Wages	5.00		1065.00
Nov 20	Food	5.00		1070.00
Nov 30	Travel	5.00		1075.00
Dec 1	Balance			1075.00
Dec 10	Wages	5.00		1080.00
Dec 20	Food	5.00		1085.00
Dec 30	Travel	5.00		1090.00
Total				1090.00

DODGE

Surname

Father - Dwight DODGE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	28 May	1798		Starbridge	Worcester	Massachusetts	(father from Seth MA)	
Death	23 Aug	1869		Kingston	Caldwell	Missouri		
Buried				" county				
Married (2)	09 Dec	1830		Sampson	Cayuga	New York		
Occupation	farmer/blacksmith/minister			Military		Church	minister - Disciple of Christ	
Places Lived	Wright Co MA, Cheshire (Sullivan) Co NH, Cayuga Co NY, Caldwell Co MO							
Other Wives	(1) Susan Monroe - 21 Jan. 1817							
	d 10 August 1899 Cayuga Co NY (dau. Nathaniel Monroe)			His Father's Name		Levi Dodge		
	d 05 August 1830 - NY			His Mother's Maiden Name		Keziah Ellis		

Mother - Lydia Woodman PEARCE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	06 Oct	1802		Schoharie	Schoharie	New York	family had just moved there	
Death	04 Aug	1889		Kingston	Caldwell	Missouri	from Tristram Rhode Glade	
Buried				" county			the year before	
Occupation	housewife			Military		Church		
Places Lived	Her family belonged to Dwight's congregation in NY - She married the first wife, Susan - her							
Other Husbands	good friends, during her last illness (died of childbirth complications) - Susan named the baby							
	for her.			Her Father's Name		James Pearce		
				Her Mother's Maiden Name		Phoebe Wood		

Children first 4 (+ Levi Freeman Dodge 15 May 1821- 28 Aug 1822) from 1st marriage. Last 6 of 2nd from

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Silas Dwight Dodge (4 children)	Birth	25 Aug	1818		Sampson	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - Mary Ann Hall	Death	01 Jan	1880		Hamilton	Caldwell	MO	
		Married	05 May	1844		Homer	Columbia	NY	
2.	Lacy Merrill Dodge (3 children)	Birth	13 May	1820		Newport	Cheshire	NH	
	Spouse - (Capt) Martin Streeter	Death		1889		Breckenridge	Caldwell	MO	
		Married	ca	1840			Cayuga (?)	NY	
3.	John Freeman Dodge (2 children)	Birth	04 May	1824		Sampson	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - Louisa Mae Walter	Death	20 July	1885		Mirabel	Caldwell	MO	
		Married		1847		Far West?	Caldwell	MO	
4.	Lydia Swannell Dodge (2 children)	Birth	13 Sep	1830		Locke	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - De Haven	Death	01 Nov	1860				California	
		Married	ca	1850?			Caldwell?	MO	
5.	Phoebe Keziah Dodge	Birth	12 Oct	1831		Sampson	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - 15 years & mos.	Death	29 June	1847		Kingston	Caldwell	MO	
		Married							
6.	Obadiah Morrill Dodge (9 children)	Birth	22 May	1833		Sampson	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - Nancy Long	Death	23 March	1897		Kingston	Caldwell	MO	
		Married		1857		"	"	"	
7.	Levi James Dodge	Birth	30 Apr	1835		Sampson	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - Stephen Miller - died of brain cancer - 9 years 3 days	Death	03 Feb	1844		"	"	"	
		Married							
8.	Sarah C. Dodge (2 children)	Birth	30 Apr	1837		Sampson	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - (name not found)	Death	ca	1912				California	
		Married		18			Caldwell?	MO	
9.	William O. Dodge (1 child)	Birth	07 Jan	1839		Sampson	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - Hattie M. (Alexander?)	Death	06 Sep	1901		Hamilton?	Caldwell	MO	
		Married		186 -		"Ten Creek"	Caldwell	MO	
10.	Ethna Adeline Dodge (4 children)	Birth	09 Mar	1844		Sampson	Cayuga	NY	
	Spouse - Lemuel Dean, Jr.	Death	31 Jan	1912		Kingston	Caldwell	MO	
		Married	31 Jan	1860		"	"	"	

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

DODGE FAMILY

THE DODGE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

Dr. Dodge wrote, "Something may be expected in relation to our ancestors in England. We have heard considerable about a grant of arms to Peter Dodge of Stopworth, county of Chester, in 1306, and a later patent to John Dodge of Rotham, in the county of Kent, in 1546, in which he is declared to be descended from the Peter Dodge born in Stopworth. These patents are on record in the College of Arms, London."

The town of Stopworth seems to have been called Stopford by 1538, Stopforthe by 1545, and Stockport by 1644 or sooner. Stockport, a river port as the name indicates, is presently a southeast suburb of Manchester, in far southern Lancashire, not Cheshire. The place didn't move, of course. The boundary did.

Dr. Dodge consulted a book, "Earwaker's History of East Cheshire," written in 1877, which seems to have yielded the following information about the Dodes of old. The name was first spelled "Dogge" (with a soft "g") and sometimes Doggeson. One of the earliest references to the family was the record of a very curious grant of arms to Peter Dodge, of Stockport, so early as 34th Edward I, or 1306. From that date on down there are many references to the family, mostly in Stockport and Offerton as well as Cheadle, Marple, etc.

In 1384-5 Robert, son of Robert Doggeson, and in 1390 his son William held lands in Stockport. William Dodge is mentioned in 1408. In 1422-3 William Doggeson of Stockport held lands in the Hillgate. In 1428 he is called William Dogge, mercer (merchant) of Stockport. After that the name became common. Some of them were mayors of the city.

The historian (I could not tell whether Dr. Dodge meant himself or Earwaker) said he had a pedigree of that family going back a century before that, but he would not print it because he had no means to verify it. It would be nice if he had, because maybe someone else could have attempted to do so. After that he found the names of a good many Dodes who were active in charity work, especially for children. They donated land, the income from which was to support poor children and educate them, and assisted in apprenticing them to learn trades for a livelihood. Among those acting as Charity Commissioners in the years indicated were men named William Dodge--in 1433-4, 1454, 1475, 1483-4-5-6 and 1499-1500. Dodes with other first names served in that capacity later.

A William Dodge owned land in Stockport in 1422-3 and he as well as Ralph Dodge were grantees of land in 1437-8. By 1511 Rundle Dodge was a lessee and in 1577 George Dodge was a testator.

THE LODGE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

Dr. Lodge wrote, "Something may be expected in relation to our ancestors in England. We have heard considerably about a great or great-grandfather of Peter Lodge, county of Chester, in 1500, and a later father to John Lodge of London, in the county of Kent, in 1510, in which he is declared to be descended from the Peter Lodge born in 1500. These patents are on record in the College of Arms, London."

The town of Stophorth seems to have been called Stophorth by 1510, Stophorth by 1520, and Stophorth by 1530 or earlier. Stophorth, a river port on the river Ribblesdale, is probably a southern suburb of Manchester, in the northern Lancashire, not Chester. The place didn't move, of course. The boundary did.

Dr. Lodge commented a book, "Barwick's History of East Cheshire," written in 1877, which seems to have yielded the following information about the Lodges of old. The name was first spelled "Lodge" (with a soft "g") and sometimes "Lodgeson." One of the earliest references to the family was the record of a very curious grant of arms to Peter Lodge, of Stophorth, as early as 14th Edward I, or 1300. From that date on down there are many references to the family, mostly in Stophorth and vicinity as well as Cheshire, Macclesfield, etc.

In 1542-3 Robert, son of Robert Lodgeson, and in 1550 his son William held lands in Stophorth. William Lodge is mentioned in 1558. In 1582-3 William Lodgeson of Stophorth held lands in the village. In 1588 he is called William Lodge, steward (merchandise) of Stophorth. After that the name became common. Some of them were mayor of the city.

The historian I could not tell whether Dr. Lodge meant himself or Barwick, said he had a pedigree of that family going back a century before that, but he would not print it because he had no means to verify it. It would be nice if he had, because maybe someone else could have attempted to do so. After that he found the names of a good many Lodges who were active in charity work, especially for children. They donated land, the income from which was to support poor children and educate them, and assisted in appointing them to learn trades for a livelihood. Among those acting as Charity Commissioners in the years indicated were men named William Lodge--in 1613-4, 1614, 1615, 1616-17, and 1618-19. Lodges with other first names served in that capacity later.

A William Lodge owned land in Stophorth in 1622-3 and on as well as Ralph Lodge were grantees of land in 1637-8. By 1711 Francis Lodge was a licensee and in 1717 George Lodge was a contractor.

DODGE FAMILY

An area newspaper said a Dodge family held a small property in Offerton in the reign of Elizabeth I and were of Holliday Hill in that township for quite some time. Another hamlet in Offerton was called Dodge Fold, named for yeomen members of the family. (Since I do not see Offerton on the map, maybe the burgeoning sprawl of Manchester swallowed it up??) All of these places were in the old "county of Chester."

Since the name, Dodge--in whichever spelling--is so uncommon in England, it is pretty obvious all those people just mentioned were related to the venerable old baron. Likely that first Robert Doggeson (Dogge's son) who had the son Robert was Sir Peter's son or grandson, though it might be hard to prove it. At least it does show that the cradle of the Dodge family was indeed in Cheshire. It seems as though some of them might still be thereabouts. Since under the old English primogeniture system the manor and title usually went to the oldest living son, and especially if some families were large, it is only natural that they should disperse. Families who could afford it attempted to provide younger sons with good educations or apprenticeships in profitable trades so they could have bright futures, often leading them far away.

By the time the Tudors were on the throne many of the more prosperous families had their "London branch," for the sake of trade or to provide access to government circles. That would explain how the Rotham, Kent, family got from Stockport to London and thence to nearby Kent, where lived the John Dodge of the second patent of arms. Circumstantial evidence to support this conclusion may be found in a list of "marriages sanctioned by the Bishop of London," wherein it is stated that a certain Francis Champney, son or Sir John Champney, who died in 1556, married Mary, daughter of Edward Dodge of "Wrotham," Kent. That family would have been surnamed Champney, not Dodge, but this does prove the London-Kent connection.

How our Dodges migrated all the way from Stockport to Tavistock or Glastonbury is hard to know, or whether the move was by land or by water. Since some of the very early Dodges were mercers (merchants) living near a seaport, some of it could have been the result of trade by water routes. The genealogist carried on a correspondence with a man of his day, surgeon Dr. Maurice Doige, who was entitled to use the Dodge arms. He claimed descent from the Cheshire branch but lived in the Tavistock, Devonshire, area. He said most people in England spelled the name as he did. He said some of his ancestors took the motto, "Leni Perfruar Otio" ("Let me enjoy gentle ease") so literally that there was little of the fortune for the later Dodges to enjoy ease with.

An even newspaper said a Bodge family held a small property in Litterton in the reign of Elizabeth I and were of Holford Hill in that township for quite some time. Another family in Litterton was called Bodge, named for young members of the family. (Since I do not see Litterton on the map, maybe the Bodge family of Manchester was called it up?) All of these places were in the old county of Chester.

Since the name, Bodge--in whichever spelling--is so common in England, it is pretty obvious all those people just mentioned were related to the venerable old Bodge. Litterton first Robert Bodge (Bodge's son) who had the son Robert was Sir Robert's son or grandson, though it might be hard to prove it. At least it does show that the cradle of the Bodge family was indeed in Cheshire. It seems as though some of them might still be thereabouts. Since under the old English primogeniture system the name and title usually went to the eldest living son, and especially if some families were large, it is only natural that they should disappear. Families who could afford to attempt to provide younger sons with good education or apprenticeships in profitable trades so they could have bright futures, often leading them far away.

By the time the Tudors were on the throne many of the more prosperous families had their "London branch," for the sake of trade or to provide access to government circles. That would explain how the Bodge, Kent, family got from Shropshire to London and thence to nearby Kent, where lived the John Bodge of the second patent of mine. Circumstantial evidence to support this conclusion may be found in a list of "marriages sanctioned by the Bishop of London," wherein it is stated that a certain Francis Champney, son of Sir John Champney, who died in 1550, married Mary, daughter of Edward Bodge of "Wrotham," Kent. That family would have been named Champney, not Bodge, but this does prove the London-Kent connection.

How our Bodge migrated all the way from Shropshire to Tavistock or Gloucestershire is hard to know, or whether the move was by land or by water. Since some of the very early Bodes were miners (blacksmiths) living near a waterfall, some of it could have been the result of trade by water routes. The genealogist carried on a correspondence with a man of his day, surgeon Dr. Harrison Bodge, who was entitled to use the Bodge name. He claimed descent from the Cheshire branch but lived in the Tavistock, Devonshire, area. He said most people in England called the name as he did. He said some of his ancestors took the name "Kent Bodge" (Kent me enjoy gentle seas) so I firmly feel that there was little of the fortune for the later Bodes to enjoy even with.

DODGE FAMILY

John Dodge (sometimes spelled Doidge) was born in Southwest England during the middle of the reign of Queen Elizabeth I. Probable relatives, using the Dodge coat of arms, were living in the vicinity of Tavistock, Devonshire. Around the turn of the century 1600 A.D. or so, John married Margery () whose maiden name and birth-place have not yet been discovered. Likely the wedding took place in her parish church, wherever that was. There is evidence ~~the~~ couple lived a while at St. Badeaux, Devonshire (now a western suburb of Plymouth) a seaport on the Tamar River about 15 miles or so south of Tavistock.

Other Dodges, probably older sons benefit ing from the ancient laws of primogeniture under which the oldest living son inherited the manor house and all the perks of gentle birth, did remain "seated" in the Tavistock area for several hundred years after that, long after our Dodges were in America. They spelled the name "Doidge" and maybe some of them were a little extravagant, for eventually the Duke of Bedford bought the manor house and they dispersed--but even so, some of them continued to use the Dodge coat of arms. It is said that the branch of John Dodge of Wrotham, Kent, who had the patent reconfirmed, died out for lack of male heirs to carry on the name. All of those people claimed descent from the Cheshire branch and from the revered old baron Sir Peter Dodge.

John Dodge was not an eldest son of an eldest son, but he was prominent in his community, called "Mister," a title of honor in those days claimed by perhaps 1% of the population, including the sons, particularly William, after they settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

The family seems to have been well off, and to have had a large flock of sheep. During Elizabeth's reign, England's greatest source of wealth was still derived from the woollen and cloth industries. Indirect written evidence also shows that they were painstaking yeoman farmers owning horses and oxen. (Horses for riding and oxen for farm work?) By the time John made his will near the close of his life, the parents were living in Middlechinnock, Somersetshire, and owned other property at Halstock, Dorsetshire very close by. Both places are just a little south of Yeovil. By then the oldest son, Richard, was already living near Glastonbury 25 miles or so north of them. All of these places are pretty far from Plymouth. It does show that if they could move all that way in one generation it would be no trick at all to migrate from Stockport, Cheshire, in over 300 years.

John Dodge of Middlechinnock, Somersetshire, England, made his will on 2 April 1635. It was proved 15 October 1635, so he must have died in late summer or early fall. Abstract of his will, which was printed over a hundred years ago (1890) in the New England Historic and Genealogic Register, follows on the next page.

John Dodge (sometimes spelled Dodge) was born in Newbury, England, during the middle of the reign of Queen Elizabeth I. Elizabeth, relative, being the Dodge coat of arms, were living in the vicinity of Newbury, Devonshire. Around the turn of the century 1600 A.D. or so, John married Margaret, whose maiden name and birthplace have not yet been discovered. Likely the wedding took place in her parish church, wherever that was. There is evidence that couple lived a while at St. Andrew, Devonshire (now a western suburb of Plymouth) a neighbor on the Tamar River about 15 miles or so north of Newbury.

Other Dodges, probably either sons or daughters, inherited the land of Plymouth and under which the oldest living son inherited the minor house and all the parts of gentle birth, his name "Dodge" in the Newbury area for several hundred years after that, long after our Dodges were in America. They spelled the name "Dodge" and maybe some of them were a little extravagant, for eventually the Duke of Bedford bought the minor house and they disappeared--but even so, some of them continued to use the Dodge coat of arms. It is said that the branch of John Dodge of Newbury, who had the patent reconfirmed, died out for lack of male heirs to carry on the name. All of those people claimed descent from the "Dodge" branch and from the revered old Baron Sir Peter Dodge.

John Dodge was not an eldest son of an eldest son, but he was prominent in his community, called "Mister," a title of honor in those days claimed by perhaps 1% of the population, including the sons, particularly William, after they settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

The family seems to have been well off, and to have had a large flock of sheep. During Elizabeth's reign, England's greatest source of wealth was wool derived from the woolen and cloth industries. Indirect written evidence also shows that they were painting houses, farmers owning horses and oxen. (Horses for riding and even for farm work?) By the time John made his will near the close of his life, the parents were living in Middle-chinock, Devonshire, and owned other property at Newbury, Devonshire very close by. Both places are just a little south of Newbury. By then the eldest son, Richard, was already living near Chiscombe, 15 miles or so north of them. All of these places are pretty far from Plymouth. It does show that if they could move all that way in one generation it would be no trick at all to migrate from Newbury, Chiscombe, in over 200 years.

John Dodge of Middlechinock, Devonshire, England, made his will on 3 April 1635. It was proved 15 October 1635, so he must have died in late summer or early fall. Abstract of his will, which was printed over a hundred years ago (1890) in the New England Historic and Genealogic Register, follows on the next page.

DODGE FAMILY

"To be buried in churchyard there. To the church 10 shillings. The same to the poor of the parish. To the minister for preaching funeral sermon, ten shillings. Wife Margery shall hold and enjoy one tenement in the parish of Halstocke, Co. Dorset, containing by estimation ten acres more or less, during her life natural if my sons Michael and William shall happen so long to live. To Wife Margery forty pounds and the bed that I now lie in and the bedstead and all things belonging thereunto. I give and bequeath unto her so much of my other household stuff as she shall think most needful and useful for her.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son William forty pounds more, over and above that portion which I have already given him. To my son Richard one sheep and to take his choice in my whole flock; and to John son of said Richard forty shillings. To Mary my daughter twenty shillings and to her son John twenty shillings. And my will is that all these goods shall be delivered half a year after my decease.

Item. All the rest of my goods unmentioned I give and bequeath unto my son Michael whom I make and ordain the executor of this my last will and testament."

The witnesses were George Parsons, clerk; William Dodge, William Templeman. It would appear that John was also a Puritan, for he asked for a minister to preach at his funeral, not an Anglican Mass. When Mother Margery died, or any copy of a will evidently have not been found.

Children of John and Margery (?) Dodge:

Richard	(ca 1602-15 Jun 1672)	m.	ca 1631 Edith (<u>Beine</u>)	(1603-1678)
William	(1604-1692)		ca 1635 Elizabeth(____)	()
Michael	(16)		?	
Mary	(16)		?	

All we know about Mary is that she had a son John and that she and the son were living in England when her father died. Michael lived and died in East Coker, Somerset, was church warden, and had five children. His son William came to Beverly, Massachusetts Bay Colony before 1665 when he married Elizabeth Haskell there. He was given the nickname, "Coker William" to distinguish him from "Farmer William," thus avoiding confusion. When his Uncle William died in 1692, Coker William demanded that the heirs give him 15 acres of land which he said his uncle had promised him if he would come to New England. They claimed this was the first they had heard of that and wondered why he had waited 27 years to mention it. Perhaps he thought the land would be willed to him.

The heirs were not sure what to think. For the sake of their father's good name they compromised and gave him half of what he asked, or $7\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land.

"To be buried in churchyard there. To the church in England
 the name to the poor of the parish. To the minister for preaching
 funeral service, ten shillings. Wife Margaret shall have and
 enjoy one hundred in the parish of Halesowen, Co. Lanes.
 containing by estimation ten acres more or less. During her life
 natural if my sons Michael and William shall happen so long to
 live. If wife Margaret forty pounds and the said I give in
 and the husband and all things belonging thereto. I give and
 bequeath unto her so much of my other household stuff as she
 shall think most needful and useful for her
 use. I give and bequeath unto my son William forty pounds here
 over and above that portion which I have already given him. To
 my son Richard ten sheep and to take his choice in my whole flock
 and to John son of said Richard forty shillings. To Mary my
 daughter twenty shillings and to her son John twenty shillings.
 And my will is that all these goods shall be delivered half a
 year after my decease.
 Item. All the rest of my goods whosoever I give and bequeath
 unto my son Michael when I shall and ordain the executor of this
 my last will and testament."

The witnesses were George Paterson, clerk; William Boden, William
 Topleman. It would appear that John was also a witness, for he
 asked for a minute to present as his funeral, but an Englishman
 When Robert Margery died, or any copy of a will evidently have
 not been found.

Children of John and Margery () () Boden

Richard (ca 1502-1572) w. ca 1502 Edith () (1502-1572)	William (1504-1572)	Michael () ()	Mary () ()
?	?	?	?

All we know about Mary is that she had a son John and that she
 and the son were living in England when her father died.
 Michael lived and died in East Coker, Somerset, was church warden.
 and had five children. His son William came to Beverly, Massachusetts
 Bay Colony before 1635 when he married Elizabeth Haskell there.
 He was given the nickname, "Coker William," to distinguish him from
 "Farmer William," then avoiding confusion. When his Uncle William
 died in 1602, Coker William demanded that the heirs give him 15 acres
 of land which he said his uncle had promised him if he would come
 to New England. They claimed this was the first they had heard of
 that and wondered why he had waited 33 years to mention it. Perhaps
 he thought the land would be willed to him.

The heirs were not sure what to think. For the sake of their
 father's good name they compromised and gave him half of what he
 asked, or 7 1/2 acres of land.

DODGE FAMILY IN AMERICA

In 1629 a heavily-loaded fleet of five sailing ships left England for the avowed purpose of establishing a colony in the New World. One of them, called the Lyon's Whelpe, carried a young man, William Dodge, brother of our ancestor, Richard Dodge I.

Great care had been taken by the London Company to make this venture a success. Five years earlier the Plymouth Company (of Mayflower fame) had failed in their attempt to set up a colony at Cape Ann, for by 1626 most of those settlers had gone on to other places, some even to Virginia or back to England, leaving few there besides a grieving Reverend John White, who ministered to the Indians at "Naimkeke" (or Naumkeag, later renamed Salem).

This time the London Company worked hard to have ample provisions and otherwise lay firm groundwork to ensure success. During preparations they wrote to Governor Endicott, requesting that he "....show all lawful favor and respect unto the planters that come over in the Lyon's Whelpe out of the counties of Dorset and Somerset; appoint unto William Dodge, a skilful and painful husbandman, the charge of a team of horses..." There were five vessels in "The Fleet."

Talbot - 300 tons, 10 guns, 30 men, 100 planters, 6 goats, 5 pieces of ordnance, 12 months' food--mostly grain, pease, etc.

Lyon's Whelpe (also called George Bonaventure) - 120 tons, 8 guns, many mariners, 40 planters, 4 goats, provisions - 125 people total

Four Sisters - 300 tons, many "cattell", passengers and provisions.

Mayflower - Yes, the same! Freighted with emigrants and supplies.

George - 300 tons, 20 guns, 30 men, cattell, 12 mates, 30 kyne, some goats, 52 planters and many provisions.

Emigrants added up to 60 married and unmarried females, 26 children, and 300 men, 386 persons in all, with supplies of food, arms, tools, and 140 head of cattle (and obviously horses and other animals).

The Lyons Whelpe loaded up with provisions in the Thames in April. By May 8 it docked at Yarmouth, a port on the NW part of the Isle of Wight--that is probably where the passengers from the West of England boarded. By May 11th they were on their way, and arrived at Naumkeag on 29 June 1629 according to the calendar, Old Style.

William settled in what is now called Beverly but until 1668 was part of Salem called the Bass River side, separated from Salem proper by the Bay. His name does not appear on the records of the first church of Salem; but it is said they did not require membership as a prerequisite for voting rights, grants of land or public office; he did join the second church many years later. Out of a list of the first 400 early settlers of Salem, only seven were called by the respectful title of "Mister," and he was one of them. That custom did not change for at least two more generations, and then only gradually. William was the trailblazer of the family. He was sought after as an extremely desirable settler and served in many public offices and responsibilities, seemingly always elected and always in demand.

In 1829 a heavily-loaded fleet of five sailing ships left England for the known purpose of establishing a colony in the New World. One of these, called the "Yves", carried a young man, William Lodge, brother of our ancestor, Richard Lodge.

Great care had been taken by the London Company to make this venture a success. Five years earlier the Plymouth Company (later known as the Virginia Company) had failed in their attempt to set up a colony at Cape Ann, but by 1829 most of those settlers had gone on to other places, some even to Virginia or back to England, leaving the others besides a graying Reverend John White, who ministered to the Indians as "pastor" (or "father", later renamed Raleigh).

This time the London Company worked hard to have ample provisions and otherwise lay the groundwork to ensure success. During preparations they wrote to Governor Blount, requesting that he "...send all lawful favor and respect unto the planters that come over in the ship's wharves out of the knowledge of harvest and summer's approach unto William Lodge, a skillful and patient husbandman, the charge of a team of horses...". There were five vessels in the fleet.

Yves - 300 tons, 10 guns, 30 men, 100 planters, 4 goats, 5 pigs, 10 chickens, 15 months' food, mostly grain, beans, etc.
Yves's ship (also called George Bonaventure) - 150 tons, 8 guns, many planters, 50 planters, 4 goats, provisions - 125 people total.
Four ships - 300 tons, many "castles", gunpowder and provisions.
Yves - Yes, the vessel freighted with emigrants and supplies.
Yves - 300 tons, 10 guns, 30 men, cattle, 15 goats, 30 pigs, some goats, 50 planters and many provisions.

Emigrants added up to 50 married and unmarried families, 25 children, and 300 men, 300 persons in all, with supplies of food, arms, tools, and 150 head of cattle (and obviously horses and other animals). The Yves's Wharves loaded up with provisions in the Thames in April. By May 8 it docked at Yarmouth, a port on the NW part of the Isle of Wight—that is probably where the passengers from the West of England boarded. By May 15th they were on their way, and arrived at Portsmouth on 29 June 1829 according to the calendar, 21st 1829.

William settled in what is now called Beverly but which 1829 was part of Salem called the Great River side, separated from Salem proper by the Bay. His name does not appear on the records of the first church of Salem but it is said they did not require membership as a prerequisite for voting rights. Friends of land or public affairs he did join the second church many years later. One of a list of the first 400 early settlers of Salem, only seven were called by the respectful title of "Mister," and he was one of them. That custom did not change for at least two more generations, and then only gradually. William was the right-hand of the family. He was sought after as an extremely desirable settler and served in many public offices and responsibilities, seemingly always elected and always in demand.

DODGE FAMILY

William and Elizabeth Dodge had four children:

Capt. John who married Sarah Proctor. 7 children

Capt. William who married 1-widow Mary (Conant) Balch. 2-widow Joanna (Hale) Larkin. 3-widow Mary Creatty. He was a hero in defense against Indian massacres at Bloody Brook. 9 children.

Hannah who married 1-Samuel Porter, a seaman who died aboard a ship bound for the Barbadoes leaving her with a baby son. 2-Thomas Woodbury, a farmer. 9 children

Probably Josiah Dodge who was killed by the Indians in King Phillips War.

Page 9 of the Dodge Genealogy says the following: "The fact that William Dodge came to Salem nine years earlier than Richard gave him more prominence in the community, but the same fact implies a greater degree of enterprise, if not ability, than was shown by the act of following where another had led the way. Hence, William has sometimes been called the father of all the Dodes. The records, however, indicate that the descendants of Richard Dodge are much more numerous than those of William, as might be expected since the latter left but two sons while Richard left five."

That can be taken for what it is worth. Probably they simply had different priorities, with the gregarious William liking politics and the more retiring Richard loving the land and peace and quiet. William's wife Elizabeth seems to have been religious but he did not join until the second church was built a great many years later. Richard and Edith joined very soon and were liberal contributors. But then, Richard was financially very prosperous. He also placed great value in education, for when it was time to build Harvard College he pledged ten times more than anyone else in his vicinity.

It appears that earlier generations enjoyed contrasting the brothers. Another of those colorful traditions some descendants held was that William was tall in person with black hair and a dark complexion. Richard's descendants are of sandy hair and complexion, or "speckled," and John's descendants are of light hair and complexion, or blonds. Since the person who related that thought William was married in Lancashire, that might someday provide a link between our branch and the Stockport people, if it can be substantiated.

Because most early immigrants to Massachusetts arrived in the 23-year period before Cromwell came to power in 1643, those of us with New England ancestry can usually trace it back to a very few very prolific families. The thin, rock-strewn soils of New England with their short growing seasons did produce a bumper crop of one thing--babies. The typical family had about a dozen. Many infants did not survive, but those who did were amazingly healthy.

The surname "Dodge" with all its various spellings still is not very common in England. As we have seen "Coker William" had no sons who lived. Nearly everyone of the surname in America today is sprung from the two brothers Richard and William, and from a Tristan Dodge who settled early on Block Island in the state of Rhode Island. Tristan seems not to have been from Southwest England but he, also, claimed descent from the early Cheshire branch.

William and Elizabeth Dodge had four children:
 Capt. John who married Sarah Fretton, 3 children
 Capt. William who married 1st wife Mary (Dorsey) 2nd wife
 Hannah (Hale) Larkin. 3 children Mary Dorsey. He was a hero
 in battle against Indian marauders at Bloody Brook. 3 children
 Hannah who married 1st Samuel Foster, a seaman who died shortly
 a ship bound for the Barbadoes leaving her with a baby son.
 2-Thomas Woodbury, a farmer. 3 children
 Probably Joseph Dodge who was killed by the Indians in King
 Philip's war.

Page 7 of the Dodge Genealogy says the following: "The fact that
 William Dodge came to Salem nine years earlier than Richard gave
 him more prominence in the community, but the same fact justified a
 greater degree of enterprise, if not ability, than was shown by the
 act of following where another had led the way. Hence, William has
 sometimes been called the father of all the Dodes. The records,
 however, indicate that the descendants of Richard Dodge are much
 more numerous than those of William, as might be expected since
 the latter left but two sons while Richard left five."

That can be taken for what it is worth. Probably they simply had
 different priorities. With the exception William living politics
 and the more serious Richard loving the land and peace and quiet.
 William's wife Elizabeth seems to have been religious but he did
 not join until the second church was built a great many years later.
 Richard and Elizabeth joined very soon and were liberal contributors.
 But then, Richard was financially very prosperous. He also placed
 great value in education, for when it was time to build Harvard
 College he pledged ten times more than anyone else in his vicinity.

It appears that earlier generations enjoyed contrasting the brothers
 another of those colorful traditions some descendants hold was
 that William was tall in person with black hair and a dark complexion
 Richard's descendants are of sandy hair and complexion, or "washed"
 and John's descendants are of light hair and complexion, or blonde.
 Since the person who related that Thomas William was married in
 Lancashire, that might somewhat provide a link between our branch and
 the European people. It can be substantiated.

Because most early immigrants to Massachusetts arrived in the 17th
 year period before Cromwell came to power in 1649, those of us
 with New England ancestry can usually trace it back to a very few
 very prolific families. The thin, rock-strewn soils of New England
 with their short growing seasons did produce a bumper crop of one
 thing--babies. The typical family had about a dozen. Many infants
 did not survive, but those who did were amazingly healthy.

The surname "Dodge" with all its various spellings still is not very
 common in England. As we have seen "Coker William" was no more who
 lived. Nearly everyone of the surname in America today is German.
 From the two brothers Richard and William, and from a third Dodge
 who settled early on Black Island in the state of Rhode Island.
 Tristan seems not to have been from Southwest England but he,
 also, claimed descent from the early Christian branch.

Map of
Indian Lands and Localities
in
Essex County
Massachusetts

By Sidney Perley

SCALE OF MILES

0 4



1. The first part of the report
describes the general situation
of the country and the
state of the economy.



2. The second part of the report
describes the results of the
survey and the findings of the
research.

DODGE FAMILY

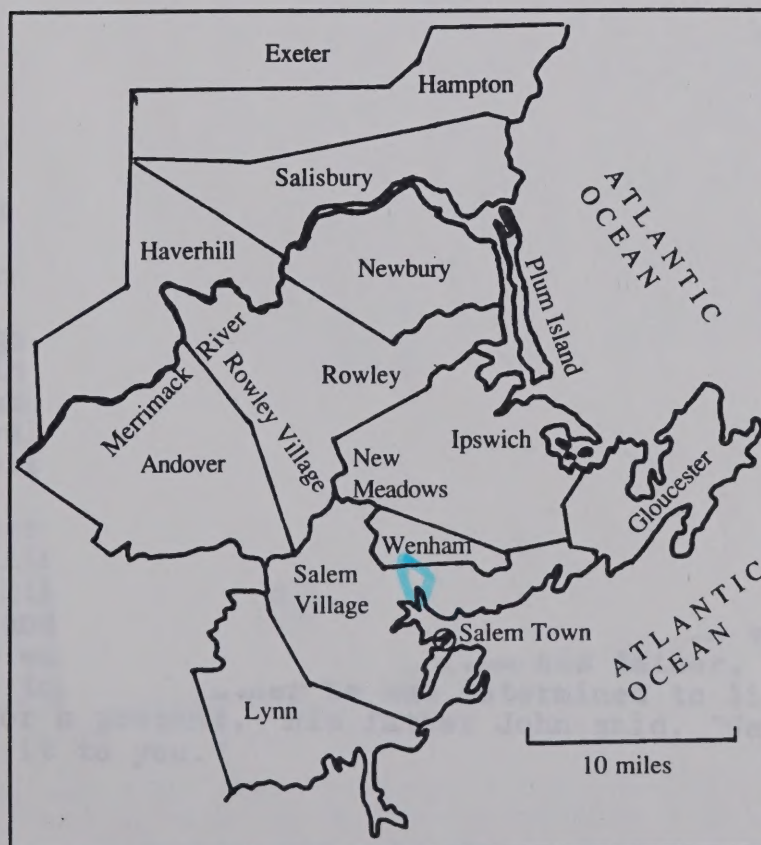
Seems like everyone wants to claim Baron Peter Dodge!

Despite all the speculation in print about the personalities of Richard and William Dodge, the known facts point to one inescapable conclusion--theirs was a close-knit family and the brothers cared very much about each other's welfare. One wonders whether, looking down from their Puritan heaven, they would approve of all the stories contrasting them. Somehow I doubt it.

Some of the source material used so far includes the following:

New England Register 44:297 - Henry F. Waters "Gleanings in England"
"Ancestors & Descendants of John Dodge 1816-1898" - Marilyn and
Phillip Slinger (1978)

"Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, MA" - Joseph
Thompson Dodge, Ph. D. (2 Volumes 1894 and 1898)



Essex County and the towns of Hampton and Exeter in 1643.

Some like everyone wants to claim as our father

Despite all the speculation in print about the personality of Richard and William Woods, the known facts point to one thing - this conclusion - there was a close-knit family and the members carried very much about each other's welfare. The women's welfare, looking down from their Father's heaven, they would approve of all the stories concerning them. Somehow I doubt it.

Some of the source material used so far includes the following:

New England Register 1837 - Henry F. Waters "Descendants of Richard
"Ancestors & Descendants of John Dodge 1810-1898" - Loring and
Philip Singer (1978)
"Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Kansas County, MO" - Joseph
Thompson Dodge, B. D. (2 Volumes 1894 and 1896)



Kansas County and the towns of Hamilton and Ford in 1817

DODGE FAMILY

defend it. There are a good many "experts" running around out there, writing or lecturing on the subject, who say they "don't believe in a single one of the ancient patents!" Those people love to point out that under the Tudors the newly-rich could pay an exorbitant fee and buy a fabulous past, then strut around having suddenly become one of the gentry. And you can say you know that, but the Dodges were using their coat of arms long before the Tudors came to the throne. There was no Herald's College when those arms were first recorded. They go way, way back and they are real.

Now, having said all that, there were some very curious elements in that first patent. John Dodge, being an intelligent man, undoubtedly realized that. Possibly his centuries-old document had crumbled over the years, or the ink had faded over the years so that it could not be preserved and had to be copied a few times (like some old Greek copies of the Bible, for instance). Perhaps in the copying some comments were preserved in other copies, mistaking them for the original. Maybe there are better explanations not thought of. This writer has absolutely no expertise in that sort of thing whatsoever and I can easily spot three problems. Perhaps you can spot others if you study the copy. Three I see are:

(1) The date of the first patent, 8 April 34 Edward I seems to be a mistake. (It translates to the 34th year of the reign of Edward I, or $1272 + 34 = 8 \text{ April } 1306$.) Edward died the next year. That is too late. It probably should have been dated about ten years before that, at the time Baron Peter Dodge won those battles in Scotland. Baliol died imprisoned in the castle in Normandy in 1299, so it had to be a few years before that.

(2) Another curiosity must be the reference to "James Hedingly called Guyen King of Arms." I looked up Guyen (also spelled Guienne) and learned that it used to be a small province in Southwest France (the Bordeaux area) which was part of the kingdom of Edward I of England and Normandy. The arms predated the English Herald's College. I suppose the inference is that some organization in France did it, instead. Having no way to check that out, it seems as though he was smart to have an English reconfirmation.

(3) Something is wrong with that last line of the old patent. Edward, during his lifetime would not have referred to himself as "...Edward....first of the name." People do not talk like that about themselves. He died the next year, 1307.

Anyway, John Dodge did get a nice new patent during the last year of Henry VIII's life, in 1547. It seems to have been a good move. After all the Dodges were an ancient and honorable family.

Richard Dodge of Middlebrook
to Edith Prime of this place
05 May 1628
Stoken New
Heardon
with check

May Dodge to 17 Apr 1632 to Edith

Edith Dodge to Edith Dodge

161 of Somerset.

DODGE FAMILY

RICHARD I AND FAMILY

Richard Dodge¹ was born about 1602 or earlier, probably at St. Badeaux, Devonshire. It may be that he was a little older than is generally assumed, as one of the later discoveries was that in 1616 he went from St. Badeaux to East Coker, Somerset, but since the writer does not know whether he was taken there as an adolescent or moved there as an adult, will leave the story stand as earlier reported.

About 1626 or 7 he married Edith () whose last name ^{Brown} has not been learned. The marriage most likely took place in her home parish, probably in Southeast Somerset or a short distance away in Dorsetshire, for they lived near the boundary and the family also had property there. It would be awfully nice to know more about her.

In 1633 he was admitted as a "tenant by entry-hold" (which I take to be a very long-term lease, perhaps a hundred years? if not an outright purchase) of lands in Helyar Manor at East Coker which had come into possession of a Helyar family in 1616. Richard farmed at the manor for about five years. He still retained that property or other property in England and did not sell it when he sailed for New England; for he drew rents from lands in England all the rest of his life, willing that revenue to Edith when he passed away.

Records have been found of the birth of Michael's and Richard's first four children, two of whom died as infants in East Coker. The records do not mention William but would not be expected to if he was born and married elsewhere, leaving the area when he was about 21.

It can be assumed that Richard had already received his portion of his father's estate while his parents were living, probably about the time of his marriage, since he received only the token bequest of a sheep in the will. Michael, because he stayed in England, naturally received the bulk of the estate.

The story goes that Richard, Edith, and little ones John and Mary, showed up in 1638 on his brother William's doorstep in Salem "desiring accommodation," having somehow managed to cross the ocean without royal permission inasmuch as, at that particular time, the King was forbidding emigration.

However, there's another conflicting and romantic story that when brother William was about 21 he came over in the Lyon's Whelpe to see how he liked living in the new colony. He liked it fine, but was lonely and found that desirable wives were in very short supply. Besides, he wanted an inheritance from his father, so he went back to England, told his father he was determined to live in America, and asked for a present. His father John said, "Get married and I will give it to you."

DODGE FAMILY

William wanted a wife, anyway, so he tried but met with two refusals. Few young ladies wanted to leave the comfortable life of Somersetshire for a rugged life in the distant wilderness. He finally met Elizabeth (last name unknown, not Haskell) and they fell in love. He got his wedding present, a fine pair of bulls which came in very handy in New England. Adding some plausibility to that story is the signature of a William Dodge as witness to his father's will in 1635.

The story continues that when William returned to Naumkeag (Salem) he brought back with him his brothers Richard and John. If the word "brother" is interpreted in an ancient way as "kinsman" that makes sense. The only possible John Dodge they could have meant was Richard's small son, born in England in 1631, named for his grandfather.

The reason Richard Dodge, at least 36 years old, and his family left their comfortable home in England may never be known for sure. Likely they were under pressure because of their Puritan religion. At any rate we learn that the ship they came in arrived in July, 1638. Contrary to the popular impression, others came at the same time, "requesting accommodation." Translation: requesting grants of land on which to build homes, and farmland. That meeting of the town fathers did not occur until 29 October, so we are told that they stayed on land belonging to his brother for the rest of summer and early fall, which makes sense.

Sidney Perley, in his Salem history, tells about the others who were fellow petitioners at that meeting. The reader will probably enjoy hearing a little about that. One newcomer was George Curwin, a man of education and property born 1610 in Cumberland County, England. He and his wife and two children were admitted. He wore a seal ring cut with his coat of arms. He became a merchant and his son, Hon. Jonathan Corwin, merchant, was one of the judges at the later Salem witchcraft trials. A grandson, Capt. George Corwin, was a sheriff who executed the witches.

Also requesting admittance was Robert Buffum, about the same age, many of whose descendants later became Quakers. Also Mark Vermais and the widow Alice Vermais, probably his mother. (Perley did not say so but the Vermais family was probably related to Mrs. Joanna Towne whose daughters, Rebecca Nurse, Mary Easty and Sarah Cloyce, were accused of witchcraft and the first two executed. Over a hundred years later Richard Dodge V married Mrs. Towne's descendant, Lois Towne.)

The other petitioners are listed as Robert Penn, Joshua Verin, Thomas Truslar, and Henry Cooke, a butcher.

So you can see that this "request for accommodation" was not an isolated event as some of the Dodge genealogies make it out to be. During that meeting he was officially received as an inhabitant. Very shortly after he received ten acres. Within a month he and

William wanted a wife, anyway, so he tried but met with two refusals. Two young ladies wanted to leave the comfortable life of Somersetshire for a rugged life in the distant wilderness. He finally met Elizabeth (last name unknown, perhaps Haskell) and they fell in love. He got his wedding present, a fine pair of boots which came in very handy in New England. Adding some plausibility to that story is the signature of a William Lodge as witness to his father's will in 1635.

The story continues that when William returned to Hingham (Mass.) he brought back with him his brother Richard and John. It was said "brother" is interpreted in an ancient way as "kinsman". That makes sense. The only possible John Lodge they could have meant was Richard's small son, born in England in 1631, named for his grandfather.

The reason Richard Lodge, at least 35 years old, and his family left their comfortable home in England may never be known for sure. Likely they were under pressure because of their Puritan religion. At any rate we learn that the ship they came in arrived in July, 1638. Contrary to the popular impression, others came at the same time, "requesting accommodation". That meeting of the new fathers did not occur and Richard, that meeting of the new fathers did not occur. World 29 October, so we are told that they stayed on land belonging to his brother for the rest of summer and early fall, which makes sense.

Elmer Parley, in his Salem history, tells about the others who were fellow passengers at that meeting. The reader will probably enjoy hearing a little about that. One newspaper man George Corwin, a man of education and property born 1610 in Cumberland County, England. He and his wife and two children were admitted. He wore a seal ring out with his coat of arms. He became a merchant and his son, John, merchant, was one of the judges at the later Salem witchcraft trials. A grandson, Capt. George Corwin, was a sheriff who executed the witches.

Also requesting admittance was Robert Butler, about the same age, many of whose descendants later became Quakers. Also Mary Verrill and the widow Alice Verrill, probably his mother. (Parley did not say so but the Verrill family was probably related to Mrs. Thomas Towne whose daughter, Rebecca Nurse, Mary Easty and Sarah Elyce, were accused of witchcraft and the first two executed. Over a hundred years later Richard Lodge married Mrs. Towne's descendant, Lois Towne.)

The other passengers are listed as Robert Towne, Thomas Verrill, Thomas Truist, and Henry Cooke, a butcher.

So you can see that this "request for accommodation" was not an isolated event as some of the Lodge researchers make it out to be. During that meeting he was officially received as an inhabitant. Very shortly after he received ten acres. Within a month he and

DODGE FAMILY

his brother were granted 80 acres more. In three years they gave him 40 acres more. In June 1646 during a special ceremony he was made a freeman. Later he purchased another 40 acres from Roger Haskel, a relative of "Coker William's" wife.

The land the family settled on was called "Dodge's Row" in East Wenham. They later donated land there for a village cemetery. Perley says the house was not really large, being two stories high and having a parlor, and that it stood on the south side of what is now Dodge Street in East Beverly (boundaries having changed) It was about a quarter of a mile easterly of Alewife Brook. He says the house went to son Joseph² and then Dr. Joseph³ and then it burned 29 May 1736. That would be a discrepancy with other reports, which say the property has remained in possession of male Dodge descendants ever since over these many centuries "although the house has greatly changed with a one-time cabinet shop turned around and enclosed within a dwelling"--except that neither report says the original structure is still standing. However, the house is at the original site. The house now there is ancient,

Richard had a very high regard for the value of education. When a collection was taken to raise money to build Harvard College, he gave ten times as much as the next largest contributor in his area.

After a quiet but financially successful life this devout and generous Puritan ancestor, Richard Dodge I, died on 15 June 1671, age about 69 years or perhaps more. He left a large estate of L1764 s2 but more importantly seven fine living children to produce future Dodes. Edith survived him, living another seven years to 27 June 1678, age 75.

Photocopies of their wills are included in an appendix. They were buried in that same cemetery that he donated to the town. However, in 1962 a Dodge descendant living in New England visited the cemetery and found no gravestones then marking their graves. He and his helpers cleaned up the old part of the cemetery and treated the markers that were there to make them readable. He decorated the Revolutionary War veterans' graves, and had a huge rock brought in, inscribed as a memorial. For anyone who would like to visit, it is Lot #63.

Children of Richard I and Edith Dodge:

Richard	1628- died young				
Margery	1630- 2 Feb 1631			(age 4 months)	
(Lt)John	1631-11 Oct 1711	m. ca	1660	Sarah (____)	(1646-1706)
Mary	1632-18 Aug 1710			1653	Zechary Herick (1636-1695)
+RichardII	1642-13 Apr 1705	23 Feb	1667	Mary Eaton	(?1645-1716)
Sarah	1644- ? 1726		Jul 1667	Peter Woodberry	(1640-1709)
Samuel	1645- 4 Dec 1705		ca 1667	Mary Parker	(1647-1717)
Joseph	1651- 1 Aug 1716	21 Feb	1671	Sarah Eaton	(1650-1714)
Edward	165--14 Feb 1727	30 Apr	1673	Mary Haskell	(1660-1737)

his brother were granted 80 acres more. In 1792 years they gave him 40 acres more. In June 1846 during a special ceremony he was made a freeman. Later he purchased another 40 acres from Roger Haskell, a relative of "Robert Williams" wife.

The land the family settled on was called "Bodge's Cove" in East Newham. They later donated land there for a village cemetery. Parley says the house was not really large, being two stories high and having a parlor, and that it stood on the south side of what is now Bodge Street in East Newham (boundaries having changed). It was about a quarter of a mile easterly of Alameda Street. He says the house went to son Joseph, and then Dr. Joseph, and then it burned 29 May 1936. That would be a discrepancy with other reports, which say the property has remained in possession of the Bodge descendants ever since. Since then many centuries "although the house has greatly changed with a one-time cabinet shop turned around and enclosed within a dwelling"---except that neither report says the original structure is still standing. However, the house is at the original site. The house now there is ancient.

Richard had a very high regard for the value of education. When a collection was taken to raise money to build Harvard College, he gave ten times as much as the next largest contributor in his class.

After a quiet but financially successful life this devoted and generous Puritan ancestor, Richard Bodge I, died on 15 June 1671, age about 69 years or perhaps more. He left a large estate of 1500 acres but more importantly seven fine living children to produce future Bodges. Edith survived him, living another seven years at 27 June 1678, age 75.

Photocopies of their wills are included in an appendix. They were buried in that same cemetery that he donated to the town. However, in 1905 a Bodge descendant living in New England visited the cemetery and found no grave-stones then marking their graves. He and his helpers cleaned up the old part of the cemetery and treated the markers that were there to make them readable. He discovered the Revolutionary War veterans' graves, and had a huge cross brought in, inscribed as a memorial. For anyone who would like to visit, it is at 167.

Children of Richard I and Edith Bodge:

Richard	1658 - died young	
Margery	1660 - 2 Feb 1691	(age 4 months)
(Ed) John	1661 - 11 Oct 1711	ca. 1660 (1660-1700)
Mary	1662 - 16 Apr 1710	1661 (1661-1690)
Richard II	1663 - 27 Apr 1702	27 Feb 1663 (1663-1710)
Samuel	1664 - ? 1700	27 Feb 1664 (1664-1700)
Samuel	1665 - 4 Dec 1705	ca 1665 (1665-1717)
Joseph	1667 - 1 Aug 1716	31 Feb 1667 (1667-1716)
Edward	1668 - 16 Feb 1727	30 Apr 1668 (1668-1727)

1677]

presented an inventory, excepting the debts which she supposed to be many, exceeding the value of the estate. Court appointed according to the law, Capt. John Appleton, Capt. John Whipple and Deacon Goodhue to examine the claims of the several creditors and to allow such as they find clear and unquestionable debts. They were to make return to the next Ipswich court, when court would make proportionate division of the estate. This order was to be posted in Boston and Ipswich and the three next adjacent towns.

Martha Rogers, aged about sixteen years, chose her mother Mrs. Margrett Rogers as her guardian, and she was also appointed guardian of the other children of Mr. Ezekiel Rogers who were under age, Nathaniell, Ezekiel, Timothy and Samuel.

Whereas Nicolas Batt of Newbury is lately deceased and the law gives liberty to prove a will before two magistrates, the clerk John Webster, who married the eldest daughter of said Batt, came to the Worshipfull Major Generall Denison, Esq., and desired that no such will might be proved in private without his or his wife's knowledge, as they had something to say. They were so advised by the Honored Major Generall to have this caution entered.

✓ Edith Dodge dying intestate, administration upon her estate was granted to John Dodge, and Zachariah Herrick, who were ordered to divide the estate according to the mind of said Edith declared in a paper.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 27 : 9 : 1677.

Judges: Samuel Symonds, Esq., Deputy Govr., Majr. Genril Daniell Denison and Major Wm. Hathorne.

Grand jury: Andrew Mansfeild, Georg Keaser, John Massey, Antho. Buxton, Jere. Meachum, Job Swinnerton [Georg Michell. — *Waste Book*], James Simonds, Peeter Woodbery, Robert Elwell, James Dennis, Charles Gott, Robert Rand, Mathew Farrington, Hen. Collens, jr., and Wm. Bennett.

Jury of trials: Mr. Samuel Ward [Mr. Timothy Lindall, Mr. Jon. Higgenson, Walter Faifeild. — *Waste Book*], Jeremiah Neale, Edw. Flint, John Norman, Frances Nurse, Edw. Woollen, Edward Dodg, Joseph Allen, Samll. Cobbitt, Ensign Bancroft, Moses Chadwell and Theophilus Bailye.

APPENDIX.

FROM COURT FILES, SALEM.

Vol. XVII., p. 100, et. seq.

"The last will and testament of Richard Dodge Senio of Beverle made the fourteene of the nine month 1670.

I being weake in body but will and sound in mind and memorie doe thus dispose of the estate the lord hath given mee

1st. I give unto my wife Edeth one mare two milk cowes two ewe sheep and halfe my household goods as it shall be equally divided by indifferent men between her and my executors also these to be her own absolutely also I give her the sole and proper use of the parlour and chamber over it in my now dwelling house together with the free use of the garden outhouses kitchings oven well celler and yeardes as she hath occasion also my will that immediately upon the proving of this my will executors shall pay her eight pounds in such provision as she shall demand for her present use and thenceforth eight pounds a year during her life farther my will is that my executors shall provide for the summering and wintering of the above said mare cowes and sheepe upon my farme during the time of her widowhood together with her firewood at the door fitted for the fire.

It. I give unto my son Richard Dodge all that upland and meadow he is now possessor of lying at long ham bridge to him and his heirs forever he paying to my wife forty shillings per annum during her life in consideration of her thirds.

It. I give unto my son Samuel that land he now liveth on that was bought of William Goodhue to him and his heires forever he paying to my wife in consideration of her thirds fortie shillings p annum during her life.

It. I give unto my son John Dodge all that upland and meadow of which he is now possessed being divided by a line agreed on beginning at a stump in the cornfield and so running unto an heape of stones at the upper end of the same land he paying unto my wife in consideration of her thirds fortie shillings p annum during her life also I give unto my son John twentie pound he to be paid by my executors.

And whereas I have land in England let to my brother Michael Dodge for foure p anum I doe hereby acquit my brother from all dues and demands concerninge the said rent during my life but after my deasease I give and bequeathe to my wife and my son John the said rent to be annually paid them during the said lifes according to the tenure of the lease.

It. I give unto my daughter Mary Herrick one ewe having given her portion allready. Also I give unto my daughter Mary Herricks five daughters fifty shillings apiece to be paid to be each of them at their day of marriage or one and twentie yeares of age in case of any of them die the portion to be divided equally amongst them that shall survive that is to say if they die before they come to yeares or married.

It. I give my daughter Sarah five pound having had her portion allready which five pound is to be paid in two yeares after my deasease also I give unto my daughter Sarahs daughter five pound to be payed her at her marriage or one and twentie yeares of age in case the child die before that time to returne to be paid to her mother.

It. I give unto my sons Edward and Joseph all the rest of my estate not above disposed of to be equally divided between them and doe appoint these my two sons joynt executors of this my last will and testament and

DODGE FAMILY

The first four of the children were born in East Coker, Somersetshire. The oldest two died very young. John and Mary came with their parents on the sailing ship from England. The rest of them were born in Salem (or North Beverly dependent on boundary changes). They all settled near the parents. As you can see from the father's will, he provided well for their mother, who lived with two amicable youngest sons, Joseph and Edward who shared the home estate, valued at about L1000, with their mother until she died seven years later. The other sons each received farms worth at least L100 and the daughters, who married neighbors, were given nice doweries.

Since this account follows our ancestor, Richard II, thumbnail sketches about his brothers and sisters are below:

Probably because he was the oldest second-generation Dodge in this country and the only male born in England, a great deal was expected of John. At any rate, he seems to have taken after his Uncle William in his willingness to serve the public and was on many committees, etc., a list of which took two full pages. No wonder generations to come were confused, considering him one of the immigrant brothers.

John settled in Beverly and built a saw mill and (probably) the grist mill at Wenham Neck which was in use until 1822. He received 80 acres of land near his mill from his father, and another 5 acres of meadow. Besides being a deputy to the court and selectman, he was a military lieutenant, probably in 1683, age about 53, when he became standard bearer of a squadron of troops from Beverly and Wenham. No combat duty was mentioned, or else the writer did not find it.

It is really too bad that the last name of John's wife, Sarah, has not been found. She was a spirited lady who fought for what she believed in. The town of Wenham annexed their home in North Beverly much against the family's wishes and those of most of their close neighbors. They protested by refusing to pay taxes to Wenham. Troopers from Wenham went to their home while her husband was away and seized pewter platters and other valuable items for taxes over the objection and resistance of Sarah, whom they threw down and hurt her. A neighbor and his son tripped them up and so saved her. A trooper, Thomas Hobbs, age 48, later testified, "She took me by the hair of the head and did strike me." A brother-in-law, Zachariah Herick, saw her the night of the fray and said she was much bruised, that they had struck her a blow to the head of which she much complained. The couple had 8 children.

Mary Dodge may have been the Marie who was baptized in England in 1635, though her reputed age at death in 1710 was given as 78 years. Her husband, Zachary Herrick, was the man present after the fray at his sister-in-law's house. The couple lived on a farm given to him by his father, at Birch Plain. He was a carpenter. He had some slight connection with the witchcraft delusion of 1692. The couple had 8 children.

DODGE FAMILY

Sarah Dodge married Deacon Peter Woodbury as his second wife and raised his two-year old son as well as the nine children they had together. Their home on the street called Dodge's Row, was still in possession of the Woodbury family up to this present century.

Very little has been reported about Samuel except that he appears to have been a prosperous farmer. They had 9 children.

Edward Dodge is described as having had a kindly disposition. He served on various committees, was at times constable, tax collector, highway surveyor, selectman and so on. His wife, Mary Haskell, was related to "Coker William's" wife. 8 children.

Joseph married Sarah Eaton of Reading, undoubtedly at least a distant relative of his brother, Richard's wife, our ancestor Mary (Eaton) Dodge. Joseph and Edward jointly inherited their father's homestead which they divided amicably, in writing. His son, Dr. Joseph Dodge, inherited the house part which is still in the possession of his descendants. The couple had 10 children.

Some references for sections on William and Richard Dodge¹ are:

Town Records of Salem, Vol I

New England Historic and Genealogical Register XV:254-5,
XLIV:297-8, XLVI:383-91

Vital Records (separately) of Wenham, Beverly, Reading MA

Essex Probate Court Records II:230-3, III:198-9
Quarterly " " I:96, IV:404-6, 452

Pope's Pioneers p.141 - Charles H. Pope, Gen Pub Co. 1900, repr 1991
(plus other pages for non-Dodge connecting lines)

Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines - Mary Walton Ferris

History of Salem Vol II:38-45, etc. - Sidney Perley

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 - Clarence Almon Torrey, GPC 1985

Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700 - Frank R. Holmes

Search for the Passengers of the Mary & John 1630, Vol. 18-West
Country Ancestries pages 43-5, etc. - Mary & John Clearing
House, Toledo, Ohio, 1992

Edward Dewey married Susan Foster Woodbury as his second wife and raised his two-year old son as well as the nine children they had together. Their home on the street called Lodge's Row, was still in possession of the Woodbury family up to this present century.

Very little has been reported about Edward except that he appears to have been a prominent farmer. They had 9 children.

Edward Dewey is described as having had a kindly disposition. He served on various committees, was at times constable, tax collector, highway surveyor, selectman and so on. His wife, Mary Haskell, was related to "Cousin William's" wife, 8 children.

Joseph married Sarah Eaton of Reading, undoubtedly at least a distant relative of his brother, Richard's wife, our ancestor Mary (Eaton) Lodge. Joseph and Edward jointly inherited their father's homestead which they divided amicably, in writing. His son, Dr. Joseph Dewey, inherited the house part which is still in the possession of his descendants. The couple had 10 children.

Some references for sections on William and Richard Dewey are:

Town Records of Salem, Vol. I

New England Historical and Genealogical Register IV:250-251
XIII:257-58, XVI:283-84

Vital Records (especially) of Wrentham, Beverly, Reading MA

Essex Probate Court Records: II:230-3, III:198-9
Quarterly, 1:52, IV:262-3, 252

Pope's records p.101 - Charles H. Pope, Gen Pub Co. 1900, repr 1951
(plus other pages for non-Lodge connecting lines)

Dewey-Gates Ancestral Lines - Mary Nelson Parrie

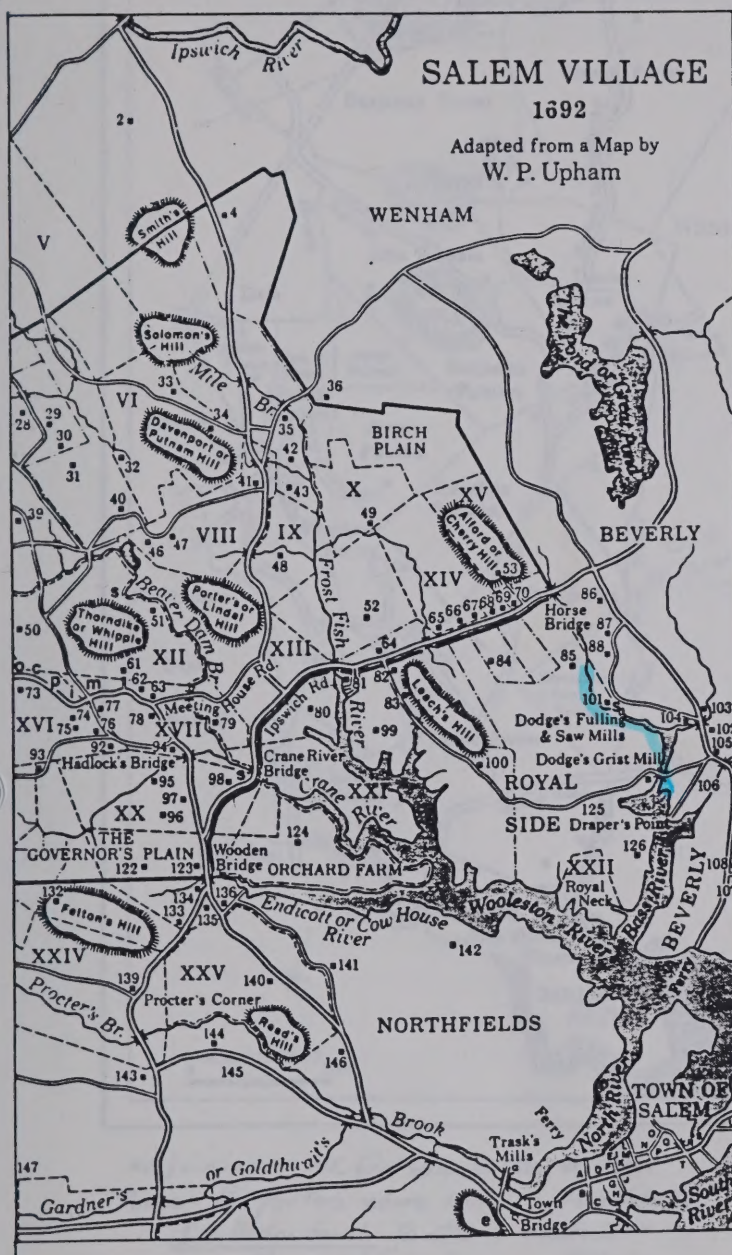
History of Salem Vol II:38-42, etc. - Sidney Parley

New England Marriage Prior to 1700 - Clarence Alden Torrey, D.D. 1902

Directory of Ancestral Heads 1610-1700 - Frank A. Holmes

Search for the Descendants of the Mary & John 1630, Vol. 10-News
County Ancestral pages 4-5, etc. - Mary & John Claxton
Homes, Toledo, Ohio, 1992

DODGE FAMILY



*Adapted from maps by Sidney Perley.

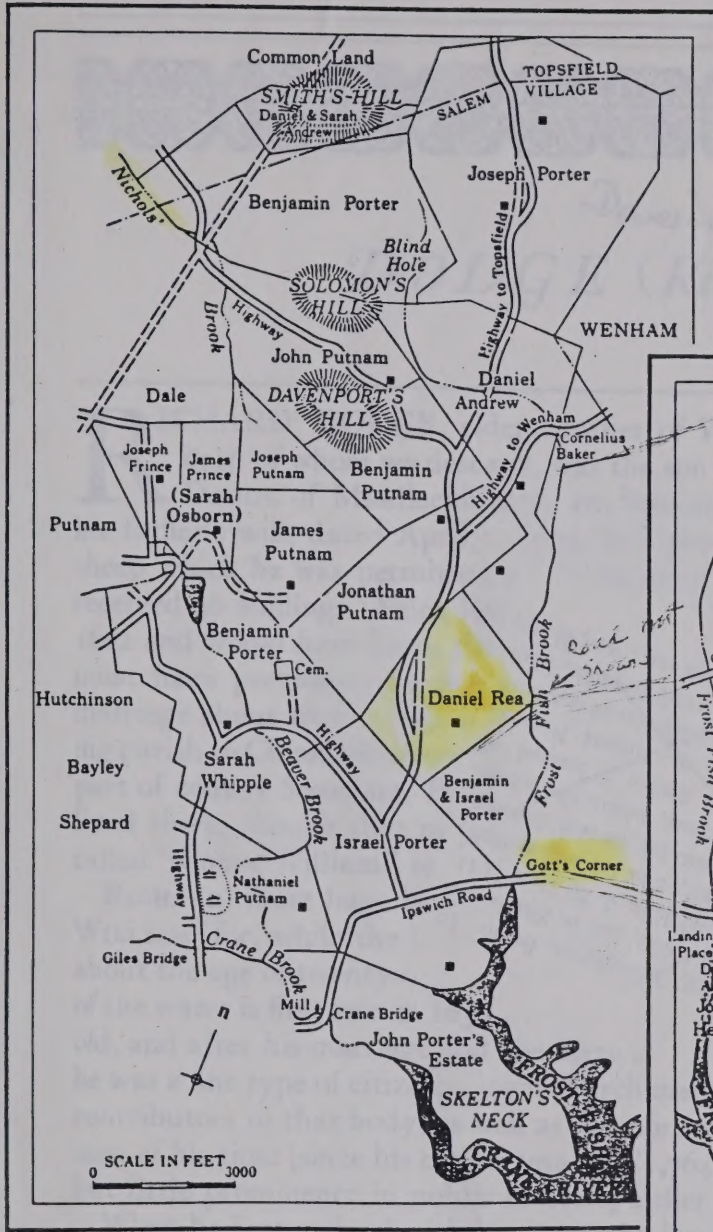
The right map is a closeup of the one at left. Both show where some of the second generation Dodes lived. #87=Deacon Peter Woodberry. #101=Capt. John Dodge. #102=Herrick Family. #106=Haskells. #127=Parkers. Zachary Herrick's farm was at Birch Plain. Richard II lived just across the line in Wenham near Zachary.

We had many ancestors living in Salem (Rea, Flint, Leach to name a few) who will be told about in other parts of this book.



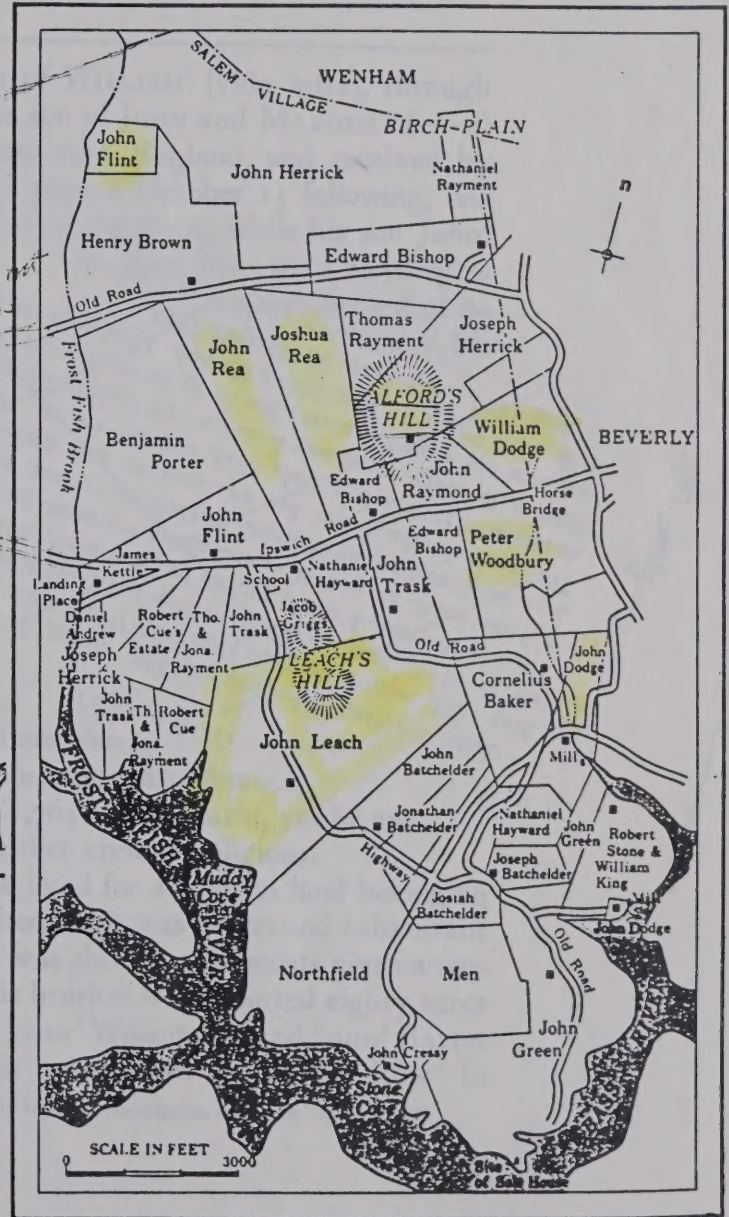
The right map is a closeup of the one at left. Both show where some of the second generation bodies lived. 487-Dancon Peter Woodbury. 480-Lucas. John Dodge. 488-Herbert family. 480a. 487-Peter. Zachary Herbert's farm was at this place. Richard II lives just across the line in Newham near Zachary. We had many ancestors living in later (New, Flint, Leach) to name a few) who will be found in other parts of this book.

Dodge



Salem Village sections in the 1690's.
The reason they do not fit together at Frost Fish Brook is that the scale is different. The section on the right is enlarged more.

Second and third generation inter-related families highlighted. The Rees here were Daniel's grandchildren. His relative Charles Gott (for whom the corner was named) had moved to Wenham & sold his property



adjoining the first Daniel Rea to John Porter - the Porters above were descendants. See Dodge Family for others related to them on this map - including Alfords (later called Alford) for whom the hill was named - though that connection occurred nearly 200 years later.

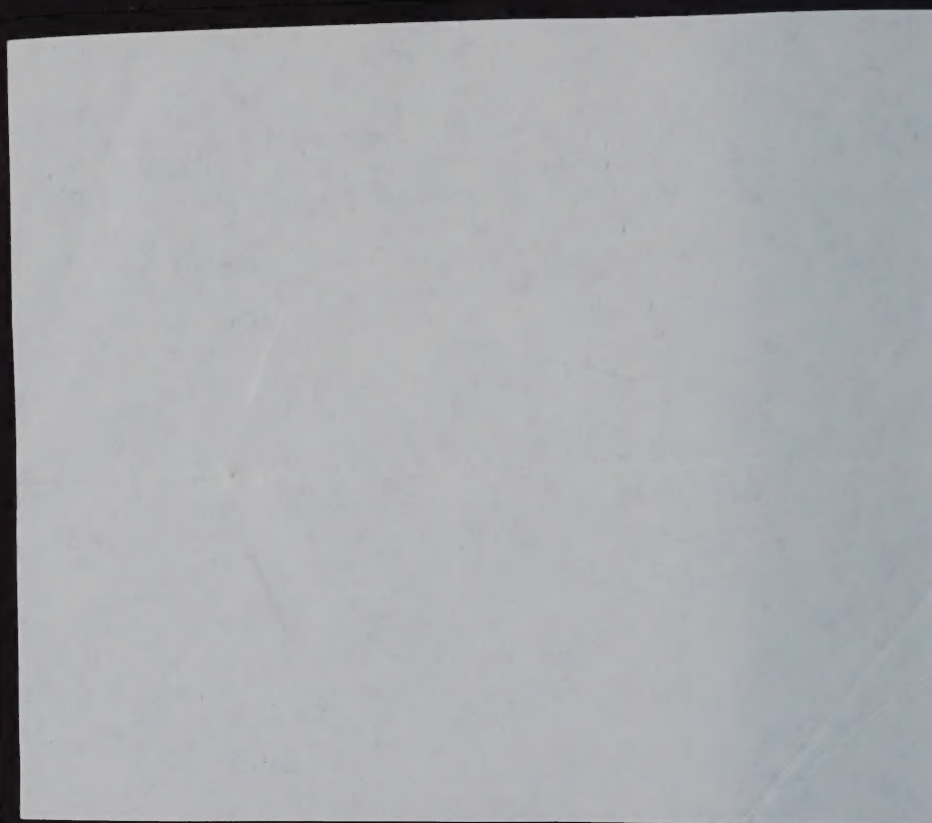
*Adapted from maps by Sidney Perley.

for Dady
 Goss, EDWARD, Marblehead 1668. JOHN, Watertown, freem. 18 May 1631, came in the fleet, prob. with Winth. 1630, and w. Sarah, and sev. ch. of wh. Joseph was bur. 10 May 1631, and Eliz. d. 25 Dec. 1641. He was the man, I think, punish. by very heavy fine for evil speech; and the court, on pet. of w. and chldr. represent. his mental distemp. Apr. 1640, confirm. by Phillips, Mayhew, and others, remit. the whole. His name in the freem. list was read as may. double f. instead of double s. He was bur. Feb. 1644, and his wid. m. Robert Nichols. PHILIP, Roxbury, or, as may seem not unlikely, Muddy riv. as the town rec. does not show his name; the ch. by his w. Hannah Hopkins, bapt. at R. were Philip, 16 Feb. 1679; Hannah, 16 of next mo.; and Mary, 22 Aug. 1680. RICHARD, N. Hampsh. 1689.

GOTOBED, ROBERT, Concord, d. 10 Mar. 1667.

GOTT, * CHARLES, Salem, came in the Abigail with Endicott, Sept. 1628, req. adm. 19 Oct. 1630, as freem. and 18 May foll. was rec. was first deac. of the ch. rep. 1635; had Deborah, bapt. 12 Feb. 1637; Charles, June 1639; and Daniel, 28 June 1646; rem. to Wenham, was rep. for this town 1654, and d. 1667 or 8. CHARLES, Wenham, s. of the preced. m. 12 Nov. 1659, Sarah Dennis, wh. d. 8 Aug. 1665, and 25 Dec. foll. he m. Lydia Clark, was freem. 1663; and may have been f. of Charles, the freem. 1682. DANIEL, Wenham, br. of the preced. freem. 1670, m. 2 Jan. 1666, Eliz. Morris, had Mary, b. 27 Jan. 1667; John, 17 Sept. 1672; and Thomas, 22 July 1675, d. in 2 wks.

GOUGE, or GOUCH. See Gooch, and Gutch.





Dover-Gates Genealogy

DODGE (Richard)

RICHARD' DODGE, elder brother of WILLIAM' [vide infra], through both of whom we descend, was the son of JOHN and MARGERY (—) DODGE of Middlechinnock, co. Somerset, England, and received by his father's will, dated April 2, 1635, and proved October 15 following, one sheep which he was permitted to choose from the flock, while his son John² received 40 shillings.¹ Since RICHARD' appears to have been born as early as 1602 and would have been, therefore, the elder son,² it seems evident that he must have previously received his patrimony, probably at the time of his marriage about 1626-7. His early married life was spent at Coker, a neighboring parish to Chinnock where his parents lived, both being in the southeasterly part of county Somerset.¹ His brother Michael, who remained in England, also lived there, though that man's son William came to New England and was called "Coker William" to identify him. [See note, p. 319.]

RICHARD' must have been of a more retiring disposition than his brother WILLIAM' for, while the latter man adventured to the new world in 1629 at about the age of twenty-one, evidence of the presence of RICHARD' on this side of the water is first seen in 1638 when he must have been about thirty-six years old, and after his marriage and the birth of four children.* Moreover, though he was a fine type of citizen, a loyal church member and one of the most liberal contributors to that body, as well as far more successful financially than most men of his time [since his estate totaled £1,764 at his death], yet he acquired but little prominence in public matters, either civic or religious.

When he first arrived with his family he lived for a time on land belonging to his brother WILLIAM' and then in October, 1638, was "receaued Inhabitant and desireth accomadacion" in Salem and was shortly afterwards given a ten-acre lot³ there. Within a month he and his brother were granted eighty acres lying east of the farms³ of ROGER' CONANT, JOHN' WOODBURY and JOHN' BALCH and he established a residence on what is now known as "Dodge Row" in

*Tradition says that the descendants of RICHARD' had sandy hair and complexion and were "speckled."¹⁰

North Beverly, not far east of Wenham Lake. He and his wife, EDITH (—), were members of the Salem Church where he was received on May 5, 1644, and they helped to establish Beverly Church in 1667.^{6, 11} In December, 1641, he received an added forty acres of land, in June, 1646, he took the oath of free-man⁴ and he later bought forty acres of Roger Haskell [brother of WILLIAM¹ HASKELL, see DAWES-GATES ANCESTRAL LINES, VOL. I], which had belonged to that man's father-in-law⁴ John Hardy.

RICHARD¹ "had a high appreciation of the value of education for in 1653 in the list of twenty-one subscribers to Harvard College, his name ranks first, while the next largest sum was only one-fourth as much as his."^{2, 6} He dedicated a piece of his land on "Dodge Row" in North Beverly to cemetery purposes and it is still so used.^{2, 9} His nearest neighbors² included his two sons-in-law, ZACHARY² HERRICK and PETER² WOODBURY, and the latter man's father, JOHN¹ WOODBURY.

RICHARD¹ retained ownership until his death in certain lands in England, probably at East Coker* where he had lived and where his brother Michael also lived, which lands were rented to that man for £4 per annum. RICHARD¹, in his will dated November 14, 1670, and proved June 29, 1671, bequeathed these lands to his wife and eldest son.^{1, 4} This document provided bountifully for his wife EDITH; gave to his daughter MARY (DODGE) HERRICK only an ewe since she had already received her portion; gave to that woman's five daughters [including the eldest, MARY³ HERRICK, who married JOHN² BATCHELDER] fifty shillings apiece to be paid when they married or became twenty-one years old; it gave to his daughter SARAH (DODGE) WOODBURY only £5 since she also had had her portion, but gave £5 at marriage or at the age of twenty-one, to her eldest daughter SARAH³ WOODBURY [who later became the wife of JONATHAN¹ RAYMOND]. He appointed his brother WILLIAM¹ DODGE as an overseer; the will was witnessed by that man's son WILLIAM² DODGE and by ISAAC¹ HULL, and JOHN¹ RAYMOND assisted in taking the inventory of his estate.^{4, 5} He died on June 15, 1671, at Beverly.⁸ His widow EDITH, whose family name and date of marriage are not known, survived him seven years, dying on June 27, 1678, in Beverly at the age of seventy-five,^{2, 8} from which fact it is deduced² that he himself was born probably about 1602. She died intestate, though leaving an unsigned will, which was accepted as the basis for distribution of her property. Her son John² Dodge and son-in-law ZACHARY² HERRICK were appointed administrators of her estate which was valued at about £100. On March 16,

* RICHARD¹ was "duly admitted tenant, by entry-hold, of lands in Helgar Manor, East Coker" in 1633.²

1678, her five sons, with "PEATER WOODBURY" and "ZACHRY HERRICK" for her two daughters, their wives, signed a document stating that they were "all well satticefied" to abide by her wishes as to the apportionment of her estate, which included the bequest to her daughters MARY (DODGE) HERRICK and SARAH (DODGE) WOODBURY "for there children, equally to be divided between them for their children's vse all my wearing apparrell with my bed, bedstead and furniture therevnto belonging, my Cubbord, Chest, warming pan and all other goods belonging to mee in the roome where I now (live) Also . . . my two Cowes and sheepe . . ." ^{2, 5}

The children of RICHARD¹ and EDITH (—) DODGE, the first four born in East Coker, England, and the others in Beverly, Massachusetts^{2, 6, 8} through two of whom we descend, were

- i. Richard², bap. 1628; d. young.
- ii. Margery², bap. September 7, 1630; bur. February 2, 1630-1.
- iii. John², bap. December 29, 1631; d. October 11, 1711, aged abt. 80, at Beverly; m. perhaps in 1658, Sarah (—).
- iv. MARY², b. abt. 1632-3; bap. April 19, 1635, in England; d. August 18, 1710, aged abt. 78, in Beverly; m. there in 1653, ZACHARY² HERRICK [see Herrick, p. 424].
- v. SARAH², b. 1644;⁶ bap. 1644; d. September 11, 1726, at Beverly; m. there in July, 1667, PETER² WOODBURY [see Woodbury, p. 826].
- ✓ vi. Richard², b. 1643; d. April 13, 1705, aged 63, at Wenham;^{7, 8} m. there, February 23, 1667, Mary Eaton.
- vii. Samuel², b. 1645; d. December 4, 1705, in 61st year; m. Mary Parker [perhaps dau. of Deacon Thomas of Reading].⁷
- viii. Edward², b. (—); d. February 12, 1726-7, at Beverly; m. there, April 30, 1673, Mary² Haskell (WILLIAM¹). [See DAWES-GATES ANCESTRAL LINES, VOL. I.]
- ix. Joseph², b. 1651; d. August 10, 1716, aged abt. 65, at Beverly; m. at Reading,⁷ February 21, 1671, Sarah Eaton.

REFERENCES

- | | |
|---|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. New England Register, XLIV, 297-8. 2. Dodge Genealogy, J. T. Dodge, 1894, I, 6, 13-33, 419-22. 3. Town Records of Salem, Mass., 1868, I, 73-7, 112. 4. Records and Files of the Quarterly Court of Essex County, Mass., I, 96; IV, 2, 404-6, 452. 5. Probates of Essex County, Mass., II, 230-3; III, 198-9. | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 6. New England Register, XLVI, 383-91. 7. Vital Records of Wenham, Mass., p. 111; Vital Records of Reading, Mass., p. 173. 8. Vital Records of Beverly, Mass., II, 90, 94, 98, 417, 419-20, 422, 470, 613. 9. Essex Antiquarian, III, 105-8. 10. New England Register, XV, 255. 11. Records of the First Church of Beverly, Mass., W. P. Upham, 1905, pp. 3, 7. |
|---|--|

in her city at the age of seventy-five,⁴⁴ from which fact it is deduced that she herself was born probably about 1760. She died intestate, though leaving an unsigned will, which was accepted as the basis for distribution of her property. Her son John⁴⁵ Dodge and son-in-law Zephaniah Hazen were appointed administrators of her estate which was valued at about \$1000. On March 16,

⁴⁴ "Hazen" was "John selected executor, by court order, of estate of Dodge-Mason, East Chester" in 1822.

RICHARD DODGE FAMILY

IN DODGE, d. Middle Chinnock, Somerset County, Eng-
out Oct., 1635; m. MARGERY —.

ery large part of the Dodges of New England are descendants
John Dodge of Middle Chinnock, County of Somerset, Eng-
per the will of:

"John Dodge of Middlechinnock, 2 April 1635, proved 15
tober 1635. To be buried in the church yard there. To the
rch ten shillings. The same to the poor of the parish. To the
nister, for preaching funeral sermon, ten shillings. Wife Mar-
y shall hold and enjoy one tenement in the parish of Hal-
ke, co. Dorset, containing by estimation ten acres more or
, during her life natural, if my sons Michael and William
ll happen so long to live. To wife Margery forty pounds
the bed that I now lie in and the bedstead and all things
onging thereunto. I give and bequeath unto her so much of my
er household stuff as shall amount to four pounds, of such
ds as she shall think most needful and useful for her.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son William forty pounds
re over and above that portion which I have already given
n. To my son Richard one sheep and to take his choice in
whole flock; and to John the son of the said Richard forty
llings. To Mary my daughter twenty shillings and to her son
n forty shillings. And my will is that all these goods shall
delivered half a year after my decease.

Item, all the rest of my goods unmentioned I give and be-
ath unto my son Michael whom I make and ordain the
cutor of this my last will and testament.

Witnesses GEO. PARSONS, *clerk*, WILLIAM DODGE, WILLIAM
MPLEMAN.

Sadler, 101."

DODGE, b. England:

William¹²², d. Salem, Mass.¹²³, bet. 1685 to 1692; m. —¹²⁴.

on states he was tall, with black hair and complexion.

led in that part now called Beverly, but, until 1668, known as Bass River-
g separated from Salem proper by the Bay.

ame of his wife is unknown. She has been called Elizabeth Haskell, but
oker" Williams, s. Michael Dodge, and nephew of William (1) Dodge, who
Elizabeth Haskell.

2. RICHARD, b. 1602; m. EDITH —.
3. Michael, lived and d. in East Coker, Somerset Co., Eng.; m.
—; church warden 1670 in East Coker.
4. Mary, d. England; m. —; s. John.

II RICHARD, b. England, 1602, d. North Beverly, Mass., June
15, 1671; m. EDITH —, who d. North Beverly, Mass., June 27,
1677, ae. about 75.

The fact that William Dodge came to Salem nine years earlier
than Richard gave him more prominence in the community, but the
same fact implies a greater degree of enterprise, if not ability, than
was shown by the act of following where another had led the way.
Hence, William has sometimes been called the father of all the
Dodges. The records, however, indicate that the descendants of
Richard Dodge are much more numerous than those of William.
Richard appeared in Salem in 1638, and "desired accommodation."
After living for a time on land belonging to his brother, he was
received as an inhabitant Oct. 29, 1638, and was granted by the town
of Salem, Nov. 12, 1638, ten acres of land, and Nov. 26, 1638, the
undivided half of eighty acres more, the other half being granted
to his brother William. This last tract was on the east end of Conant's,
John Woodberry's and John Balch's farms, whereof twelve acres
were meadow. Dec. 3, 1641, the town granted to Richard forty acres
more, making ninety in all. He was received into the church at Salem,
May 5, 1644, of which he was a loyal member and one of the most
liberal supporters, but he evidently gave his attention more to farm-
ing and the care of his domestic affairs, than to town or church busi-
ness. He also had a high appreciation of the value of education, for
in 1653, in a list of twenty-one subscribers to Harvard College, his
name ranks first, while the next largest sum was only one fourth as
much as his. He settled on "Dodge Row" in North Beverly, not far
east of Wenham Lake. The house he built stood probably where
Mr. H. W. Dodge now (1892) lives, very near the present north
line of Beverly, and he dedicated a piece of his land to a burying
ground, which is now known as the Cemetery on Dodge Row. It
was probably inherited by his son Edward, who died in 1727, for in
February, 1730-1, the three sons of Edward, by a deed, confirmed
the grant to their relatives and neighbors. His near neighbors were
Zechary Herrick who married his daughter Mary, Peter Woodberry
who married Sarah, John and Humphrey Woodberry, and John

Galle. No gravestones, however, disclose the resting place of Richard and Edith Dodge.

His will dated Nov. 14, 1670, proved June, 1671, states that he gave to each of his sons John, Richard and Samuel a good farm, valued in his inventory at over £100 each. To sons Edward and Joseph he gave the home farm, valued at £1000. To his wife Edith he gave certain appropriate personal property, "to be her own absolutely," and gave her "the sole and proper use of the parlor & chamber over it in my now dwelling house," and made liberal provision for annual payments to be made to her by her five sons. He also adds, "And whereas I have land in England let to my brother Michael Dodge for foure pound p'annum, I doe hereby acquitt my brother from all dues and demands concerning the saide rent during my life, but after my decease I giue and bequathe to my wife and my son John the saide rent to be annually paid them during their said lifes according to the tenure of the lease." The estate was valued at the large sum of £1764 2s. His widow also made a will before her death, and the inventory discloses a very comfortable state of worldly affairs.

Issue, DODGE, 1st 2 b. England, others b. prob. Salem (now North Beverly), Mass.:

1. Lt. John, bp. Dec. 29, 1631, d. No. Beverly, Oct. 11, 1711, ae. 80; m. Sarah —, who d. No. Beverly, Feb. 8, 1705/6, ae. 60.
2. Mary, b. ab. 1632, d. Beverly, Aug. 18, 1710, ae. ab. 78; m. 1653, Zachariah, s. Henry Herrick, bp. Salem, Dec. 25, 1636, d. Beverly, May 3, 1695 or 96, ae. ab. 60; slight connection with the witchcraft delusion.
3. Sarah, bp. 1644, d. Beverly, Sept. 11, 1726; m. Beverly, July, 1667, Dea. Peter, s. John Woodbury, bp. Salem, Sept. 19, 1640, d. Beverly, July 5, 1704, ae. ab. 64.
4. Richard, Jr., b. 1643, d. Wenham, Apr. 7, 1705; m. Wenham, Feb. 23, 1667, Mary Eaton, who d. Wenham, Nov. 28, 1716, ae. 75.
5. SAMUEL, b. 1645; m. MARY PARKER.
6. Edward, d. Feb. 12, 1726/7; m. Beverly, Apr. 30, 1673, Mary, dau. William Haskell, of Gloucester, who d. 1737; res. North Beverly, Mass.
7. Joseph, b. 1651, d. Beverly, Aug. 10, 1716, ae. ab. 65; m. Beverly, Feb. 21, 1671, Sarah Eaton, of Reading, who d. Beverly, Dec. 12, 1714, ae. 64; res. North Beverly, Mass.

III SAMUEL, b. North Beverly, Mass., 1645, d. Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 4, 1705, in 61st yr.; m. MARY, dau. DEACON THOMAS and AMY () PARKER, b. Reading, Mass., Dec. 12, 1647, d. North Beverly, Mass., Aug. 6, 1717, ae. 73; bur. Dodge's Row Burying Ground, North Beverly, Mass.

Samuel Dodge was a farmer and lived in Ipswich, Mass., where he was listed as a resident in 1678. His will dated June 26, 1705, proved Dec. 24, 1705, mentions "to my wife Mary half my personal estate and the use of the other half till my youngest son becomes 21 years." To his sons Parker, Samuel and Antipas, he gave certain lands, to Joseph certain lands at Brown's Hill and the house he then lived in, to Jabesh nothing.

Issue, DODGE, b. Ipswich, Mass.:

1. Samuel, b. Jan. 22, 1668, d. soon.
2. Joseph, b. Feb. 14, 1670; m. Martha, dau. Capt. Thomas and Ruth White, b. Wenham, Apr. 5, 1670.
3. Hananiah, b. Jan. 9, 1672; tailor, Boston.
4. Anna, b. Dec. 20, 1674; m. John Edwards.
5. ANTIPAS, b. Sept. 7, 1677; m. JOANNA LOW.
6. Mary, b. June 6, 1680; m. Jan. 2, 1699, Rice, s. John and Bethia (Rice) Knowlton, b. 1676, who m. (2) Nov. 26, 1750, Elizabeth Smith, of Marblehead.
7. Amy, b. Aug. 27, 1682, d. 1719.
8. Deborah, b. Apr., 1685; per. m. Ipswich, July 31, 1717, John Poole, of Cape Ann.
9. Jabez(sh), b. Mar. 22, 1686, d. Shrewsbury, Oct., 1774; m. Ipswich, Nov. 25, 1718, Margery, dau. Thomas and Margery (Goodhue) Knowlton, b. Ipswich, Mar. 26, 1695; res. Ipswich, Manchester and Shrewsbury.
10. Parker, d. Ipswich, 1742; m. Mary, dau. Thomas and Mary Choate, b. Ipswich, Mar. 18, 1695.

IV ANTIPAS, b. Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 7, 1677, d. before May 5, 1707; m. Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 24, 1699, JOANNA, dau. DEACON THOMAS and MARTHA (BOARDMAN) LOW, b. Ipswich, Mass., who m. (2) int. Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 19, 1708, Joseph Hale, *q.v.*

Richard Dodge² (Richard¹) was born in Beverly, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1642 or 3, to Richard and Edith Dodge, the immigrants. On 23 Feb 1667/8 in Wenham, he married Mary Eaton, born 8 April 1643 in Watertown, daughter of William and Martha (Jenkins) Eaton. Some of the records spell her first name "Marah." but it is spelled "Mary" on her tombstone. (See the photocopy.)

Some genealogies that you will see in print if you look for them, say that Mary was the daughter of Governor Theophilus Eaton of Connecticut. Writer does not know what caused all the confusion, but have devoted a lot of time to checking it out. Not only do the governor's descendants make no such claim, but they go into detail about whom their Mary Eaton married and (1) it certainly was not a Dodge (2) the lady was much the wrong age for our Richard.

Writer intends to write an Eaton-Jenkins Family story to accompany this Dodge Family story, and will go into the details there. She had a very interesting and nice family background.

Richard was a farmer and lived in the south part of Wenham. Records say, "The old Wenham line was by Longham brook North of Longham Bridge by Richard Dodge's." He also owned a large farm in Ipswich which he later gave to his son, Richard³, plus land near Chebacco Lake in Ipswich. Richard also owned a cider mill and press and make careful provision for its use when he deeded it to his sons, to make sure they had equal access to it, so it is very likely they were at that time all in the same vicinity.

Instead of waiting until he and Mary passed away, he divided the property among their children, giving his "negro man," Mingo, to the oldest son. He died 13 April 1705 at Wenham. Mary survived him and died 28 November 1716.

It is unfortunate that so little has been recorded about Richard II considering that so much has been written about the immigrant first generation, but that is the way it was with most New England families. It would seem that this Richard was a careful, painstaking farmer like his father, who loved and provided well for his family.

Children of Richard II and Mary (Eaton) Dodge:

+Richard ³	12 Jul 1670-	7 Jul 1739 m.	16 Nov 1694	Martha Low
Mary	30 Mar 1672-	17	1705	Charles Gott
Martha	7 Jun 1674-	1736	31 May 1705	Dr John Davidson
Daniel	26 Apr 1677-	30 Apr 1740	26 Jun 1706	Joanna Burnham
William	1678-20	Oct 1765	27 Jul 1699	Prudence Fairfield (1)
			aft.1737	Abigail Giddings (2)

Richard II was born in January, 1367, at Bordeaux, France. He was the son of Edward III of England and Philippa of Hainault. He was crowned King of England on 29 September 1377, at the age of ten. He was the last of the Plantagenet dynasty to reign over England. He was known for his love of poetry and his association with the poet Geoffrey Chaucer. He was also known for his military campaigns in France and Ireland. He was deposed in 1399 and died in 1399.

Richard II was a young man when he became king. He was known for his love of poetry and his association with the poet Geoffrey Chaucer. He was also known for his military campaigns in France and Ireland. He was deposed in 1399 and died in 1399.

Richard II was a young man when he became king. He was known for his love of poetry and his association with the poet Geoffrey Chaucer. He was also known for his military campaigns in France and Ireland. He was deposed in 1399 and died in 1399.

DODGE FAMILY

Below are photostatic copies of three gravestones. The top stone is that of Captain William Dodge, son of William the Immigrant. Beneath are the stones of our ancestors, Richard II and Mary (Eaton) Dodge.



BEVERLY.



NORTH BEVERLY.

Below are photostatic copies of three gravestones. The top stone is that of Captain William Douglas, son of William the last name. Beneath are the names of our ancestors, Richard II and Mary (Lafayette) Douglas.



WILLIAM DOUGLAS



DOUGLAS GRAVE

DODGE FAMILY

Since we will follow Richard III, a word or two about the others:

On 31 May 1705 Richard, Daniel, William, and Mary (who had not yet married Mr. Gott) joined in a deed of $4\frac{1}{2}$ acres of marsh land in Chebacco-Ipswich to John and Martha Davidson to carry out what they alleged was the purpose of their late father.

Mary and her husband and family lived in Wenham.

Martha and Dr. Davidson lived in Ipswich with their family.

Daniel was the first of the Dodges to graduate from Harvard College in 1700--that school to which his grandfather had made such a large donation. He taught school at first in Beverly and by 1715 was schoolmaster in Reading. He received land from his father.

He and Joanna (Burnham) Dodge had 6 children. (We haven't gotten to that yet, but our Richard IV's wife was a Tuttle and her mother a Burnham, so we will be covering the Burnham Family as one of our Dodge ancestral lines.)

Brother William Dodge (named, of course, for his uncle) spent a long and prosperous life in Wenham where he acquired a large amount of land which he distributed among his many sons. Interesting from the point of view of our direct line of Dodges is that his son, Isaac was one of the first to start moving West. He moved to Boxwood and then to Sutton. Our Richard IV later moved there, surrounded by that prosperous and elegant branch of the family. William and Prudence had 10 children.

Sources:

Two bad examples showing wrong ancestry of Mary Eaton Dodge:
Colonial Dames of America Ancestral Records & Portraits, p.201
Current (1992) Ancestral File printout--Latter Day Saints
(Writer is confident they will soon change that.)

A correct example is 13 Nov. 1916 issue of Boston Transcript
Item #5686

Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts - Charles H. Pope
See alphabetically under Dodge, Eaton, Herrick, Haskell,
Woodbery, etc.

Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England -
James Savage

Ships Passenger List of the Hercules, which sailed 11 May 1637
History and Biography of the Eaton Families - Nellie Z.R.
Molyneaux (1911)

New England Register 37:378 and 76:54 are primarily about the
ancestry of Martha (Jenkins) Eaton, Mary Dodge's mother.

Since we will follow Richard III, a word or two about the others.

On 21 May 1705 Richard, Daniel, William, and Mary (who had not yet married Mr. Gort) joined in a deed of 40 acres of marsh land in Chesapeake-Ipswich to John and Martha Davidson to carry out what they alleged was the purpose of their late father.

Mary and her husband and family lived in Wethers.
Martha and Mr. Davidson lived in Ipswich with their family.
Daniel was the first of the Dodos to graduate from Harvard College in 1700--that school to which his grandfather had made such a large donation. He taught school at first in Beverly and by 1712 was schoolmaster in Reading. He received land from his father.
He and Joanna (Barnham) Dodge had 5 children. (We haven't gotten to that yet, but our Richard IV's wife was a Tuttle and her mother a Barnham, so we will be covering the Barnham Family as one of our Dodge ancestral lines.)

Brother William Dodge (named, of course, for his uncle) spent a long and prosperous life in Wethers where he acquired a large amount of land which he distributed among his many sons. Interestingly from the point of view of our direct line of Dodos is that his son Isaac was one of the first to start moving West. He moved to Berwick and then to Sutton. Our Richard IV later moved there, surrounded by that prosperous and elegant branch of the family. William and Prudence had 10 children.

Sources:

Two bad examples showing wrong ancestry of Mary Eaton Dodge:
Colonial Times of America Ancestral Records & Portraits, 2:301
Current (1992) Ancestral File printed--Lester Ray Salton
(What is confident they will soon change that.)
A correct example is 13 Nov. 1910 issue of Boston Transcript
Line 4566
Type 2. Pioneer of Massachusetts - Charles H. Pope
See alphabetically under Dodge, Eaton, Hewitt, Haskell,
Woodbury, etc.
Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England -
James Savage
Nine Passenger List of the Hercules, which sailed 13 May 1637
History and Geography of the Eaton Families - Nellie E.A.
Bellevue (1911)
Few England Settlers 1630-1640 and 1640-1650 are primarily about the
ancestry of Martha (Belmont) Eaton, Mary Dodge's mother.

Richard Dodge³ (Richard² Richard¹) was born in Wenham, Essex County, Massachusetts, on 12 July 1670, to Richard and Mary (Eaton) Dodge. On 16 November 1694, he married Martha Low born 10 Mar 1669 daughter of Deacon Thomas and Martha (Boreman) Low in Ipswich. Data about the Boreman and Low Families will also be provided separately. Deacon and Mrs. Low had another daughter, Joanna, who married Richard's cousin, Antipas³ (Samuel² Richard¹) Dodge.

Richard was a prosperous farmer who received a very good start in life from his father who deeded him on 1 Dec. 1703, more than a year before his death, "the house, barn and outhousing in Ipswich which said Richard dwells in; also the farm on which it stands, viz., 100 acres which I bought of Mr. Hincksman, excepting just twenty acres to be cut off from the western end of said land by a line dividing said land and from White's land; also six or seven acres of low marsh that has been in his occupation for divers years, being part of what I purchased of James Burnham of Ipswich; also so much as is bounded on east side by widow Fellows' marsh, south by creek, west by Lieut. Ingall's, and north by my brother, Samuel Dodge's, marsh. Also one third part of upper marsh I bought of Mr. Wade; also one third part of one acre I bought of Mr. Wise; also the privilege of grinding apples at my mill, not injuring my sons, Daniel and William, of making their cider; also the right of passage through my cow pasture; also my negro man, Mingo."

Maybe we should not be so surprised about Mingo, considering that Salem, so close by, was already a center of commerce with its very profitable sailing ships--rum to Africa for slaves for the West Indies paid for by molasses which they had made into rum in Salem or Newport to pay for more slaves. Such was the state of civilization that the whole world thought that was okay, including, obviously, the Dodges. I'd better leave this subject, just hope they were gentle with Mingo!

Another indicator of the times was that Richard and Martha's young adulthood was during the period of witchcraft hysteria that swept through their area. It does not appear that they or any of their children were involved in that sorry mess though, as we shall see, their grandson Richard V married Lois Towne whose family had been one of the greatest sufferers of all. Writer does not know how much credence to place in it, but an interesting book I own postulates that people from southwest England, which the Dodges were, were more inclined to scoff at the idea of witches whereas people from the Norfolk area (as were the Townes and some of their accusers) with their Viking ancestry were much impressed with the spirit world, their ancestors having seen a troll under every bridge. Martha (Low) Dodge's ancestors came from the south coast of England and from the Banbury area.

"Albion's Seed--Four British Folkways in America" by David H. Fischer
Oxford Univ. Press (1989)

Richard (Richard) was born in Wingham, Essex County, Massachusetts, on 12 July 1870, to Richard and Mary (Horton) Dodge. On 10 November 1892, he married Martha Ann Dodge, daughter of James Horton and Mary (Horton) Dodge. They were both born in Wingham, Essex County, Massachusetts. Their families will also be recorded later about the Horton and Dodge families. Richard and Mrs. Dodge had another daughter, Emma, who married Richard's cousin, Andrew (Andrew) Dodge.

Richard was a newspaper editor who received a very good start in life from his father who died him on 1 Dec. 1893, more than a year before his death. The house, barn and outbuilding in the lot which said Richard built in; also the farm on which it stands, etc., 100 acres which I bought of Mr. Winkham, excepting just twenty acres to be cut off from the western end of said land by a line dividing said land and from White's land; also six or seven acres of low marsh that has been in his occupation for fifteen years, being part of what I purchased of James Horton of Wingham, also as much as is bounded on east side by widow Fellows' land, south by road, west by land, Ingalls', and north by my brother, Samuel Dodge's, marsh. Also one third part of one acre I bought of Mr. Wade, also one third part of one acre I bought of Mr. Wines, also the privilege of extending across my mill, not including my sons, Daniel and William, at asking their consent, also the right of passage through my cow pasture also my marsh and. Mine.

Maybe we should not be so surprised about Wingham, considering that Salem, so close by, was already a center of commerce with its very profitable sailing ships--run to Africa for slaves for the West Indies paid for by cargoes which they had made into run in Salem at Newport to pay for more slaves. Such was the state of civilization that one would thought that was Wingham, Wingham, obviously, the Dodge. I'd better leave this subject, but hope they were gentle with Wingham!

Another indicator of the time was that Richard and Martha's young adulthood was during the period of witchcraft hysteria that swept through their area. It does not appear that they or any of their children were involved in that sorry mess though, as we shall see, their grandson Richard V married John Towne whose family had been one of the greatest sufferers of all. Writer does not know how much credence to place in it, but an interesting book I saw pointed out that people from southwest England, which the Dods were, were more inclined to succumb to the idea of witches than people from the North area (as were the Townes and some of their ancestors) with their Viking ancestry were much impressed with the spirit world, their ancestors having been a troll under every bridge. Martha (Dodge) Towne's ancestors came from the north coast of England and from the Barbary area.

DODGE FAMILY

Son Barnabas married in 1728 and Paul in 1732. Two years later the youngest son Richard became serious about a young lady named Sarah Tuttle. The parents decided it was time to set their sons up with farms of their own. So on 3 July 1734 Richard III deeded each of the two oldest a third each of a large farm he had purchased of John Quarles. He waited until 2 October 1734 after Richard IV had married in August to give him his portion.

Then in 1737, two years before his own death and when most likely the mother, Martha, was seriously ill, more property went to the three sons by deed of division. In 1740, evidently on administration of his estate after his death (and Barnabas having died two months after his father) more property was divided between Paul and Richard IV.

Richard the father died 7 August 1739, age 69. Evidently Martha died first, for though the date on her stone is illegible, it says she was 68 years and 9 months. Knowing her birthdate, it would have been late in 1737. Both of them are buried in the cemetery on Dodge's Row.

Children of Richard III and Martha (Low) Dodge:

Martha	29 May 1696-05 Oct 1721 m	Rev. John Conant
Nathaniel	08 Oct 1698-died young	
Lucy	31 May 1700-	23 Jan 1716/7 Daniel Conant
Nathaniel	01 Dec 1701-died young	
Margaret	02 Sep 1702-no record	
Barnabas	1706-11 Oct 1739	27 Sep 1728 Martha Perkins
Paul	1708- 3 Jan 1773(1)	19 Nov 1732 Jerusha Dodge
		(2) 25 Feb 1735 Faith Jewett
+Richard	11 Nov 1710-17 Oct 1776	16 Aug 1734 Sarah Tuttle

Since we follow Richard⁴ here are some notes on some of his brothers and sisters. One will notice that as we go along the amount known gets more and more sparse.

Martha married Rev. John Conant, son of John and Bethia Conant, born 7 July 1686. Lucy married his brother, Daniel. Since they were not our ancestors, no attempt to research the Conant family has been made. It is thought that the second Nathaniel also died young but no further record was found on him or Margaret.

The part about Barnabas is sort of sad. He had a pretty good start in life with a generous gift of land from his parents. He was doing well financially before he died at the relatively young age of 33, leaving behind a widow Martha (Perkins) Dodge, toddler Martha, Jr., and baby Lucy yet unborn. His estate came to L1444, 3s. The widow was named administratrix and guardian of the two infant daughters.

Sam Matthews married in 1735 and died in 1738. Two years later the youngest son Richard became serious about a young lady named Sarah Tuttle. The parents decided it was time to let their sons up with funds of their own. So on 3 July 1735 Richard II decided each of the two oldest a third each of a large farm he had purchased of John Gualtier. He married Sarah 3 October 1735 after Richard II had married in August to give him his portion.

Then in 1737, two years before his own death and when most likely the mother, Martha, was seriously ill, more property went to the three sons by deed of division. In 1740, evidently on occasion of his estate after his death (and Matthews having died two months after his father) more property was divided between Paul and Richard IV.

Richard the father died 7 August 1739, age 62. Evidently Martha died first, for though the date on her stone is illegible, it says she was 68 years and 7 months. Growing her husband, it would have been late in 1737. Both of them are buried in the cemetery on Lodge's Row.

Children of Richard III and Martha (Low) Lodge:

Martha	29 May 1690-05 Oct 1751	W
Richard III	08 Oct 1690-05 Oct 1751	Young
Lucy	11 May 1700-	
Richard III	01 Dec 1701-05 Oct 1751	Young
Margaret	02 Sep 1702-05 Oct 1751	Young
Martha	1700-11 Oct 1751	
Paul	1700-11 Oct 1751	
Richard	11 Nov 1710-14 Oct 1751	

Since we follow Richard, there are some notes on some of his brothers and sisters. One will notice that as we go along the amount known gets more and more sparse.

Martha married Rev. John Gualtier, son of John and Sarah Gualtier, born 7 July 1686. Lucy married his brother, Daniel. Since they were not our ancestors, no attempt to research the Gualtier family has been made. It is thought that the second Richard also died young but no further record was found on him or Margaret.

The part about Margaret is sort of sad. We had a pretty good start in life with a generous gift of land from his parents. He was doing well financially before he died at the relatively young age of 31, leaving behind a widow Martha (Richard) Lodge, Richard's daughter, and baby Lucy yet unborn. His estate came to £1000. The widow was named administratrix and guardian of the two infant daughters.

DODGE FAMILY

Four little daughters and one baby son had already died, three of them in 1736 alone. One can only speculate about what caused so much tragedy to this young family in those years when people knew nothing about germs. In 1740/1 Martha married a widower, Barnabas's first cousin Jacob (William³ Richard² Richard¹) Dodge. They had two children, the first named Barnabas in honor of the man who died and Tabitha. Both of those children lived, with Tabitha marrying a Nathaniel Fairfield with whom she settled in New Hampshire, and Barnabas marrying a Lydia Woodberry in Beverly, Massachusetts and staying in the area.

The tragedy was not over, for Martha (Perkins)(Dodge) Dodge herself died about 1751. The two youngest stayed with their father, who married an Elizabeth Crowell in 1752 with whom he had several more children. Our ancestor, Richard Dodge IV was then made guardian of Martha, 14 and Lucy, 12. Whether they stayed with their stepfather or went to live with Uncle Richard is not clear, probably the latter. Both girls married at the early ages of 18 and almost 17. (By the way, the distinguished old Perkins family is one of our ancestral lines through Lois (Towne) Dodge, wife of Richard V, so you will find a Perkins family story in the collection.

Paul married first Jerusha Dodge who died soon thereafter. Her parentage was not given. The only other Jerusha Dodge that young was Jerusha Elisha³ Joseph² Richard¹ Dodge born 24 May 1711 whom they say "probably died young." One wonders whether, instead, it "probably could have been" this Jerusha. She seems not to have left any living children. Paul married second Faith Jewett of Rowley. Besides the legacy from his father, they received another from her father, Maximillian. He was involved in many real estate transactions, also sawmills and gristmills. He died in 1773 and is buried in Hamilton cemetery. Faith survived him and was living with her son, Paul Jr., in New Castle ME in 1784. 8 children.

Dr. Dodge wrote that, "The families of Paul and his brother Richard are of more than usual interest, not only for their mental and physical energy, but for the many descendants who have deserved and attained considerable distinction." I'm not sure whom he was referring to but will take him at his word.

There are many fine references on the ancestors of Martha (Low) Dodge, whose parents were Deacon Thomas Low and Martha (Boreman) Low. Those references will be cited in the sections on those families, but the two best which I have found are:

For Boreman (later descendants changed the name to Boardman) an excellent book, "Boardman Genealogy 1525-1895" by Charlotte Goldthwaite (1895).

For Low, "Ancestry of Phebe Tilton" (1947) is very readable. Another book, "Ancestors of the John Lowe Family Circle" by Ellen M. Merriam (1901) is nice but out of date because so much has been discovered since then.

Four little daughters and one boy son had already died, three of them in 1730 alone. One can only speculate about what caused so much tragedy to this young family in those years when people knew nothing about germs. In 1730/1 William married a widow, Barbara's first cousin Jacob (William, Richard, Richard, Joseph). They had two children. The first named Barbara in honor of the man who died and William. Both of those children lived, with William marrying a daughter of the family with whom he settled in New Hampshire, and Barbara marrying a Lydia Woodbury in Beverly, Massachusetts and staying in the area.

The tragedy was not over, for Barbara (Barbara) (Barbara) died about 1731. The two youngest stayed with their father, who married an Elizabeth Crowell in 1732 with whom he had several more children. But ancestor, Richard Dodge IV was then made guardian of Maria, 14 and Lucy, 12. Whether they stayed with their stepfather or went to live with Uncle Richard is not clear, probably the latter. Both girls married at the early ages of 18 and almost 17. (By the way, the distinguished old Perkins family is one of our ancestral lines through both (Barbara) Dodge, wife of Richard V, so you will find a Perkins family every in the collection.

Paul married first Barbara Dodge who also soon thereafter, her marriage was not given. The only other Barbara Dodge that young was Barbara, Elizabeth, Joseph, Richard, Dodge born 26 May 1711 whom they say "probably died young". One wonders whether, instead, if "probably" could have been "this Barbara". The seems not to have left any living children. Paul married second Faith Jewett of Newbury, besides the legacy from his father, they received another from her father, Nathaniel. He was involved in many real estate transactions, also sawmills and gristmills. He died in 1773 and is buried in Hamilton cemetery. Paul married him and was living with her son, Paul Jr., in New Castle NH in 1784. 8 children.

Dr. Dodge wrote that, "The families of Paul and his brother Richard are of more than usual interest, not only for their mental and physical energy, but for the many descendants who have been and are distinguished individuals." I'm not sure when he was referring to but will take him at his word.

There are many fine references on the ancestry of Maria (Barbara) Dodge, whose parents were Deacon Thomas (Joe and Maria) (Barbara) Jewett. Those references will be cited in the section on Thomas Jewett, but the two best which I have found are:

For Barbara (later descendants changed the name to Bonchman) an excellent book, "Bonchman Genealogy 155-1885" by Gustaf Goldschmidt (1897).

For Joe, "Ancestry of Rhode Island" (1907) is very readable. Another book, "Ancestry of the John Low Family Circle" by Ellen W. Harrison (1901) is also put out at date because so much has been discovered since then.

Richard Dodge⁴ (Richard³ Richard² Richard¹) was born 11 Nov 1710* in Hamlet Parish of Ipswich (now Hamilton, Essex County) MA to Richard III and Martha (Low) Dodge. About 16 August 1734* published date he married Sarah Tuttle born 5 August 1716 in Ipswich to Charles and Mary (Burnham) Tuttle. As reported before, the couple was given a good start with land from his father.

After brother Barnabas died, Richard acquired his share, evidently through purchase from the widow, Martha, and later became guardian to the couple's two little girls, Martha, Jr., and Lucy, the widow apparently having died - though in the meantime she had married Richard and Barnabas' cousin Jacob Dodge, and had two other children who stayed with their father.

About eight years later, Richard sold his land to this same cousin, Jacob Dodge, for L906. (This, incidentally, shows fluctuation in the value of money, for the land had once sold for much more.) On the date he sold to Jacob, he bought from Jacob's brother, Isaac of Sutton, 100 acres of land in Sutton, paying him L213. (If you are following this, Isaac and Jacob were both Richard's first cousins.) Three days later he bought 200 acres more for L300, lying partly in Sutton and partly across the town line in Uxbridge.

There is not room enough here to go into the history of the Sutton/Uxbridge area, except to say that there had been settlers much earlier who had been driven out or massacred by the Indians, and the land had reverted to nature. The French and Indian Wars were still going on when they moved there in 1759. They were fortunate their area in southern Worcester County near the still contested Connecticut border was not attacked. Much fierce fighting was taking place in the Berkshire Hills only slightly west. Some people in families they later intermarried with were soldiers in that war.

It is a bit ironic, if that is the right word, to hear that the "Dodges were a warlike breed of men, starting with Sir Peter Dodge, who won a barony for his heroic deeds fighting for a Norman king," for, to tell the truth, our Dodges, so far as I can tell, mostly stuck to their farms whereas the families they married into were replete with heroes from all of the wars in defense of our country. Perhaps I've overlooked someone; if so would like to know whom.

The family started sort of a new Dodge Family settlement in Sutton. Cousin Isaac was there. Cousin Jacob's oldest son, Richard Hubbard Dodge and his pretty wife established an elegant residence there and were social elites who did a lot of entertaining.

* Conflicting dates have appeared in print for both Richard's birthdate and the date of the marriage to Sarah Tuttle. The dates given here cannot be very far off--at the very most two years in each instance.

Richard Jones (Richard Jones) was born 11 Nov 1799 in a small town of Ipswich (now Haverhill, Essex County) MA. He married Mary (last name) Jones. About 1825 he moved to the town of Haverhill, MA. He died 1875 in Haverhill, MA. He was buried in the Haverhill Cemetery. He was given a good name with land from his father.

After brother Richard died, Richard acquired his share, including through purchase from the widow, Mary, and later became a partner in the company's two little mills, Haverhill, VT, and Haverhill, VT. Richard and Mary had two children, Richard and Mary, who had two other children who stayed with their father.

About 1825, Richard sold his land to his son, Jacob Jones, for \$1000. (This, incidentally, shows the value of the land at that time, for the land had been sold for much more.) On the date he sold to Jacob, he bought from Jacob's brother, Isaac of Haverhill, 100 acres of land in Haverhill, giving him \$1000. (If you are following this, Jacob and Isaac were both Richard's first cousins.) Three days later he bought 200 acres more for \$1000, which partly in Haverhill and partly across the town line in Haverhill.

There is not much enough here to go into the history of the Haverhill area, except to say that there had been settlers much earlier who had been driven out or massacred by the Indians, and the land had reverted to nature. The French and Indian wars were still going on when they moved there in 1799. They were fortunate that area in southern Worcester County near the Haverhill border was not contested. Much Haverhill land was taken place in the Haverhill area only slightly west. Some people in families they later interested with were soldiers in that war.

It is a bit tedious, it is the right word, to hear that the Haverhill area was a native breed of men, starting with Sir Peter Haverhill, who was a lawyer for his heroic deeds fighting for a Haverhill man, to tell the truth, our Haverhill, so far as I can tell, mostly stuck to their farms whereas the families they married into were people who came from all of the wars in defense of our country. Perhaps I've overlooked someone, if so would like to know when.

The family started out of a new Haverhill family settlement in Haverhill. Cousin Isaac was there. Cousin Jacob's wife, Richard Hubbard Haverhill and his pretty wife established an elegant residence there and were social allies who did a lot of entertaining.

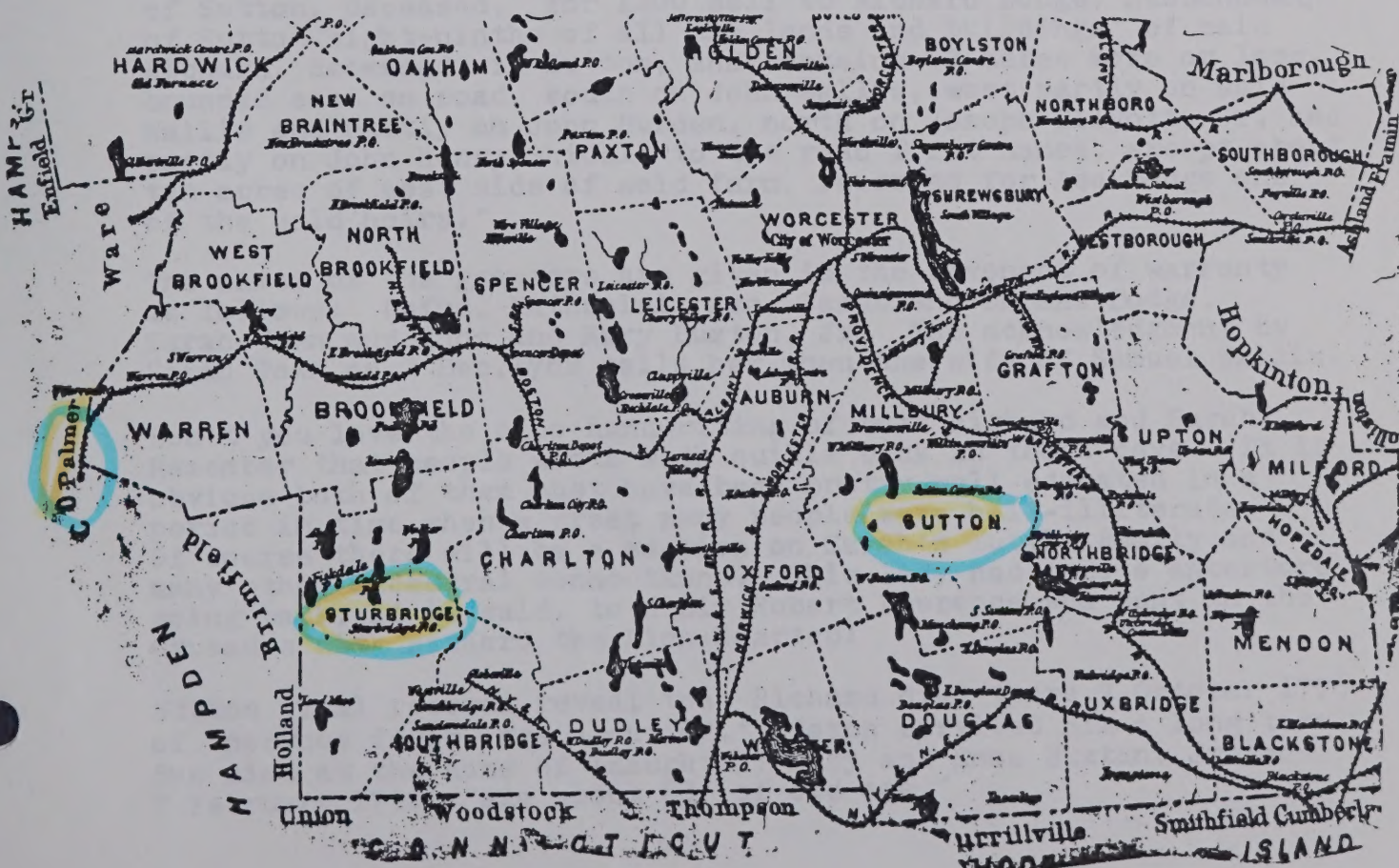
* Conflicting dates have appeared in print for both Richard's birthdate and the date of the marriage to Sarah Jones. The dates given here cannot be very far off--at the very most two years in each instance.



The Dodge Homestead in Sutton, Mass., erected previous to 1750. Owned by Benjamin J. Dodge

TOP--The illustrated house belonged to Richard IV's cousin.

BOTTOM--Map of the southern half of Worcester County. Richard IV settled in Sutton. Dwight was born in Sturbridge. Later Dodes kept returning to Palmer (Hampden Co.) at left side of map.





The large illustration is taken from a book of the same name as the title of this page.

TOP--The illustrated house belongs to Richard IV's cousin.

BOTTOM--Part of the southern half of Worcester County. Richard IV visited Sutton. Dwight was born in Sutton. Later Deane kept returning to Falmes (Worcester Co.) at left side of map.



DODGE FAMILY

There are so many real estate transactions recorded in Worcester County that it is hard to keep track of them. The writer has decided just to copy verbatim what Dr. Dodge wrote in the genealogy. He cited Worcester deeds Vol 41:222, 42:118 and 90:332 but obviously a lot more sources must be involved:

In March 1782 he deeded to his son Rufus, carpenter and yeoman of Uxbridge, 50 acres of the above 200. In 1765 he sold to William Batchelor of Upton, cooper, another 50 acres of the same tract, with buildings. He sold to his son-in-law Reuben Town, farmer of Sutton in 1767, 1772 and 1775, three pieces of land amounting to 69 acres. The signature of his wife, Sarah, appears last on the deed of February 1767 and his own appears last in March, 1775.

Richard Dodge Sarah Dodge

Before 11 April 1777 Richard and his son-in-law Town were both dead, for we find as follows: "We, Rufus Dodge and James Dodge of Gageborough, Berkshire County; Nathaniel Dodge of Brookfield; Asa Dodge, Sarah Town widow, Enos and Mary Buxton, all of Sutton; Thomas Dodge of Dudley, Worcester county - all of Massachusetts - heirs to the estate of our Honored father, Richard Dodge, late of Sutton, deceased, for L200 sell to Richard Dodge, husbandman of Sutton 'eight-ninths of all the lands and buildings' of said Richard, deceased, in Sutton, and contains 60 acres more or less, bounded east on road, south on John Wallis, west partly on said Wallis and partly on John Burden, north on Joseph Ellyott, Jr. and partly on John Henry Shiddle to the road first names, except about ten acres of west side of said farm, reserved for Asa Dodge one of the said heirs."

The names of the grantors are given in the covenant of warranty as follows: Rufus, Nathaniel, Asa, James and Thomas Dodge, Sarah Town and Enos and Mary Buxton, Jr. The acknowledgment by Sarah Town on 2 Dec, 1782 calls her then the wife of Samuel Wallis.

Don't you love the nice handwriting of both Richard and Sarah? Remember that people wrote with quills back in those days. It is obvious both of them must have been pretty well educated in a period in time when a great many people were half-illiterate. Of course there will be a section on Sarah's Tuttle Family and many other ancestral connections. This lady had remote ancestors going back, it is said, to a Sir Robert Lawrence who went to the Crusades with Richard the Lion-Hearted!

Sutton vital records reveal that Richard died there 7 October 1776 of "nervous fever, age about 67." Sarah survived him a long time. She died at the home of (daughter) Mary and Enos Buxton, Jr. on 7 February 1796, "age about 88, of old age."

There are no many real estate transactions reported in Worcester County that is hard to keep track of them. The writer has decided just to copy verbatim what Dr. Jones wrote in the encyclopedia. He listed Worcester deeds Vol 41:222, 221, 220 and 223:22 but obviously a lot more sources must be involved.

In March 1902 he headed to his son Rufus, the writer and person of business. To answer of the above 200. In 1902 he said to William Gardner of Upton, 200, another 20 acres of the same tract, with buildings. He sold to his son-in-law Rufus Jones, former of Boston in 1907, 1912 and 1917, three pieces of land amounting to 200 acres. The signature of his wife, Sarah, appears last on the deed of February 1907 and his own appears last in March, 1917.

Richard Dodge

Before 11 April 1907 Richard and his son-in-law John were sold deed for the land as follows: "We, Rufus Dodge and James Dodge of Upton, Berkshire County, Berkshire Dodge of Brookfield, and Dodge, being John, wife, and Mary Jackson, all of Upton, Thomas Dodge of Upton, Worcester County - all of Massachusetts - heirs to the estate of our honored father, Richard Dodge, late of Upton, deceased. For 1200 will to Richard Dodge, husband of Rufus Dodge, deceased, of all the lands and buildings, of and of Upton, situated in Upton, and containing 20 acres more or less, bounded east on road, south on John Wallis, west partly on said Wallis and partly on John Jackson, north on Joseph Elliott, Jr. and partly on John Henry Elliott to the road first named, except about 100 acres of said side of said farm, reserved for said Dodge and of the said farm."

The names of the grantors are given in the deed and warranty as follows: Rufus, Richard, and James and Thomas Dodge, Sarah Town and Mary and Mary Jackson, Jr. The acknowledgment by Sarah Town on 1 Dec 1901 calls her then the wife of Samuel Wallis.

Don't you love the nice handwriting of both Richard and Sarah? Remember that people wrote with quills back in those days. It is obvious both of them must have been pretty well educated in a period in time when a great many people were illiterate. Of course there will be a section on Sarah's father's family and any other ancestral connections. This lady had two sons, Robert and John. It is said, as a Mr. Robert Lawrence who went to the graves with Richard the last night!

Butler vital records reveal that Richard died there 7 October 1900 of nervous fever, age about 67. Sarah survived him a long time. She died at the home of (daughter) Mary and John Jackson, Jr. on 7 February 1902, age about 65, of old age.

DIKE, Sarah and William Sibley, July 4, 1726.*
 Susannah and Elijah Trumble of Leicester, int. Nov. 30, 1787.
 William and Abigail Jennison, Sept. 21, 1769.*

DIMOND, John and Sophia Know, int. Sept. 18, 1849.

DISPEAU, Joseph D. of Grafton (s. Samuel and Relief, a. 22)
 and Esther C. Twiss, Sept. 14, 1845.

DIX, George and Deborah F. Nolten, int. July 17, 1824.

DODGE, Abigail and Nathaniel Stockwell, March 31, 1763.*
 Algernon S. of Northbridge and Julia Anne Gates of Grafton,
 June 7, 1838.*

Amos and Lois Hill, Nov. 28, 1800.*

Andrew of Dudley and Jane Carriel, May 8, 1777.

Anna and Stephen Marsh, Dec. 15, 1757.*

Asa and Elisabeth Knap of Northbridge, int. April 30, 1777.

✓ Asa and Lydia Buxton, Feb. 9, 1779.

Betsey and Thomas Peckam [John Peckham in c.r.] of Peter-
 sham, June 15, 1801.*

Eliza and James Gleason, April 6, 1832.

Rev. Ezekiel of Abington and Mrs. Mary Goddard, Sept. 27,
 1750.*

Gardner H. and Charlotte D. Hubbard, May 22, 1845.

Harvey and Catharine Thayer of Mendon, March 27, 1842.

Isaac and Martha Town of Oxford, Dec. 27, 1775.

Isaac Jr. and Abigail Morss, March 19, 1771.*

Isaac Jr. and Matilda Cummings, April 4, 1815.

Israel A. and Emma Hill, Nov. 16, 1835.

Jacob and Betsey Rawson, March 7, 1801.*

Joanna and Israel Adams, Jan. 10, 1787.

John 2d and Lydia Elliot, May 11, 1820.

John A. and Harriet C. Bates of Webster, int. March 15, 1844.

Josiah and Huldah Carrel, May 24, 1796.

Leonard and Julia Putnam, Dec. 15, 1831.

✓ Mary and Enos Buxton Jr., Jan. 3, 1775.

Mary and Thomas J. Fletcher of Uxbridge, May 23, 1832.*

Mary and Silas Rawson of Northbridge, May 8, 1839.

Maynard and Rebekah Putnam, Feb. 22, 1825.

Mehetible and Amos Mullicken of Bradford, Feb. 28, 1750-1.*

Moses Tyler and Lydia Gibbs, Feb. 11, 1762.*

Nancy and Simeon Keith, Sept. 26, 1820.*

Nathaniel and Adeline Dudley, Sept. 10, 1829.

Polley and Capt. March Chase, May 30, 1816.

* Intention not recorded.

DODGE, Prudence and Solomon Parsons Jr. of Gloucester, Dec.
 18, 1772.

Prudence and Zepheniah Lathe of Grafton, May 1, 1800.

✓ Richard Jr. and Lois Town, July 19, 1770.*

Ruth and Caleb Marsh, Feb. 13, 1759.*

Sabrina of Northbridge and Simon J. Woodbury, int. Aug. 22,
 1827.

✓ Sarah and Reuben Town, July 7, 1767.*

Sarah and John Kidder, Feb. 25, 1771.*

Sarah and Aaron Adams, Jan. 29, 1777.

Thomas and Mary Adams, both of Grafton, Jan. 5, 1747.
 [1747-8?]*

Willard and Huldah Sibley, int. April 27, 1834.

Willard and Fanny [M. in int.] Biglow, July 4, 1842.

DOLLEY, Lucy C. of Norway and Nelson Crockett, int. Jan. 26,
 1834.

DORR, Mrs. Abigail and Thomas Goldthwait of Northbridge,
 int. Aug. 21, 1849.

Charles Jr. and Abigail Stockwell, April 14, 1836.

Daniel L. and Mary L. Leonard, Jan. 27, 1844.

Henry and Nancy Leonard, both of Douglass, Dec. 10, 1815.*

Henry and Amy Davis, Feb. 16, 1829.

Sarah Ann and Timothy Whitney, int. July 7, 1849.

DOW, Amasa and Anna Marsh, Nov. 27, 1800.*

DRAKE, Polly of Grafton and Abel Dudley Jr., int. Jan. 5, 1802.

DRAPER, Adolphus and Belinda Axtell, int. Aug. 18, 1816.

Betsy [Betsey in int.] of Northbridge and Amos Aldridge, Dec.
 3, 1835.

Frost and Julia A. Tucker, int. May 5, 1833.

Hannah and Ezra May of West Boylston, int. April 21, 1827.

Martha and George C. Potter, int. March 26, 1837.

Phebe and Samuel Prentice, Nov. 19, 1745.*

Stephen Jr. of Leicester and Harriet Elliot, July 8, 1840.

DRURY, Elisabeth of Worcester and Henry Gale, Jan. 16,
 1772.

[Dewey in int.], Rebecca and Simon Caswell of Wendel, Sept. 3,
 1799.

Zedekiah and Hannah Axtell of Grafton, July 20, 1738. In
 Grafton.*

* Intention not recorded.

To help interpret

Sutton 1749

Sutton VS

30 in book

Isaac 5 (Isaac⁴ William³ Richard² Richard¹)

m. 9 Mar 1771 m Abigail Morse (29 Mar 1745 - Sutton 2 July 1809)

(he b. Boxford 15 Apr 1746 - d Sutton d 1790?)

Son of Isaac below

4 of

Isaac's sons
Rufus, Nathaniel, James, Thomas

did not marry in Sutton

7396

Richard (H. Cousin of Isaac above, nephew Isaac below)
(Isaac⁴ William³ Richard² Richard¹)

b Wrentham 14 Jan 1734 -

m (p) 15 Mar 1758 (p-578)

Joanne Herrick b Wrentham (- 1844 age 76)

They moved 1762 to Sutton

Elegant family - bought Leland Hill, Sutton from Cordner H Dodge

7127

~~Richard~~

Isaac 4 (William³ Richard² Richard¹)

b Wrentham (7 Jan 1708 -

m 1) 18 Nov 1728 Mahitese Tyler (- 30 Dec 1742)

1734 to Boxford

relocated

1749 to Sutton

m 2) 12 Apr 1744 Abigail Tyler

Cousin of wife

m 3) Martha (Buchman) (Rogers) (Tosanna)
Cousin of Richard's son

117

Our Richard

Richard⁴ (Richard³, Richard², Richard¹) = our Richard

d 1776

m Sarah Tuttle the last of

home of Enos Baxter 1798

Sons moved West & North

DAY, Parley, wid. Aaron, Nov. 25, 1849, a. 74 y. 9 m. 16 d. [75, G.S.] Palsy. Born in Milford.
 Phoebe, d. Moses, Oct. 26, 1803.
 Prudence, w. Aaron, March 8 [4, G.S.], 1801. [in 31st year, G.S.]
 Ruth, d. John and Abiel [Abial in dup.], April 28, 1755.
 Sarah, w. Daniel, Jan. 12 [13 in C.R.], 1797. [a. 75. Of many infirmities, C.R.]
 Susannah, w. Daniel, Jan. 12, 1797, in 72d year. G.S.17.
 Sylvester, July 7, 1831, a. 31. G.S.17.

DEAN, Alpheus (married), s. William and ———, Nov. 4, 1845, a. 60.
 Charles L., Jan. 28, 1844, a. 33.
 Lydia, w. William, Oct. 3, 1812.
 Nabby, w. Alpheus, March 30, 1807.

DENNIS, Edward, March 24, 1845, a. 35. In Millbury. G.S.11.

DENT, Mary, Jan. 24, 1784, a. nearly 70. Dropsy. C.R.

DEVERNPORT (see Davenport), Catherine, w. Aaron, March 4, 1814.

DIKE, Albert Anthony, s. Anthony, June 17, 1798, a. 22. G.S.11.

Amadeus (single), s. Anthony and Anne, May 15, 1849, a. 69 y. 4 d. Consumption.

Ann, w. Anthony, Sept. 30, 1813, a. 66. G.S.11.

Anthony, s. Daniel, Feb. 23, 1832, a. 90. G.S.11.

Daniel, Feb. 19 [18, G.S.], 1777, a. about 66. Cancer. C.R.

Elisabeth, d. Benjamin, Sept. 25, 1776, a. about 21. Consumption. C.R.

James, March 7, 1806, a. 23. G.S.11.

Wid. Mary [w. Daniel, G.S.], Aug. 6, 1785, a. about 73. Numb palsy. C.R.

Rufus, Nov. 21, 1839, a. 53. G.S.11.

——, w. Benjamin, March 2, 1782, a. about 58. Dropsy. C.R.

DODGE, Abigail, w. Isaac, Feb. 3, 1775, a. about 56. Nervous fever. C.R.

Abigail, w. Isaac, July 2, 1809.

Abigail, d. Isaac and Abigail, Jan. 5, 1841, a. 67.

David, s. Isaac and Abigail, May 16, 1809.

Frances Cornelia, d. Willard and Fanny M., March 5, 1845, a. 8 m. 18 d. Canker rash.

DODGE, Huldah, w. Willard, Feb. 18, 1840, a. [27].

Mr. Isaac, June 2, 1790.

Isaac, Sept. —, 1824.

Joanna, w. Richard H., May 31, 1814, a. 76. G.S.

John, s. Richard H. and Joanna, Feb. 27, 1791, a. 9. G.S.16.

Josiah (married), s. Richard H. and ———, Sept. 22, 1848, a. 79. General debility.

Josiah 2d, s. John P. and Lydia, April 29, 1846, a. 22 y. 1 m. 12 d. Suicide by hanging.

Milton, s. Josiah and Elizabeth, July 4, 1816, a. 6 m. 26 d. G.S.16.

Polly Tyler, d. Isaac and Abigail, March 24, 1799.

Rebecah, w. Maynard (d. Asa and Rachael Putnam), July 1, 1825, a. 19. G.S.18.

Richard, Oct. 17, 1776, a. about 67. Nervous fever. C.R.

Mr. Richard H., March 11, 1815. [a. 79, G.S.]

Sarah Cornelia, d. Willard and Huldah, Sept. 15, 1840.

Sylvia, d. Josiah and Huldah, July 15, 1828. [a. 21, G.S.]

Mrs. ———, mother-in-law to Enos Buxton Jr., Feb. 7, 1796, a. about 88. Old age. C.R.

Widow, Jan. 14, 1797, a. 88. Old age. C.R. [Probably same as one before.]

—— [Joanna, G.S.], w. Richard H., May 31, 1814. [a. 76, G.S.]

DORR, Albert E., s. Charles and ———, Oct. 5, 1847, a. 2 m. Croup.

Charles Jr. (married), s. Charles and Lydia, April 17, 1846, a. 35 y. 2 m. 1 d. Diabetes. Born in Providence, R. I.

DRAKE, Stephen, June 4, 1809, in 69th year. G.S.14.

DRURY, Marilla A., w. Marshal L., Oct. 20, 1848, a. 28. G.S.18.

DUDLEY, Abel, July 4, 1773. C.R.

Mr. Abel, Feb. 13, 1813.

Abigail, wid. Joseph, Jan. —, 1837, a. 61.

Betsey Emeline, d. David and Phebe, April 19, 1834, a. 22. [Consumption, C.R.]

Caleb, s. Peter and Sarah, Sept. 10, 1784, a. 2. G.S.19.

Caleb, s. David and Phebe, Oct. 22, 1830, a. 26. [25, G.S.]

David, Jan. 11 [10, G.S.], 1797, a. 87 [88, G.S.]. Old age. C.R.

David, Sept. 14, 1826.

Capt. David, s. David and Lois, Nov. 3, 1836, a. 55.

Edwin Augustine [s. Joseph and Lois], Sept. 11, 1849, a. 3 y. 3 m. 12 d. G.S.19.

- ELLIOT, Lydia and John Dodge 2d, May 11, 1820.
 Mary and Rufus A. Lackey, Aug. 4, 1833.
 Mehetable of Grafton and John Weston Jr. of Worcester Gore,
 Jan. 17, 1785.*
 Molly and William Chase, Oct. 14, 1773.
 Polly and Zelek Darling, int. Aug. 2, 1812.
 Polly and George W. Briggs, April 2, 1820.
 Samuel and Mehetabel Blanchard, int. April 24, 1773.
 Simeon and Anna Gibbs, of Charlton, int. Sept. 26, 1802.
 Simeon and Lucy Putnam, June 1, 1805.*
 Susan and Milton Rockwood of Leicester, June 7, 1843.
 Thaddues and Thankfull Goldthwait, June 16, 1784.
 Thomas of Killingley, Ct. and Hannah Butman, int. Nov. 10,
 1774.
 ELLIOTT (see above), David and Rhoda Claflin of Boston, int.
 Aug. 4, 1820.
 Pliney and Martha Stockwell of Northbridge, int. Aug. 21, 1829.
 ELLIS, Alfor [Alford in int.] and Catherine Dean, Feb. 10, 1806.
 Amos and Vashti Batcheller, May 23, 1810.
 Charlotte and Edward Richardson of Bethel, Me., Sept. 27, 1812.
 Elizabeth W. and Christopher J. Hammett, int. Dec. 1, 1828.
 - Levina and Elisha Putnam, April 19, 1798. C.R.*
 Patience and Moses Day, April 9, 1793.
 Silence and Oliver Leland of North Providence, R.I., May 18,
 1810.
 William of Midway and Mary Walker, May 10, 1750.*
 EMERSON (see Emmerson), Daniel of Uxbridge and Judith
 Gale, int. April 14, 1772.
 Elmonda and Thomas R. Andrews, int. July 27, 1839.
 Oliver C. of Douglas and Maria W. Carpenter, int. April 27,
 1844.
 [Emeson in int.], Sally and Levi Porter, Aug. 4, 1789.
 EMERY, Athanesse of Douglas and Sara Benoit, int. Dec. 6,
 1849.
 EMMERSON (see Emerson), Lydia Ann and John E. Tour-
 tellot, int. Aug. 9, 1828.
 EMMONS, Rev. Nathaniel D.D. of Fran[k]lin and Mrs. Abigail
 Mills, Sept. 28, 1831.
 ENGLISH, Phebe F. [Phebe Philena of Randolph, Vt. in dup.]
 and Alexander P. Harbach, May 29, 1835. P.R.*

* Intention not recorded.

- ENSWORTH, Azel of Hopkinton, R.I. and Ruth Marble, int.
 May 8, 1784.
 ESTABROOK, Abigail, residing in Westborough, and Capt.
 William Warren of Westborough, March 4, 1821.*
 ESTY (see Eastey, Easty), David and Mary Hicks, June 26,
 1794.
 ESTYE, Annah and Samuel Carriell, May 4, 1742.*
 EVERDAN [Everden in C.R.], Mary of Oxford and Ambrose
 Stone, May 12, 1768.*
 EVERETT, Leonard F. of Douglas and Freelove Darling, Sept.
 10, 1832.
 FAIRBANKS, Asahel Jr. of Millbury and Ann Maria Smith,
 June 8, 1825. C.R.
 Polley of Grafton and Simeon Newton, int. March 10, 1796.
 FAIRFIELD, Abram F. (s. Reuben and Hannah, a. 23) and
 Amanda A. Waterman, Dec. 6, 1849.
 Nathaniel and Priscilla Wilkins, March 13, 1749-50.*
 FARBUSH (see Forbush, Furbush), Mary and Isaac Shadock,
 Dec. 9, 1723.*
 FARD, Sarah and Elder Turner Fuller, int. Sept. 17, 1826.
 FAREWELL (see Farwell), ——— and Porter Barton, ———
 —, ———. P.R.*
 FARNSWORTH, Abel of Groton and Polly Goodell, Dec. 28,
 1808.
 Joseph and Assenah Waters, June 24, 1800.*
 Polly of Groton and Asa Andrews, int. Aug. 16, 1812.
 Simon and Lucy Waters, April 25, 1811.
 FARNUM, Cyrus and Patience Lawrence, int. Jan. 26, 1811.
 Hannah and Humphry Taylor, both of Uxbridge, Nov. 12,
 1828.*
 Patty of Douglass and Nehemiah Sprague, int. Nov. 26, 1809.
 FARRAR, Susanna and Josiah Batcheller, int. April 24, 1806.
 FARRER, Polly and Luke Holbrook of Winchester, N.H.,
 June 29, 1817.
 Susan and George Richardson of Boston, Feb. 2, 1840.*

* Intention not recorded.

DIKE, Sarah and William Sibley, July 4, 1726.*
 Susannah and Elijah Trumble of Leicester, int. Nov. 30, 1787.
 William and Abigail Jennison, Sept. 21, 1769.*

DIMOND, John and Sophia Know, int. Sept. 18, 1849.

DISPEAU, Joseph D. of Grafton (s. Samuel and Relief, a. 22)
 and Esther C. Twiss, Sept. 14, 1845.

DIX, George and Deborah F. Nolten, int. July 17, 1824.

DODGE, Abigail and Nathaniel Stockwell, March 31, 1763.*
 Algernon S. of Northbridge and Julia Anne Gates of Grafton,
 June 7, 1838.*

Amos and Lois Hill, Nov. 28, 1800.*

Andrew of Dudley and Jane Carriel, May 8, 1777.

Anna and Stephen Marsh, Dec. 15, 1757.*

Asa and Elisabeth Knap of Northbridge, int. April 30, 1777.

Asa and Lydia Buxton, Feb. 9, 1779.

Betsey and Thomas Peckam [John Peckham in c.r.] of Peter-
 sham, June 15, 1801.*

Eliza and James Gleason, April 6, 1832.

Rev. Ezekiel of Abington and Mrs. Mary Goddard, Sept. 27,
 1750.*

Gardner H. and Charlotte D. Hubbard, May 22, 1845.

Harvey and Catharine Thayer of Mendon, March 27, 1842.

Isaac and Martha Town of Oxford, Dec. 27, 1775.

Isaac Jr. and Abigail Morss, March 19, 1771.*

Isaac Jr. and Matilda Cummings, April 4, 1815.

Israel A. and Emma Hill, Nov. 16, 1835.

Jacob and Betsey Rawson, March 7, 1801.*

Joanna and Israel Adams, Jan. 10, 1787.

John 2d and Lydia Elliot, May 11, 1820.

John A. and Harriet C. Bates of Webster, int. March 15, 1844.

Josiah and Huldah Carrel, May 24, 1796.

Leonard and Julia Putnam, Dec. 15, 1831.

Mary and Enos Buxton Jr., Jan. 3, 1775.

Mary and Thomas J. Fletcher of Uxbridge, May 23, 1832.*

Mary and Silas Rawson of Northbridge, May 8, 1839.

Maynard and Rebekah Putnam, Feb. 22, 1825.

Mehetible and Amos Mullicken of Bradford, Feb. 28, 1750-1.*

Moses Tyler and Lydia Gibbs, Feb. 11, 1762.*

Nancy and Simeon Keith, Sept. 26, 1820.*

Nathaniel and Adeline Dudley, Sept. 10, 1829.

Polley and Capt. March Chase, May 30, 1816.

* Intention not recorded.

DODGE, Prudence and Solomon Parsons Jr. of Gloucester, Dec.
 18, 1772.

Prudence and Zepheniah Lathe of Grafton, May 1, 1800.

Richard Jr. and Lois Town, July 19, 1770.*

Ruth and Caleb Marsh, Feb. 13, 1759.*

Sabrina of Northbridge and Simon J. Woodbury, int. Aug. 22,
 1827.

Sarah and Reuben Town, July 7, 1767.*

Sarah and John Kidder, Feb. 25, 1771.*

Sarah and Aaron Adams, Jan. 29, 1777.

Thomas and Mary Adams, both of Grafton, Jan. 5, 1747.
 [1747-8?]*

Willard and Huldah Sibley, int. April 27, 1834.

Willard and Fanny [M. in int.] Biglow, July 4, 1842.

DOLLEY, Lucy C. of Norway and Nelson Crocket, int. Jan. 26,
 1834.

DORR, Mrs. Abigail and Thomas Goldthwait of Northbridge,
 int. Aug. 21, 1849.

Charles Jr. and Abigail Stockwell, April 14, 1836.

Daniel L. and Mary L. Leonard, Jan. 27, 1844.

Henry and Nancy Leonard, both of Douglass, Dec. 10, 1815.*

Henry and Amy Davis, Feb. 16, 1829.

Sarah Ann and Timothy Whitney, int. July 7, 1849.

DOW, Amasa and Anna Marsh, Nov. 27, 1800.*

DRAKE, Polly of Grafton and Abel Dudley Jr., int. Jan. 5, 1802.

DRAPER, Adolphus and Belinda Axtell, int. Aug. 18, 1816.

Betsy [Betsey in int.] of Northbridge and Amos Aldridge, Dec.
 3, 1835.

Frost and Julia A. Tucker, int. May 5, 1833.

Hannah and Ezra May of West Boylston, int. April 21, 1827.

Martha and George C. Potter, int. March 26, 1837.

Phebe and Samuel Prentice, Nov. 19, 1745.*

Stephen Jr. of Leicester and Harriet Elliot, July 8, 1840.

DRURY, Elisabeth of Worcester and Henry Gale, Jan. 16,
 1772.

[Dewey in int.], Rebecca and Simon Caswell of Wendel, Sept. 3,
 1799.

Zedekiah and Hannah Axtell of Grafton, July 20, 1738. In
 Grafton.*

* Intention not recorded.

DAY, Parley, wid. Aaron, Nov. 25, 1849, a. 74 y. 9 m. 16 d. [75, G.S.] Palsy. Born in Milford.
 Phoebe, d. Moses, Oct. 26, 1803.
 Prudence, w. Aaron, March 8 [4, G.S.], 1801. [in 31st year, G.S.]
 Ruth, d. John and Abiel [Abial in dup.], April 28, 1755.
 Sarah, w. Daniel, Jan. 12 [13 in C.R.], 1797. [a. 75. Of many infirmities, C.R.]
 Susannah, w. Daniel, Jan. 12, 1797, in 72d year. G.S.17.
 Sylvester, July 7, 1831, a. 31. G.S.17.

DEAN, Alpheus (married), s. William and ———, Nov. 4, 1845, a. 60.
 Charles I., Jan. 28, 1844, a. 33.
 Lydia, w. William, Oct. 3, 1812.
 Nabby, w. Alpheus, March 30, 1807.

DENNIS, Edward, March 24, 1845, a. 35. In Millbury. G.S.11.

DENT, Mary, Jan. 24, 1784, a. nearly 70. Dropsy. C.R.

DEVERNPORT (see Davenport), Catherine, w. Aaron, March 4, 1814.

DIKE, Albert Anthony, s. Anthony, June 17, 1798, a. 22. G.S.11.

Amadeus (single), s. Anthony and Anne, May 15, 1849, a. 69 y. 4 d. Consumption.

Ann, w. Anthony, Sept. 30, 1813, a. 66. G.S.11.

Anthony, s. Daniel, Feb. 23, 1832, a. 90. G.S.11.

Daniel, Feb. 19 [18, G.S.], 1777, a. about 66. Cancer. C.R.

Elisabeth, d. Benjamin, Sept. 25, 1776, a. about 21. Consumption. C.R.

James, March 7, 1806, a. 23. G.S.11.

Wid. Mary [w. Daniel, G.S.], Aug. 6, 1785, a. about 73. Numb palsy. C.R.

Rufus, Nov. 21, 1839, a. 53. G.S.11.

——, w. Benjamin, March 2, 1782, a. about 58. Dropsy. C.R.

DODGE, Abigail, w. Isaac, Feb. 3, 1775, a. about 56. Nervous fever. C.R.

Abigail, w. Isaac, July 2, 1809.

Abigail, d. Isaac and Abigail, Jan. 5, 1841, a. 67.

David, s. Isaac and Abigail, May 16, 1809.

Frances Cornelia, d. Willard and Fanny M., March 5, 1845, a. 8 m. 18 d. Canker rash.

DODGE, Huldah, w. Willard, Feb. 18, 1840, a. [27].

Mr. Isaac, June 2, 1790.

Isaac, Sept. —, 1824.

Joanna, w. Richard H., May 31, 1814, a. 76. G.S.

John, s. Richard H. and Joanna, Feb. 27, 1791, a. 9. G.S.16.

Josiah (married), s. Richard H. and ———, Sept. 22, 1848, a. 79. General debility.

Josiah 2d, s. John P. and Lydia, April 29, 1846, a. 22 y. 1 m. 12 d. Suicide by hanging.

Milton, s. Josiah and Elizabeth, July 4, 1816, a. 6 m. 26 d. G.S.16.

Polly Tyler, d. Isaac and Abigail, March 24, 1799.

Rebecah, w. Maynard (d. Asa and Rachael Putnam), July 1, 1825, a. 19. G.S.18.

✓ Richard, Oct. 17, 1776, a. about 67. Nervous fever. C.R.

Mr. Richard H., March 11, 1815. [a. 79, G.S.]

Sarah Cornelia, d. Willard and Huldah, Sept. 15, 1840.

Sylvia, d. Josiah and Huldah, July 15, 1828. [a. 21, G.S.]

Sarah ✓ Mrs. ———, mother-in-law to Enos Buxton Jr., Feb. 7, 1796, a. about 88. Old age. C.R. }

Widow, Jan. 14, 1797, a. 88. Old age. C.R. [Probably same as one before.]

—— [Joanna, G.S.], w. Richard H., May 31, 1814. [a. 76, G.S.]

DORR, Albert E., s. Charles and ———, Oct. 5, 1847, a. 2 m. Croup.

Charles Jr. (married), s. Charles and Lydia, April 17, 1846, a. 35 y. 2 m. 1 d. Diabetes. Born in Providence, R. I.

DRAKE, Stephen, June 4, 1809, in 69th year. G.S.14.

DRURY, Marilla A., w. Marshal L., Oct. 20, 1848, a. 28. G.S.18.

DUDLEY, Abel, July 4, 1773. C.R.

Mr. Abel, Feb. 13, 1813.

Abigail, wid. Joseph, Jan. —, 1837, a. 61.

Betsey Emeline, d. David and Phebe, April 19, 1834, a. 22. [Consumption, C.R.]

Caleb, s. Peter and Sarah, Sept. 10, 1784, a. 2. G.S.19.

Caleb, s. David and Phebe, Oct. 22, 1830, a. 26. [25, G.S.]

David, Jan. 11 [10, G.S.], 1797, a. 87 [88, G.S.]. Old age. C.R.

David, Sept. 14, 1826.

Capt. David, s. David and Lois, Nov. 3, 1836, a. 55.

Edwin Augustine [s. Joseph and Lois], Sept. 11, 1849, a. 3 y. 3 m. 12 d. G.S.19.

DODGE FAMILY

Children of Richard IV and Sarah (Tuttle) Dodge:

Rufus	b 14 Mar 1736	m 28 Oct 1756	Elizabeth Dodge
Richard	21 May 1738		died young
Nathaniel	9 Dec 1740	26 Jan 1763	Sarah Dodge
Asa	ca 1743	9 Feb 1779	Lydia Buxton
James	ca 1745	?	?
Sarah	ca 1847	7 Jul 1767	(1) Reuben Towne
		by 1782	(2) Samuel Wallis
Mary	ca 1749	3 Jun 1775	Enos Buxton
+Richard V	25 Apr 1752	19 Jul 1770	Lois Towne
Thomas	ca 1759	23 Feb 1779	(1) Abigail Putney
		11 Aug 1802	(1) Abigail Hooper
		5 Apr 1807	(3) Sarah Worth

A cursory glance at this chart will show how the records suffered as the family expanded to the west. It is thought that most of the children were born in the Hamlet Parish area (now Hamilton) of Essex County, Massachusetts. If someday this writer runs into vital statistics showing more exact birth or other dates, they will be inserted or a postscript added. There could also be unrecorded births of other children, especially between Richard and Thomas. We may assume that the first little Richard died after James was born and before our ancestor, Richard V. They would have kept naming a child that until one lived, having kept that name in the family for so long. Historians assumed Thomas was born in Sutton but gave no reason. You will notice the trend toward very young marriages, a change from the custom on the East Coast.

As radical as the idea of moving west to Sutton in Worcester County may have seemed to their parents, when the children in this family matured New England was already starting to run out of farmland for its abundance of young men who wanted to start their own farms. Our Dodges had always loved the soil. Where to go? It was difficult if not impossible to buy land in New York and anyway the adjacent part east of the Hudson was hilly, too. One could rent, but most of the land had been granted to only a few "patroons" who would not sell. West of there the land was held and dominated by the savage and angry Iroquois Indians.

Until after the Revolutionary War, the only places really left for expansion were the hilly Berkshire areas of northwestern Massachusetts and New Hampshire/Vermont. (Vermont was not then a state but an area hotly contested between New York and New Hampshire--but developed mostly under grants issued by the governor of the latter state.)

The family of Richard and Sarah underwent a dispersal as the adult children matured, with some staying in the area and others going to the places just mentioned. We lost track of some of them. Since we follow Richard V, here is a little of what we know about the others.

DODGE FAMILY

As you read this, keep in mind that these children were born into a Colonial family though their attitudes may have broadened. The idea of uniting the colonies into states had not yet occurred to anyone, and they would have rejected it as fantastic and undesirable. These Dodges would have been staunch Congregationalists who looked askance at the attitudes of the Anglicans in the southern states. Things changed by the ends of their lives, however. They eventually became citizens of the United States.

As far as writer knows, none of the children fought in the Revolutionary War. If any military records are uncovered, that information will be incorporated later on. See footnote, end of Chapter.

Rufus Dodge, the oldest son, married Elizabeth Dodge. The books do not say who she₃ was, but I believe she was Elizabeth Dodge⁵ (Francis⁴ Jonathan³ John² William¹) and thus only distantly related to Rufus through his great-great-great grandfather John Dodge in England. Elizabeth was born 3 March 1736 and lived in Brookfield a few miles west of Sutton. All we know further about the couple is that as of 1777 they were living on the frontier in Gageborough, Berkshire County MA.

Nathaniel Dodge was a farmer. He married Sarah Dodge, sister of Rufus' wife Elizabeth. These sisters had a brother Francis who moved to Berkshire County, also a brother Daniel who served in the French and Indian war when he was very young, and another sister Hepzibah. Nathaniel, by the right of his wife, inherited part of her father's estate and also bought out the portions of some of the others. (Temple's History of North Brookfield has her listed with the wrong father.) The couple had 10 children but at least 4 of them died young.

Asa Dodge may have been married to Elizabeth Knapp of Northbridge (published 30 April 1777) but if so she soon died because on 9 Feb 1779 he married Lydia Buxton of Sutton-possibly the sister of Mary's husband, Enos Buxton. When the division of his father's estate occurred in 1777, he was living in Sutton and chose to retain his 1/8 portion. Ten days after his marriage to Lydia this couple as well as her brother David Buxton of Brandon, Vermont, sold their property in Sutton. They all moved to Brandon, which is on the western side of the Green Mountains. Later they purchased land in Weybridge, VT which they sold when he became an invalid and they went to live with their son, Asa, Jr., and his family. They had one other son, John, who married but had no children.

We know very little about James Dodge. It seems as though he married and went to Gageborough to live near his brother Rufus.

Sarah Dodge, named for her mother, married first Reuben Towne of Sutton, kinsman of our ancestress Lois Towne who married her brother Richard. Reuben was living in 1777 but died before December 1782 when she was wife of Samuel Wallis (who probably had been the couple's next-door neighbor). They lived in Sutton.

As you read this, keep in mind that these children were born into a colonial family though their ancestors may have been American. The idea of uniting the colonies into states had not yet occurred to anyone, and they would have rejected it as fantastic and undesirable. These Bodes would have been staunch constitutionalists who looked askance at the attitude of the Americans in the southern states. Things changed by the end of their lives, however. They eventually became citizens of the United States.

As far as we know, none of the children fought in the Revolutionary War. If any military records are uncovered, that information will be incorporated later on. See footnote, end of chapter.

John Bodge, the oldest son, married Elizabeth Bodge. The Bodes do not say who she was, but I believe she was Elizabeth Bodge. (Irene's daughter, John, William, and Ann only distinctly related to John through his great-great-grandfather John Bodge in England. Elizabeth was born March 1750 and lived in Brookfield a few miles west of Sutton. All we know further about the couple is that as of 1777 they were living on the frontier in Gageborough, Berkshire County MA.

Elizabeth Bodge was a farmer. He married Sarah Bodge, sister of John, wife Elizabeth. These sisters had a brother Francis who moved to Berkshire County, also a brother Daniel who served in the French and Indian war when he was very young, and another sister Hannah. Elizabeth, by the right of his wife, inherited part of her father's estate and also bought out the portions of some of the others. (The couple's history of North Brookfield has her listed with the wrong father.) The couple had 10 children but at least 6 of them died young.

The Bodes may have been married to Elizabeth Bodge of Northbridge (published 30 April 1777) but it is not clear that because on 9 Feb 1777 he married Lydia Bodge of Sutton possibly the sister of Mary's husband, John Buxton. When the division of his father's estate occurred in 1777, he was living in Sutton and chose to retain his 1/3 portion. Ten days after his marriage to Lydia this couple as well as her brother David Bodge of Brandon, Vermont, sold their property in Sutton. They all moved to Brandon, which is on the western side of the Green Mountains. Later they purchased land in Weyside, VT which they sold when he became an invalid and they went to live with their son, Asa, Jr., and his family. They had one other son, John, who married but had no children.

We know very little about John Bodge. It seems as though he married and went to Gageborough to live near his brother William.

John Bodge, named for her mother, married first Susan Towne of Sutton, daughter of our ancestor John Towne who married her mother Richard. Susan was living in 1777 but died before December 1782 when she was wife of Samuel Wells (who probably had been the couple's next-door neighbor). They lived in Sutton.

DODGE FAMILY

Mary Dodge, the other sister, married Enos Buxton and they lived on a farm in Sutton with their children. Enos was brother of the other Buxtons mentioned on the previous page. When Richard IV died, it was Mary and Enos who took her widowed mother into their home and cared for her, until Sarah died twenty years later, at the age of 88. So it seems the other siblings owed a debt of gratitude to Enos and Mary Buxton, for being good to their mother.

Thomas Dodge, the youngest, was probably born in Sutton about 1759. He married first Abigail Putney of Dudley. They had five children in the Dudley-Sturbridge-Charlton area (all near Sutton). Then they moved to Norwich, Connecticut, where they had three more. After that they migrated to distant Barre, Vermont, where she died of childbirth in January 1802. (It is a chilling thought to think of her dying in the Vermont wilderness in January, probably away from adequate medical care though, of course, that might be an exaggeration.) The baby, Eleazer, survived until age 20 when, though young, he already had his own brisk boot and shoe business in Montpelier. By the time the mother, Abigail, died two little daughters had already died. Little Rufus, born in Norwich, died in 1804--two years later. The others seem to have done well.

Thomas married second Abigail Harper of Barre, who had come there from Brookfield, MA, and had one child, Asa; and she also died of childbirth. They didn't say whether the baby lived. He married third Sarah Worth of Middlesex (what state?) and had four children. He died age 68 at his farm on the road from Barre to Montpelier about a mile below what became Barre Station. The widow lived to be 92.

Sources for the segment on Richard IV and Sarah (Tuttle) Dodge include the following:

Sutton Vital Records to the Year 1850

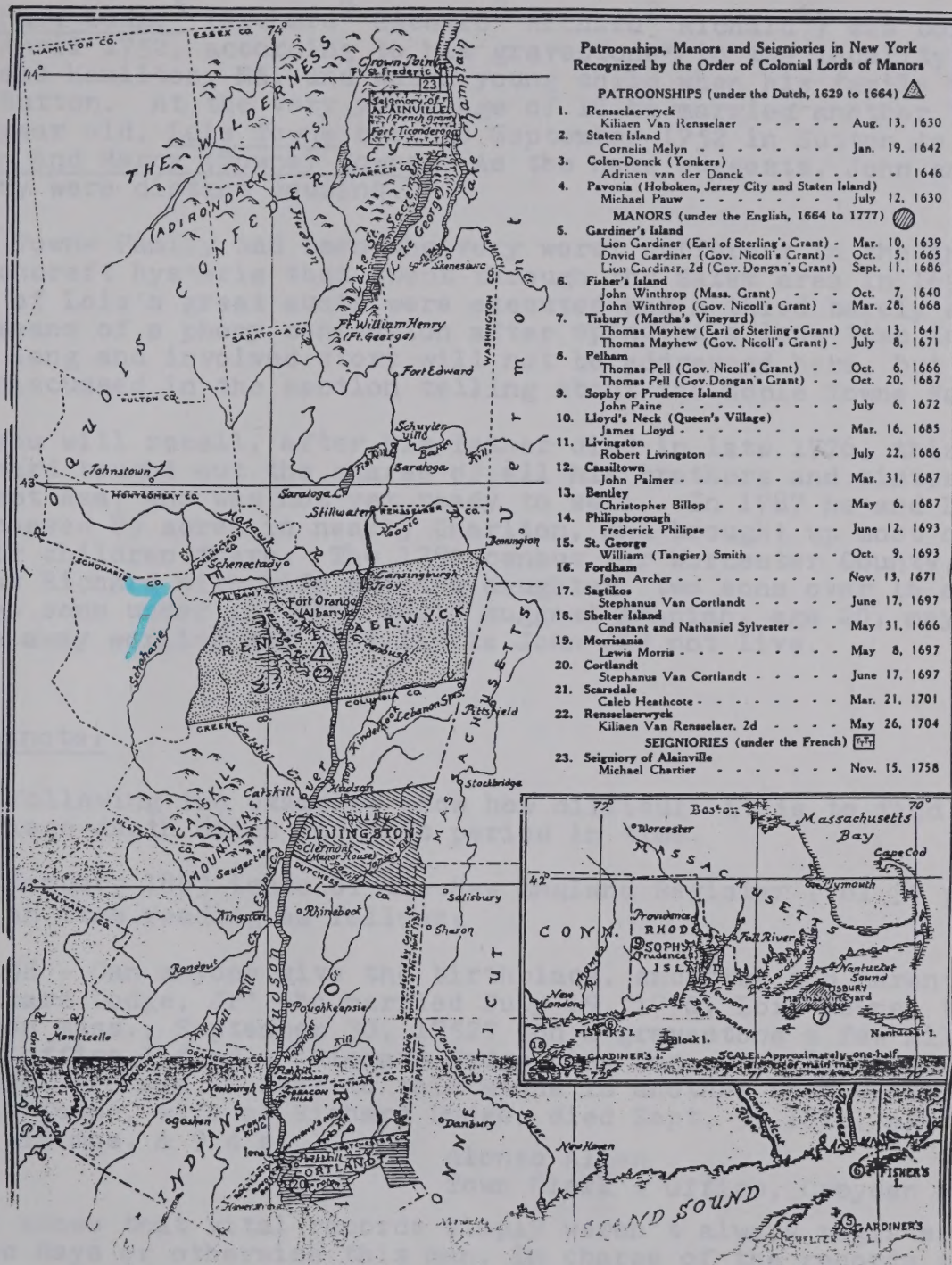
History of Sutton, Worcester County, Massachusetts (1878)

History of Worcester County, Massachusetts (1879) Two volumes, for background on the townships. (The first 2 mention Dodies)

There are many Tuttle Family information sources. The one reaching far enough down in time to list our Sarah and saying she married Richard is "Tuttle & Tuthill Lines in America" by Alva M. Tuttle (1968) That book is more of a compendium than a family story. Other sources will be cited in the Tuttle Family section.

Footnote:

It seems some have confused Capt. Richard Dodge of Wenham (1732-1802) who fought in the Lexington Alarm & the Revolution with our Richard IV or V.² That would be easy to do. He was Richard⁵ (Richard⁴ William³ Richard² Richard¹). Our line is all Richards, to that point. Any of our line could join the DAR, etc., through Captain Samuel Ellis, grandfather of Keziah (Ellis) Dodge, wife of Levi & mother of Dwight.



Map shows only some earliest NY patents but may help you see why early Dodges had to go north rather than west to buy land. Patroons were happy to rent on terms which made tenants serflike, but would not sell. Lands to the west of them was held by fierce and angry Iroquois Indians. Palatine Germans settled on the Schoharie River south of the Mohawk. When the British occupied Rhode Island during the Revolution, many Rhode Islanders moved to Schoharie, the scene of fierce fighting but not occupation. That is indirectly the reason Lydia (Pearce) Dodge came to be born there.

Richard Dodge⁵ (Richard⁴ Richard³ Richard² Richard¹) was born 25 April 1752, according to his gravestone*, in the locality which became Hamilton, MA, and was a young child when his family moved to Sutton. At the very young age of 18 he married another 18-year old, Lois Towne born 30 September 1752 in Sutton to John and Mercy (Towne) Towne. As the name suggests, John and Mercy were distant cousins.

The Towne Family had been the very worst sufferers in the infamous witchcraft hysteria that swept through the Salem area in 1692. Two of Lois's great aunts were executed and a third barely escaped by means of a phony confession after spending a long time in jail. The long and involved story will not be addressed here, but will be discussed in the section telling about the noble Towne Family.

As you will recall, after his father died in late 1776, this young Richard bought out the shares of all his brothers and sisters except Asa, who was not yet ready to sell. In 1787 he and Lois purchased 89 acres in nearby Charlton, and brought up most of their children there. The 1790 census for Worcester County, MA, shows Richard with wife and one daughter, two sons over 16 and three sons under 16. That would suggest Ananiah, age 20, may have been away working and that little John did not live.

*Footnote:

The following two examples show how difficult it is to find birth-marriage-death dates for this period in time.

The January 1883 issue of the New England Register (Vol 37 p88) has an item reading as follows:

"DODGE - Can anyone give the birthplace, ancestry and parentage of 'Richard Dodge, Jr' who married July 19, 1770, Lois Towne, born in Sutton Mass., September 30, 1752? On a gravestone a few miles from this office I find - 'Richard Dodge died Dec. 25, 1833 aged 81 yrs. & 8 mos.' Next to this stone is another upon which is 'Lois Towne, wife of Richard Dodge, died Sept. 9, 1812, aged 59 yrs. 11 mos. & 9 d's.'"

Alonzo Allen

Town Clerk's Office, Croyden NH

This shows that vital records simply weren't always registered in those days or otherwise this man, in charge of the records there, would have had them in his records!

The other example is that the extremely thorough "Tuttle-Tuthill Lines" cited on a previous page lists the same first marriage dates for all of Richard IV and Sarah Tuttle Dodge's children, and the same three birthdates we have here. No marriage at all is listed for Richard V. Seemingly Alva Tuttle assumed he died young but found no death listed. The parents' marriage date was given as 27 November 1734 in Ipswich.

Richard Douglas, Richard, Richard, Richard, and born 22 April 1927, according to his gravestone, in the locality which became Hamilton, MA. and was a young child when his family moved to Boston. At the very young age of 18 he married another 18-year old, Lois Towne born 10 September 1911 in Lexington, MA. and later (Lois) Towne. As the name suggests, John and Mary were distant cousins.

The Towne family had been the very first settlers in the immediate vicinity of Boston that moved through the Salem area in 1630. Two of John's great aunts were executed and a third barely escaped by means of a phony confession after spending a long time in jail. The long and involved story will not be addressed here, but will be discussed in the section telling about the whole Towne family.

As you will recall, after his father died in late 1970, John Young Richard bought out the shares of all his brothers and sisters except Sam, who was not yet ready to sell. In 1980 he had his purchased 50 acres in nearby Charlton, and brought up most of their children there. The 1980 census for Worcester County, MA, shows Richard with wife and one daughter, two sons over 18 and three sons under 18. That would suggest Samuel, the 20-year have been away working and was little John did not live.

Footnote:

The following two examples show how difficult it is to find birth-marrriage-death dates for this period in time.

The January 1907 issue of the New England Register (Vol. 39 p. 28) has an item reading as follows:

"DOUGLAS - Sam Young gives the birthplace, ancestry and parents of Richard Douglas, 40, who married July 12, 1927, Lois Towne, born in Boston Mass., September 30, 1927. On a gravestone a few miles from this office I find - Richard Douglas died Dec. 22, 1933 aged 31 yrs. 8 mos. Next to this stone is another upon which is Lois Towne, wife of Richard Douglas, died Sept. 9, 1912, aged 29 yrs. 11 mos. 24 ds."

Alonso Allen

Town Clerk's Office, Groton, MA

This shows that vital records simply weren't always registered in those days or otherwise this man, in charge of the records book, would have had them in his records!

The other example is that the extremely thorough "Tuttle-Tuttle" lines, cited on a previous page lists the same three marriages dated for all of Richard IV and later Tuttle Lodge's children, and the same three marriages we have here. No marriage at all is listed for Richard V. Obviously Alice Tuttle married he died young but found no death record. The parents' marriage date was given as 27 November 1730 in Ipswich.

DODGE FAMILY

By the time Richard V was in his middle 40's he might have been content to stay put, but his older sons must have been anxious to move to New Hampshire, especially Stephen. Perhaps he and Lois were also, though even the trip there was arduous not counting the back-breaking toil involved in taming wilderness land for farming. But they had many sons all wanting farms of their own. Farmland was by then scarce in Massachusetts, and prohibitively expensive, so they decided to go. Like so many New England families, they joined the great outward migration. We read the following:

"It is shown by the record of deeds in Cheshire County, NH, that Richard and Stephen Dodge of Charlton, Mass. (probably father and son), bought 24 Aug. 1796 of Robert Duncan, gentleman, of New Grantham, NH for 250 dollars, lot 32, first division of New Grantham, being 100 acres, the right of Theodore Atkinson.

"August 28, 1802, Richard and Stephen Dodge of New Grantham sold for 90 dollars to Richard Dodge, Jr., of New G. one half of lot 32 as above, and on the same date Richard Dodge, Jr. for 8 dollars gave a life lease to Richard Dodge for twenty acres, which appears to have been reconveyed to Richard Dodge, Jr., on the 5th February, 1820 for 150 dollars. On the last occasion the town was called Grantham."

From the fortunate letter of Alonzo Allen, Croydon Town Clerk. recorded on the previous page, we have found out that the mother, Lois (Towne) Dodge, passed away on 9 Sept 1812, age not quite 60. Life on the frontier was probably hard on her. A grandson (Ellis Dodge) reported that later Richard V married another lady, and that he was buried "between his two wives." If so, Mr. Allen must have missed that. No one seems to have found out who the lady was. It sounds as though Richard, age 68 in 1820, sold the land back to Richard VI for \$150, finding himself too old to manage his own farm. He lived another 13 years, passing away on Christmas Day 1833.

I was delighted to discover a printed copy of the "Second United States Census - 1800 - New Hampshire - Heads of Families, Cheshire County" showing New Grantham. It shows:

Dodge, Richard - man & woman over 45, 2 sons under 10, one son between 10 & 16, one son over 16 and one daughter over 16. I take these to be Richard and Lois with Joshua 5, Amasa 8, Parly 12, Lois Jr. 17 and Simon 19.

Also reflected are Ananiah Dodge 30, Wife Elizabeth 28, William 5, and Cheney 1.

Levi (our ancestor) 28, Keziah 20, Charlotte 4, Dwight 2 (our ancestor) and tiny baby Jedediah are also shown.

Stephen and Richard VI, then young men, were probably on that date living in a nearby township.

By the time Richard V was in his middle 40's he might have been content to stay put, but his older sons must have been anxious to move to New Hampshire, especially Stephen. Perhaps he and Lois were also, though even the trip there was arduous and costly. Each brother still involved in some wilderness land for timber. But they had only sons all wanting terms of their own. Richard was by then active in Massachusetts, and probably expensive. So they decided to go. Like so many New England families, they joined the great outward migration. We read the following:

"It is shown by the record of deeds in Cheshire County, N.H. that Richard and Stephen Dodge of Cheshire, N.H., probably father and son, bought 24 Ac. 1790 of Robert Dawson, gentleman, at New Granstead, N.H. for \$250 dollars, lot 32, first division of New Granstead, being 100 acres, the right of Theodore Atkinson.

"August 28, 1802, Richard and Stephen Dodge of New Granstead sold for 50 dollars to Richard Dodge, Jr., of New G. one half of lot 32 as above, and on the same date Richard Dodge, Jr. for 5 dollars gave a life lease to Richard Dodge for twenty acres, which appears to have been conveyed to Richard Dodge, Jr., on the 25th February, 1810 for 150 dollars. On the last possession the town was called Granstead."

Now the fortunate letter of Almon Allen, Graydon Town Clerk, recorded on the previous page, we have found out that the mother, Lois (Towne) Dodge, passed away on 2 Sept 1812, age not quite 60. Life on the frontier was probably hard on her. A grandson (Ellis Dodge) reported that later Richard V married another lady, and that he was buried "between his two wives." It so, Mr. Allen must have missed that. He was sure to have found out who the lady was. It seems as though Richard, age 55 in 1820, sold the land back to Richard VI for \$150, finding himself too old to manage his own farm. He lived another 17 years, passing away on Christmas Day 1837.

I was delighted to discover a printed copy of the "Second United States Census - 1800 - New Hampshire - Heads of Families, Cheshire County" showing New Granstead. It shows:

Dodge, Richard - man & woman over 45, 2 sons under 16, one son between 16 & 18, one son over 18 and one daughter over 16. I take these to be Richard and Lois with Joshua 2, Anna 3, Harry 15, Lois 17, and Simon 19.

Also reflected are Amariah Dodge 30, Wife Elizabeth 28, William 5, and Cheney 1.

Levi (our ancestor) 28, Keziah 20, Charlotte 4, Delbert 2 (our ancestor) and tiny Lebediah are also shown.

Stephen and Richard VI, then young men, were probably on their date living in a nearby township.

New England Historic Genealogical Register

NER 37:88

Jan. 1883

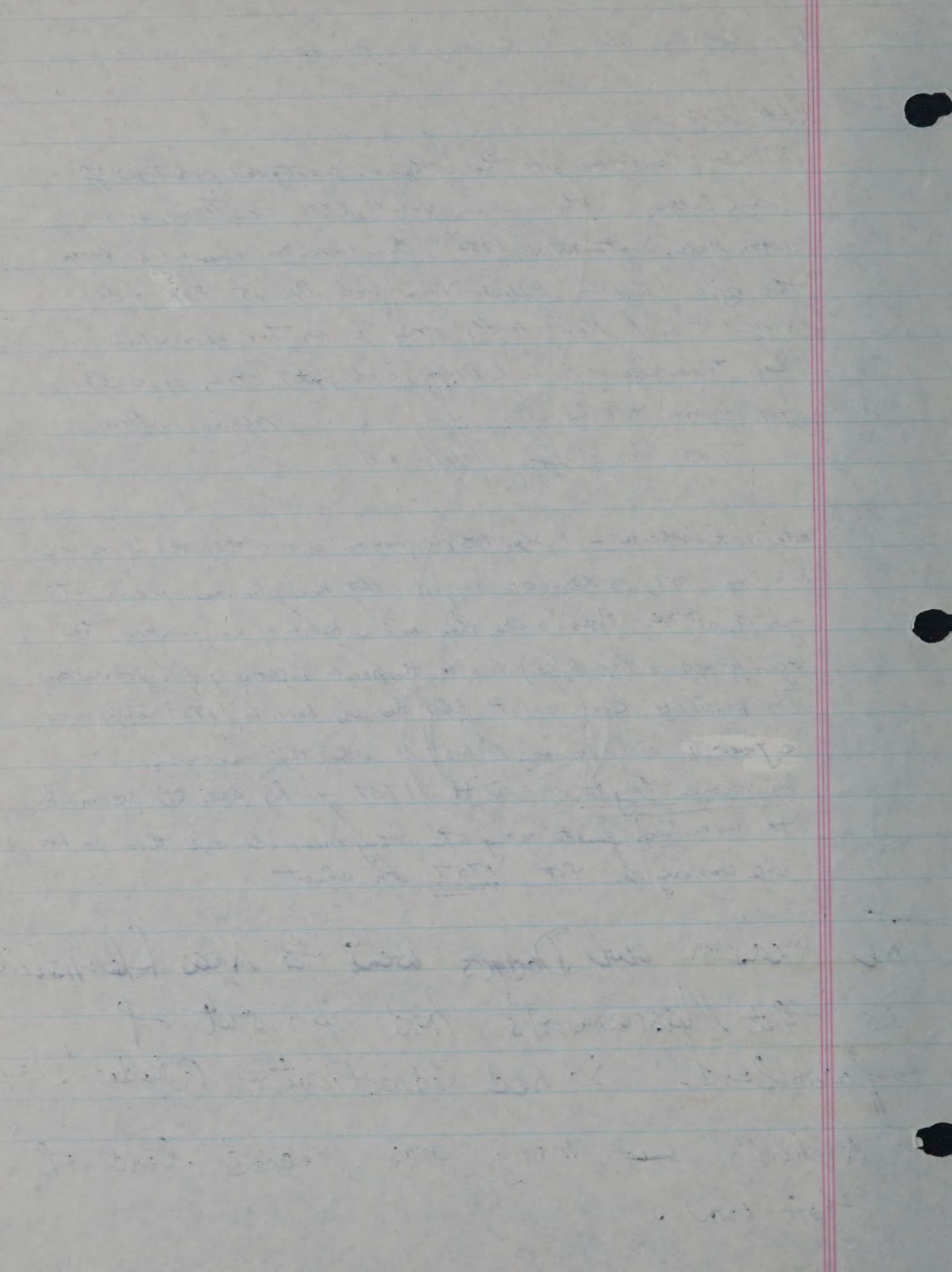
DODGE - Can anyone give the birthplace, ancestry and parentage of "Richard Dodge, Jr." who married July 19, 1770, Lois Towne, born in Sutton Mass., September 30, 1753? On a gravestone a few inches from this office I find - "Richard Dodge died Dec. 25, 1833 aged 81 yrs. & 8 mos." Next to this stone is another upon which is "Lois Towne, wife of Richard Dodge, died Sept 9, 1812, aged 59 yrs. 11 mos. & 9 d.s."

Alonso Allen

Town Clerk's office, Concord N.H.

note (I put birthdate - "Sept 1753 per gravestone" on ancestor chart) If he was born Sep 1751, as the above suggests, that means he was married at age 19, not 20. People back then had a habit of exaggerating the age of elders (the bier) even to the point inflating ages on gravestones. The possibility does exist that he was born in 1751 and was almost 19 and she was almost 18 when they married. On second thought go with 1751 - his parents seem to have been quite young when they married and their son Levi's wife was only 16. Put 1751 on chart

The reason our Dodges went to New Hampshire is that Massachusetts had run out of farmland! So had Connecticut & Rhode Island. Richard's sons many sons needed land of their own.



DODGE FAMILY

SECOND UNITED STATES CENSUS — 1800 — NEW-HAMPSHIRE — HEADS of FAMILIES

CHESHIRE COUNTY

NAMES of HEADS of FAMILIES	FREE WHITE MALES					FREE WHITE FEMALES					NAMES of HEADS of FAMILIES	FREE WHITE MALES					FREE WHITE FEMALES					
	Under 10 years of age	Of 10 & under 16	Of 16 & under 26 including heads of families	Of 26 & under 45 including heads of families	Of 45 & upwards including heads of families	Under 10 years of age	Of 10 & under 16	Of 16 & under 26 including heads of families	Of 26 & under 45 including heads of families	Of 45 & upwards including heads of families		Under 10 years of age	Of 10 & under 16	Of 16 & under 26 including heads of families	Of 26 & under 45 including heads of families	Of 45 & upwards including heads of families	Under 10 years of age	Of 10 & under 16	Of 16 & under 26 including heads of families	Of 26 & under 45 including heads of families	Of 45 & upwards including heads of families	All other free persons except Indians not taxed
NEW GRANTHAM																						
Alexander, Samuel	3	1	1		1		1				Little, James		1	1			1	1				
Bachelder, Amos	3		1				1				Little, Ebenezer			1				1				
Baker, Thomas		1	1				2		1		Malavery, Abraham			1	1				1			
Ballow (?), Jeremiah	1	1	1		1			1	1		Marsh, Jesse	2		1			1		1			
Bachelder, Jonathan	1	1	1								Massey, Willard	3	1	1			1	1	1			
Bean, Samuel		2	1				1	1	2		Merrill, Obadiah	3	1	1			2	1	1	1	1	
Bixbee, Amasa				1					1		Merrill, John	2	1	1	1			1				
Brown, Jonathan		1	1		1		2	2	1	1	McFarland, James			1						1		
Brown, Jonathan Jr.	2		1				1				Morse, John			1			1		1			
Brown, John	1						1		1		Moulton, William	1		1			2		1			
Burbank, Ebenezer	1			1					1		Newell, Isaac	1		1			1		1			
Burr, Ebenezer	2	1	1		1	1	1	1		1	Newton, Francis	1	1		1		1	1	1	1		
Burr, Seymour			1		3			1			Newton, Francis Junr.			1			2	1				
Busswell, Ezra	2		1			2	1	1			Parker, Stephen		1		1				1	1		
Calf, Nathaniel	2			1		2		1	1		Peck, Joseph	2	1	1			1	1	1			
Carr, Parker				1		3	1	1		1	Phillips, Jacob	2		1			1		1			
Clement, David		1		1				1	1	1	Pierce, John				1				1	2		
Clement, David Jr.	1	2	1			3	1	1			Pierce, Daniel	1	1	1			3		1			
Clement, Jonas	1		1			3	1	1	1		Pierce, Job	2		1			3	1		1		
Clement, Jacob	1					3					Pierce, William	2		1					1			
Cotton, Lemuel	2										Pilsbury, Benjamin			1	1					1		
Co(ilegible), Joel	3		1	1				1	1		Prentice, John	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1		
Crocker, John	1			1				2			Quimby, John	1		1			3					
Davis, Jeremiah		1	2		2		1	2	1		Read, Paul				1			1	1			
Delano, Moses	1			1		3	1	1			Sawyer, Elias	1	1	1			4	1	1			
Dodge, Richard	2	1	1		1			1	1		Scott, Charles	1		2	1			2	3	1		
Dodge, Ananias	2			1				1		1	Shartliff, Lathrop	2	1	1	1			1	2		1	
Dodge, Levi	2			1		1					Skinner, Joseph					1				1		
Dunbar, Ezekiel			1		1	1	1	1		1	Skinner, Joseph, Jr.	2	1	1			2	1		1		
Dunbar, John		1	2	1				1		1	Smith, Richard	2	2	1			2					
Dunbar, Ansel								1			Smith, James	1	1	1			2		1			
Duncan, Robert	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	1		Spaulding, Amos	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	2		1	
Dutton, Silas			1		1				1		Spaulding, Daniel				1		1		1			
Dutton, Silas Jr.				1				1			Stone, Daniel				1		2		1			
Dutton, Oliver	3							1	1		Storey, Cyrus	1			1		1		1			
Eastman, William				1		1		1		1	Storey, Isaac				1		2		1			
Eastman, Henry	3				3			1			Stowell, Isaac				1	1	1		1	1		
Eastman, Stephen				1				1			Stowell, Ebenezer	3	2	2	1			1				
Emerson, Moses			1			2			1	1	Thompson, Ralph	1	1		1		1			1		
Fraser, Moses			1		1		1			1	Thrasher, Jacob	2	1	1	1		3	1	1	1		
Gale, Francis	1	2		1		3		1			Underhill, John				1		1		1			
Gage, Stephen	1			1		3		1		1	Woodman, Benjamin	2	2	1			2		1	1		
Gile, Richard	1					1		1			NEWPORT											
Gill, True				1				1			Atwood, Moses	1		1						1		
Gleason, Elijah	2	1	2		1	1	2		1		Atwood, Daniel	2		1			2		2			
Gove, John	2							1	1		Atwood, John				1	1	1			1		
Gould, Samuel			1	1				1			Atwood, Caleb		1	2		1			1		1	
Griffiths, William	2			1	1	1	1	1			Atwood, Stephen	1		2			1					
Hall, Hezekiah	1			1		1	1	1		1	Allen, Gideon		1	1	1	1			1	1		
Hall, Nathaniel	1		1					1			Buel, Aaron	1		1			3					
Hardy, Tristram	1			1		2		1		1	Buel, Gurden		1	1		1		1	1	1		
Hardy, Eldad			1			1	1			1	Buel, John				1	1				1		
Herriman, Leonard	1		1	1				1			Brown, John			1					1			
Hopkins, Ruth		1				1	1	1		1	Brown, Baxter			1			1		1			
Hopkins, Gardner		1				1		1			Bowman, Abethar	2	2	1	1		2	1	1	1		
Howard, Henry	2	1	1			2		1			Bliss, Henry	1		1			2	2	1	1		
Hunter, William	1	1		1	2	1		1		1	Blmrs, Daniel	3	1	1		1	2	1		1		
Fifield, David	3			1		4		1	1		Buel, Joseph			1		1			3	1	1	
Huntington, William		3	1	1		1		1	1		Buel, John				1				1			
Huntoon, Caleb	1				2	3					Buel, Joseph Jr.	3	1	1			3		1			
Huntoon, Charles		1		1	4	2	1				Bascon, Joseph	2		1			1		2			
Jenne, James			1	1	1	1	1	2		1	Bascon, Reuben	3	1	1	1		2	1		1		
Jenne, Isaac		1	1		1	1	1		2	1	Brown, Jona.	1	1	1			1	1	1	1		
Jenne, Thomas	1			1				1			Brown, Elijah	2	1	1	1		3	1	1	1		
Jennings, Stephen		1		1		1		1		1	Brown, John	1			1		2					
Jennings, Sylvester	1			1		2		1			Carpenter, Elkanah				1					1		
Johnson, Abner	3	2	1	1		2		1			Church, Saml.		2	3		1		1	3		1	
Johnson, Benjamin	1		1		2	1		1			Cutter, John	2		2	1		2		1	1		
Judkins, Stephen				1		2		1			Cumstock, Jona.		2	2	1	1	1	1	1	1		
Kenyon, Alexander	2	1	1		2	1	2	1			Curren, Timothy			1					1	1		
King, Peter	1	2	1		1			1		1	Chapin, Phinehas	2	1	1		1	1	2		1		
Lamberton, Obed.	1	2			2	1		1		1	Chapin, Daniel	3	1	1	1		2		2			
Lamberton, Obed, Junr.				1				1		1	Corbin, James	2		1	2		3		1	1	1	
Leavitt, Nathaniel				1					1		Chamberlin, Ralph	1		1			1	1	1			
Leavitt, Nathaniel Junr.	2			1		3	2		1		Cutten, Zebelan	3	2			1	2		1	1		
Leavitt, Dudley	3		1	1		2		1		1	McCollister, Wm.	1		1			1		1			
Leavitt, John	1			1		1			1													
Leavitt, Jeremiah	2	1		1		2		1		1												
Lewis, Lyman	1		1					1														

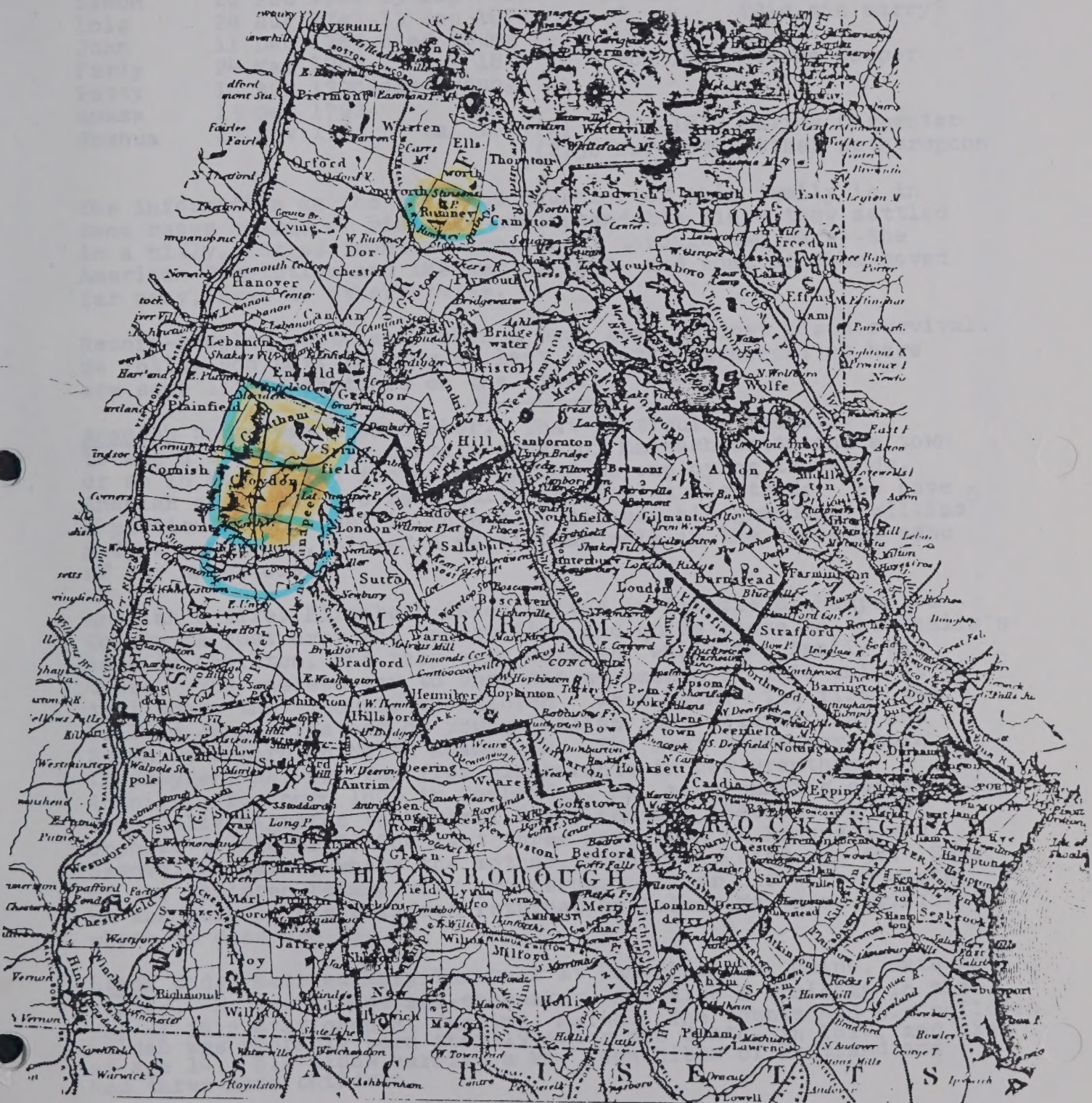
NAMES of HEADS of FAMILIES	FREE WHITE MALES				FREE WHITE FEMALES			
	Under 10 years of age	Of 10 & under 16	Of 16 & under 26 including heads of families	Of 26 & under 45 including heads of families	Of 45 & upwards including heads of families	Under 10 years of age	Of 10 & under 16	Of 16 & under 26 including heads of families

NEW GRANTHAM								
Alexander, Samuel	3	1	1		1		1	
Bachelder, Amos	3		1		1		1	
Baker, Thomas		1	1		2		1	
Ballow (?), Jeremiah	1	1	1	1		1		1
Bachelder, Jonathan	1	1	1		2		1	
Bean, Samuel		2	1		1	1	2	
Bixbee, Amasa			1				1	
Brown, Jonathan		1	1	1	2	2	1	1
Brown, Jonathan Jr.	2		1		1		1	
Brown, John	1		1		1		1	
Burbank, Ebenezer	1		1				1	
Burr, Ebenezer	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Burr, Seymour			1	3		1		
Busswell, Ezra	2		1		2	1	1	
Calf, Nathaniel	2		1		2		1	
Carr, Parker		2	1	3	1	1		1
Clement, David		1	1		1	1	1	1
Clement, David Jr.	1	2	1	3	1	1		
Clement, Jonas	1	1	1		3	1	1	
Clement, Jacob	1		1		3		1	
Cotton, Lemuel	2		1				1	
Co(illegible), Joel	3		1	1			1	1
Crocker, John	1		1				2	
Davis, Jeremiah		1	2	2		1	2	1
Delano, Moses	1		1		3	1	1	
Dodge, Richard	2	1	1	1		1	1	1
Dodge, Ananias	2		1		1		1	
Dodge, Levi	2		1		1			
Dunbar, Ezekiel		1	1	1	1	1		1
Dunbar, John		1	2	1	1		1	
Dunbar, Ansel		1			1			
Duncan, Robert	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	1
Dutton, Silas		1	1				1	1
Dutton, Silas Jr.			1				1	
Dutton, Oliver	3		1		1	1	1	1
Eastman, William			1		1		1	
Eastman, Henry	3		1		3		1	
Eastman, Stephen			1			1		
Emerson, Moses		1			2	1		1
Fraser, Moses		1	1		1		1	
Gale, Francis	1	2	1	3		1		

Of 45 & upwards including heads of families
All other free persons except Indians not taxed

DODGE FAMILY

Below is copy of a modern map showing the southern part of New Hampshire. When our Dodges lived there, New Grantham (now called Grantham) and Croydon where they first settled, were part of Cheshire County. Dwight's younger sister Charlotte, and brother Ellis, whose stories are told, lived for some time at Rumney.



Below is copy of a modern map showing the southern part of
New Hampshire. When our father lived there, New Hampshire
(now called Greenland) and England where they first settled.
were part of Greenland County. I don't know where Greenland
and Father Ellis, whose stories are told, lived for some time
at Kittery.



DODGE FAMILY

Children of Richard V and Lois (Towne) Dodge:

Ananiah	23 Nov 1770-26 Dec 1846	m 29 Aug 1792	Elizabeth Janes
+Levi	23 Jun 1772- 8 Dec 1835	15 Mar 1796	Keziah Ellis
Stephen	24 Oct 1774-	10 Nov 1799	Mary Dunbar
Richard 6	2 Mar 1779-11 May 1872	29 Nov 1802	Levina Ellis
Simon	22 Feb 1781-23 Sep 1817	?ca 1805	Mary Turnbull
Lois	24 Aug 1783-13 Sep 1872	?	?did she marry?
John	11 Dec 1785-died young		
Parly	24 Mar 1788- 18	?ca 1810	Helena Cooper
Fatty	10 Aug 1790-died young		
Amasa	15 Oct 1792- 18		
Joshua	23 Nov 1795 ca 1874(1)	1817	Levina Carpenter
		(2)30 Mar 1837	Esther Wetherspoon

The information on the sons and daughter of this family is in some cases sparse or missing--understandable since they settled in a hilly, rugged frontier area, went through two wars--the American Revolution and the War of 1812--and some of them moved far away, even to other states.

Record-keeping must have taken a back seat to just plain survival. We follow son Levi (having at last left the Richards) so here are some little sketches on the others.

Ananiah Dodge was a shoemaker. That particular industry became a big thing in certain areas of Massachusetts and a town or so in Maine, and factories sprung up employing thousands. Ananiah seems to have been quite skilled at his trade. We have a particular interest in this son, because his grandson, William⁸ a fine young man, played a particular role in the lives of some of our ancestors.

Ananiah's wife, Elizabeth Janes, lived in Brimfield, Hampshire County MA just over the county line and quite close to the family's home in Charlton, and they were married while the family was there. The easiest way to show the movements of this unit is to tell where the couple's children were born. The first two, William Janes⁷ (father of young William just referred to) and Susan were born in North Adams, MA. The next three were born in Croyden, NH, not far from his parents in New Grantham. Ananiah, Jr., born 1805 in Cambridge, MA, a shoemaking center, eventually migrated to Neutral City, Kansas. (Because he was opposed to slavery?) The last three were born in Prospect and Swanville, Maine, where the mother, Elizabeth, died age 58. Some of the children became very prosperous. After his wife's death, he and some of his children returned to Palmer MA, near Brimfield, where he died age 76.

Simon Dodge married Mary Turnbull at Damariscotta, Maine, date not stated. He was a boot-and-shoemaker, and also a musician in the War of 1812 stationed at Castine, Maine. The couple had six children. Huldah was probably born shortly after his death, in 1817, and died at age 14. His widow married a Mr. John Gibbs of Scotland and had three more children.

Children of Richard V and Jane (Hawley) Dodge

Annabell	23 Nov 1870-25 Dec 1894 M 23 Aug 1872 Elizabeth James
Levi	23 Jan 1872-8 Dec 1872 23 Mar 1872 Nathan Ellis
Gregory	20 Oct 1872- 10 Nov 1872 Mary James
Richard S	2 Mar 1873-11 May 1873 23 Nov 1872 Nathan Ellis
Simon	22 Feb 1873-23 Sep 1873 23 Nov 1872 Mary James
Isaiah	24 Apr 1873-13 Sep 1873 23 Nov 1872 Mary James
John	11 Dec 1873-died young 23 Nov 1872 Mary James
Henry	20 Mar 1874- 23 Nov 1872 Mary James
Lucy	10 Aug 1874-died young 23 Nov 1872 Mary James
James	15 Oct 1874- 23 Nov 1872 Mary James
Thomas	23 Nov 1874- 23 Nov 1872 Mary James

(2) 30 Mar 1875 Father Webster

1817 Levina Carpenter

The information on the sons and daughters of this family is in some cases sparse or missing--understandable since they resided in a hilly, wooded frontier area, and through two wars--the American Revolution and the War of 1812--and some of them moved far away, even to other states.

Record-keeping must have been a task next to just plain survival. He told me last (having at last told the Richards) so here are some little sketches on the others.

Annabell Dodge was a shoemaker. That particular industry became a big thing in certain areas of Massachusetts and a town or so in Maine, and factories sprang up employing thousands. Annabell seems to have been quite skilled at her trade. We have a particular interest in this son, because his grandson, William, a fine young man, played a particular role in the lives of some of our ancestors.

Annabell's wife, Elizabeth James, lived in Bridlefield, Hampshire County MA just over the county line and quite close to the family's home in Lebanon, and they were married while the family was there. The easiest way to show the movements of the unit is to tell where the couple's children were born. The first two, William James (father of young William just referred to) and Susan were born in North Adams, MA. The next three were born in Groton, MA, not far from his parents in New Grotonham. Annabell, Jn., born 1805 in Lebanon, MA, a shoe-making center, eventually migrated to North Adams, MA. (because he was opposed to slavery?) The last three were born in Groton and Newville, Maine, where the mother, Elizabeth, died age 55. Some of the children became very prominent. After his wife's death, he and some of his children returned to Maine MA, near Bridlefield, where he died age 75.

Levi Dodge married Mary Turnbull at Lancaster, Maine, date not stated. He was a boot-and-shoemaker, and also a musician in the War of 1812 stationed at Castine, Maine. The couple had six children and possibly born shortly after his death, in 1817, and died at age 14. His wife married a Mr. John Dodge of Scotland and had three more children.

The intention of marriage between **Abijah Dunbar** of Croydon and **Elmira Cutting** of Marshfield, Vt., has been published as the law directs March 5, 1815 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Zina Goldthwait** of Croydon and **Anna Howard** of New Grantham has been published as the law requires March 14, 1815 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **David Harding** of Croydon and **Polly Emery** of Fishersfield has been published as the law requires November 24, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Joseph Kempton** of Croydon and **Elizabeth Coomer** of Newport has been published as the law directs February 11, 1816 by **Stephen Eastman**, Town Clerk

The intentions of marriage between **Jeremiah Kelsey** 2d of Newport and **Thankful S. Newell** have been published as the law requires April 5, 1816 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Abijah Emerson** of Wendell and Miss **Lois Blanchard** of Croydon has been published as the law requires October 15, 1816 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

[121]

The intention of marriage between Deacon **Ebenezer Hall** & Miss **Jane Noyes**, both of Croydon, has been published as the law requires July 7, 1817 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between Elder **Elijah Watson** of Croydon and Miss **Rhoda Felch** of Sutton, Mass., has been published as the law requires September 26, 1817 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

✓ The intention of marriage between **Dwight Dodge** of Croydon and **Susanna Munroe** of Sempronius, N.Y., has been published as the law requires Dec. 1, 1817 Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **John Kelsey** 2d of Newport and **Mary Smith** of Croydon has been published as the law requires January 27, 1818 Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Nathan Clark Jr.** of Croydon and **Zelinda Vickery** of Alstead has been published as the law requires May 18, 1818 Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Asa Ryder** of Croydon and **Hepsibah Wheaton** of Claremont has been published as the law prescribes December 21, 1818 Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Simeon Powers** of Croydon and **Miriam Partridge** of Franklin, Mass., has been published as the law requires Sept. 2, 1819 Attest **J. Haven**, Town Clerk

[122]

The intention of marriage between **Hiram Hall** of Croydon and **Betsey Cutting** of Newport has been published as the law requires Sept. 27, 1819 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Moses Haven** of Croydon and **Eleanor Hurd** of Newport has been published as the law requires Nov. 8, 1819 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Merritt Winter** of Croydon and **Delilah Clark** of Gilsum has been published as the law requires November 22, 1819 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Moses Metcalf** of Croydon and **Nancy Williams** of Cornish has been published as the law requires June 5, 1820 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Israel Smith** of Lempster and widow **Lydia Powers** of Croydon has been published as the law directs December 25, 1820 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Obed Kempton** of Croydon and **Nancy Noyes** of Boscawen has been published as the law directs October 21, 1821 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

The intention of marriage between **Asa Darling** of Croydon and **Hannah Sargent** of New Chester has been published as the law directs December 17, 1821 by **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

✓ **James Smith 2d and Dorothy Ellis**, both of New Grantham, were joined in marriage Nov. 10, 1813 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Daniel Chapin and Ruth Lane, both of Newport, were joined in marriage Jan. 6, 1814 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Solomon Clement and Lucy Carroll, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Jan. 18, 1814 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Simon Ames of Townshend, Vt., and **Betsey Loverin** of Croydon were joined in marriage March 1, 1814 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Moses Adams and Sally Ellingwood, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage March 3, 1814 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

This Certifies that the marriage bonds of Mr. **John Walker** and Miss **Catherine Atwood** were solemnized before me on the 21st day of December A.D. 1813
Stephen Eastman Esqr. A true copy Attest **Jacob Haven**, Town Clerk

James Hall Jr. and Ruth Hall, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage April 14, 1814 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Charles Cutting and Sally R. Hall, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage June 1, 1814 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

[87]

Reuben Winter and Mahala Putnam, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Jan. 26, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Moses Gilbert and Sally Walker, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage by me on the 1st day of December 1814 by **Benjamin Barton** Esqr. A true copy Attest **Stephen Eastman**, Town Clerk

Elijah Rickard of Cornish and wid. **Mary Carpenter** of Croydon were joined in marriage April 16, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman** Esqr.

Giles Shurtliff and Hannah Kempton, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage April 23, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman** Esqr.

Benjamin Emerson and Lucy Kempton, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Aug. 26, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman** Esqr.

Mr. James Ford of Grafton and Miss **Polly Baker Wing** of Croydon were joined in marriage September 17, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman**, Justice Peace

Mr. James Davis of Newport and Mrs. **Sally Cutting** of Croydon were joined in marriage December 7, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman** Esqr., J.P.

Mr. Calvin White and Miss **Hannah Field**, both of Newport, were joined in marriage Dec. 10, 1815 by **Stephen Eastman**, J.P.

Mr. Alpheus Crossman of Sutton in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and Miss **Polly Carroll** of Croydon were joined in marriage [blank] Jan. 1816 by **Stephen Eastman** Esqr.

[88]

Mr. Jesse Carpenter and Miss **Eliza Chase**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage March 21, 1816 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. Stephen Thurston of Salisbury and Miss **Dolly Cooper** of Croydon were joined in marriage Sept. 20, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. Chase Noyes and Miss **Mary Kempton**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Oct. 19, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. Timothy Fisher Jr. of Newport and Mrs. **Azubah Melendy** of Croydon were joined in marriage Nov. 23, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. Samuel W. Thurber of Unity and Mrs. **Lydia Powers** of Croydon were joined in marriage Nov. 30, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. Bryant Brown and Miss **Abigail Hall 2d**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Dec. 3, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. Zebulon Ferrin Jr. [and] Miss **Achsa Darling**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Dec. 7, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. Lemuel Martindale of Cornish and Miss **Chloe Powers 2d** of Croydon were joined in marriage Dec. 21, 1815 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. David Kinney of Plainfield, Vt., and Miss **Nancy Powers** of Croydon were joined in marriage Feb. 19, 1816 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **D[e]puty Bowman** and Miss **Sally Philbrick**, both of Springfield, were joined in marriage as the law directs, Sept. 2, 1795 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Darius Hall** and Miss **Betty Brown**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage as the law directs, Aug. 28, 1796 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **David Powers** and Mrs. **Naomi Sadler**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage as the law directs, Sept. 1, 1796 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Barnam Clark** and Miss **Lucy Whipple** were joined in marriage as the law directs (both of Croydon) Sept. 1, 1796 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

[73]

Mr. **Elisha Partridge** and Mrs. **Rachel Aldrich**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage, as the law directs Sept. 1, 1796 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **William McCollum** and Miss **Ruth Cooper**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage as the law directs Sept. 15, 1796 by **Jacob Haven U.D.M.**

Mr. **Amos Baker** and Miss **Phebe Leland**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage as the law directs Sept. 18, 1796 by **Jacob Haven U.D.M.**

Mr. **Parker Fletcher** of Newport and Miss **Patty Crossman** of Croydon were joined in marriage as the law directs Sept. 22, 1796 by Dr. **Crossman**

Mr. **Joel Knap** and Miss **Phebe Elliot**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage, Sept. 26, 1796 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Daniel Stone** and Miss **Susanna Rawson** were joined in marriage as the law directs Jan. 13, 1797 (both of Croydon) by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Thomas Billings and **Mary Kempton** both of Croydon were joined in marriage as the law directs Jan. 22, 1797 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Jesse Marsh** and Miss **Lucy Dunbar** of New Grantham were joined in marriage as the law directs Aug. 17, 1797 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Elisha Quimby** and Miss **Mehitable Colcord**, both of Springfield, were joined in marriage as the Law directs, Oct. 26, 1797 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Capt. **Phineas Sanger** and Mrs. **Lucy Sparhawk**, were joined in marriage Feb. 5, 1798 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

[74]

Mr. **Abraham Philbrick** and Miss **Mehitable Loverin**, both of Springfield, were joined in marriage Feb. 7, 1798 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Joseph Whipple 2d** and Miss **Tabitha Hall**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Mar. 18, 1798 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **David Ferrin** and Miss **Penelope Clifford**, both of Springfield, were joined in marriage May 8, 1798 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Aaron Bachellor** and Miss **Dorothy Osgood**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage May 17, 1798 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Samuel Marsh Jr.** and Miss **Lydia Melendy**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Oct. 17, 1798 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Silas Knowlton** and Miss **Mary Wakefield**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Nov. 20, 1798 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Samuel Messer** of New London, and Miss **Patience Johnson** of Springfield, were joined in marriage Dec. 18, 1798 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

✓ Mr. **Joel Munroe** and Miss **Lydia Hall**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Dec. 23, 1798 by Rev. **Jacob Haven** 1798

Mr. **John Elliot** and Mrs. **Sarah Harding**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage July 18, 1799 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Samuel Leach** and Miss **Polly Brit**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Oct. 10, 1799 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

[75]

Mr. **John Nelson** and Miss **Lucy Glidden**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Jan. 7, 1800 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Epaphias Perrin** and Miss **Esther Chamberlain**, both of Croydon, were joined in marriage Jan. 12, 1800 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

Mr. **Steven Ransom** of Rochester, Vt., and Miss **Dolly Cooper** of Croydon, were joined in marriage Jan. 16, 1800 by Rev. **Jacob Haven**

DODGE FAMILY

Stephen Dodge was born, it is said, in Royalston which is strangely far north. Perhaps they meant Boylston which is closer. He migrated with the family to New Grantham and married Mary Dunbar there, who had been born at Bridgewater MA. They had 11 children but not all lived. The last two, Susan and Mary Jane, were born at Sand Lake, Rensselaer County, New York--the first of our near line to live in New York. That is in the Albany/Troy area, where several of them later lived. Stephen served in the War of 1812.

Richard Dodge VI was a farmer. The Dodge genealogy gives his birth and death date--he lived to the ripe old age of 93--and mentions him buying and selling land from and to his father and that is all. But in researching the Ellis Family because our ancestor, (his brother Levi) married Keziah Ellis, I found in the Sturbridge MA vital records, not only his brother's marriage but his as well, for he married Keziah's sister, Levina. They were specific enough to say, on page 192 under Ellis, "Levina & Richard Dodge, Jr of New Grantham (int adds Vt) Nov 29, 1802." Not only is it nice to know that, but it adds to our understanding of the family as you will see later on. It is frustrating not to know whether he and Levina had little Richard VII, for it seems logical they would have. It would seem, they prospered there in New Grantham.

Lois Dodge, we are told, was born in 1783 and died 13 Sept. 1872, at the age of 89. Whether she stayed single or married and raised a family was not told.

Parly Dodge, born in Sutton, married Helena Cooper of Croyden NH who was "descended from the Leland family." They had three children, the oldest of whom was deputy sheriff and auctioneer. The youngest was a teacher in Boston.

Nothing but birthdates were given for John and Patty. By the censuses we can tell they died very young, probably as babies.

Joshua Dodge, the youngest, was a year or two old when they moved to New Hampshire and likely that was the only kind of life he knew. He became a farmer. It was told of him that he was "of more than medium size with great strength and vigor, characteristic of his immediate relatives."

The reason that was underlined was in case it describes his brother Levi, our ancestor, and his son Dwight who migrated to Missouri. It might. They were both blacksmiths. Joshua married twice and had eight children.

References:

Sturbridge Vital Records to 1850

Notes and Memoranda Relating to Persons of the Name of Towne -

by William B. Towne, first published in the New England Register beginning in October 1866 (Vol XX:367)

There are many Towne sources. Almost every book about the Salem Witchcraft Trials mentions Rebecca (Towne) Nurse.

Richard Dodge was born, it is said, in England when it was
 the custom, they went to live in the States. He
 married with the family to New England and settled in
 there, who had been born at Bridgewater MA. They had 11 children
 but not all lived. The last two, Susan and Mary Jane, were born
 at that time, New York--the first of our race
 line to live in New York. They in the Albany, they were
 several of them later lived. Stephen served in the War of 1812.

Richard Dodge VI was a farmer. The Dodge Genealogy gives his
 birth and death date--he lived to the ripe old age of 97--and
 mentions his buying and selling land from and to his father and
 that is all. But in researching the Dodge Family because we
 know, his brother (Levi) married Keziah Ellis. I found in the
 Storbridge MA vital records, not only his brother's marriage but
 his as well. For he married Keziah's sister, Levia. They were
 specific enough to say, on page 192 under Ellis, "Levia &
 Richard Dodge, Jr of New Granham (last name VI) Nov 29, 1802."
 Not only is it nice to know that, but it adds to our understanding
 of the family as you will see later on. It is interesting not to
 know whether he and Levia had little Richard VII. For it seems
 logical they would have. It would seem they prospered there in
 New Granham.

Levi Dodge, we are told, was born in 1783 and died in 1862.
 at the age of 89. Whether he stayed single or married and raised
 a family was not told.

Levi Dodge, born in Boston, married Melana Cooper of Granham MA
 and was "descended from the land family." They had three
 children, the eldest of whom was George Sherill and youngest.
 The youngest was a teacher in Boston.

Nothing but nicknames were given for John and Patty. By the
 names we can tell they died very young, probably as babies.

Levi Dodge, the youngest, was a year or two old when they moved
 to New Hampshire and likely that was the only kind of life he
 knew. He became a farmer. It was told of him that he was
 "not more than a boy when he first attended and vision, character,
 full of his immediate relatives."

The reason that was understood was in case it described his brother
 Levi, our ancestor, and his son Dwight who migrated to Missouri.
 It might. They were both blacksmiths. Joshua married twice and
 had eight children.

References:

Storbridge Vital Records to 1850
 Town and Warranted Relating to Persons of the Town of Towne -
 by William B. Towne, first published in the New England Register
 beginning in October 1885 (Vol XX, 1887)
 There are many Towne names. Almost every page about the same
 Wetherill Thine excellent Research (Towne) name.

and Vermont, and had commanded a company from Newbury in the expedition against Louisburg in 1753.

Accordingly these Captains duly forwarded the following petition:

To the Honorable Committee of Safety for the Colony of Massachusetts Bay

Gentlemen

We the Subscribers, being Captains of the Companies now enlisted in the Service of the Government have made Choice of Captain Moses Little to be our Chief Colonel, and Major Isaac Smith to be our Lieutenant Colonel, & have agreed that . . . shall be our Major. We beg that your Honors will be pleased to direct or recommend that the aforesaid Persons may be commissioned as officers over us & your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray.

Cambridge, May 25, 1775.

	No. of men
Joseph Gerish	59
Ezra Lunt	61
Nathl Warner	59
Abraham Dodge	70
Nathl Wade	59
Benjn Perkins	75
John Baker	59
	422

N. B. Capt. Collins, Chairman of this meeting of choice has now a company of 59 men

422 in the whole 481¹¹

Inasmuch as six of these petitioners had been returned by Colonel Gerrish as his captains the Provincial Congress under date of June 2, 1775, appointed a committee to consider the matter¹² and ordered Colonel Gerrish to attend on the following day for a meeting. It was resolved that the petitioners apply to the Committee of Safety for a recommendation that Captain Moses Little be commissioned as a Colonel of a regiment in the Massachusetts Army.

¹¹ Frank A. Gardner, M. D., *Massachusetts Magazine*, Vol. IX, Jan. 1916, Page 18.

¹² *Journals of the Provincial Congress*, Page 292.

The reason this was copied

is that our Richd Dodge fought
in the Revolution - but I send the
usual records + the fact no such person.

The Ipswich Richd Dodge was likely a
very distant cousin -

The Arnolds, Cogswells + Palms
would have been George White's distant
cousins -



SULLIVAN COUNTY

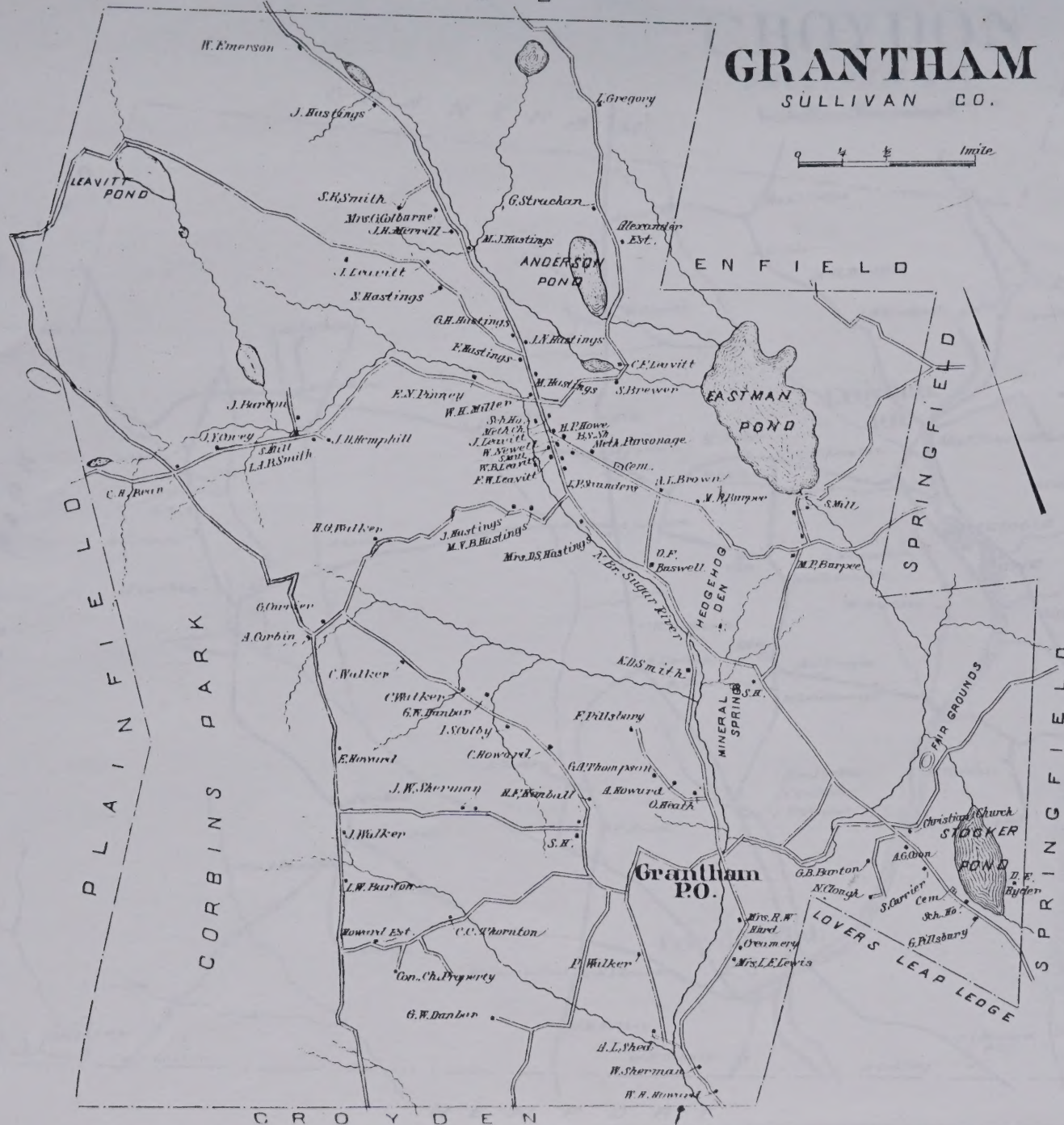


E N F I E L D

GRANTHAM

SULLIVAN CO.

0 1/4 1/2 1 mile



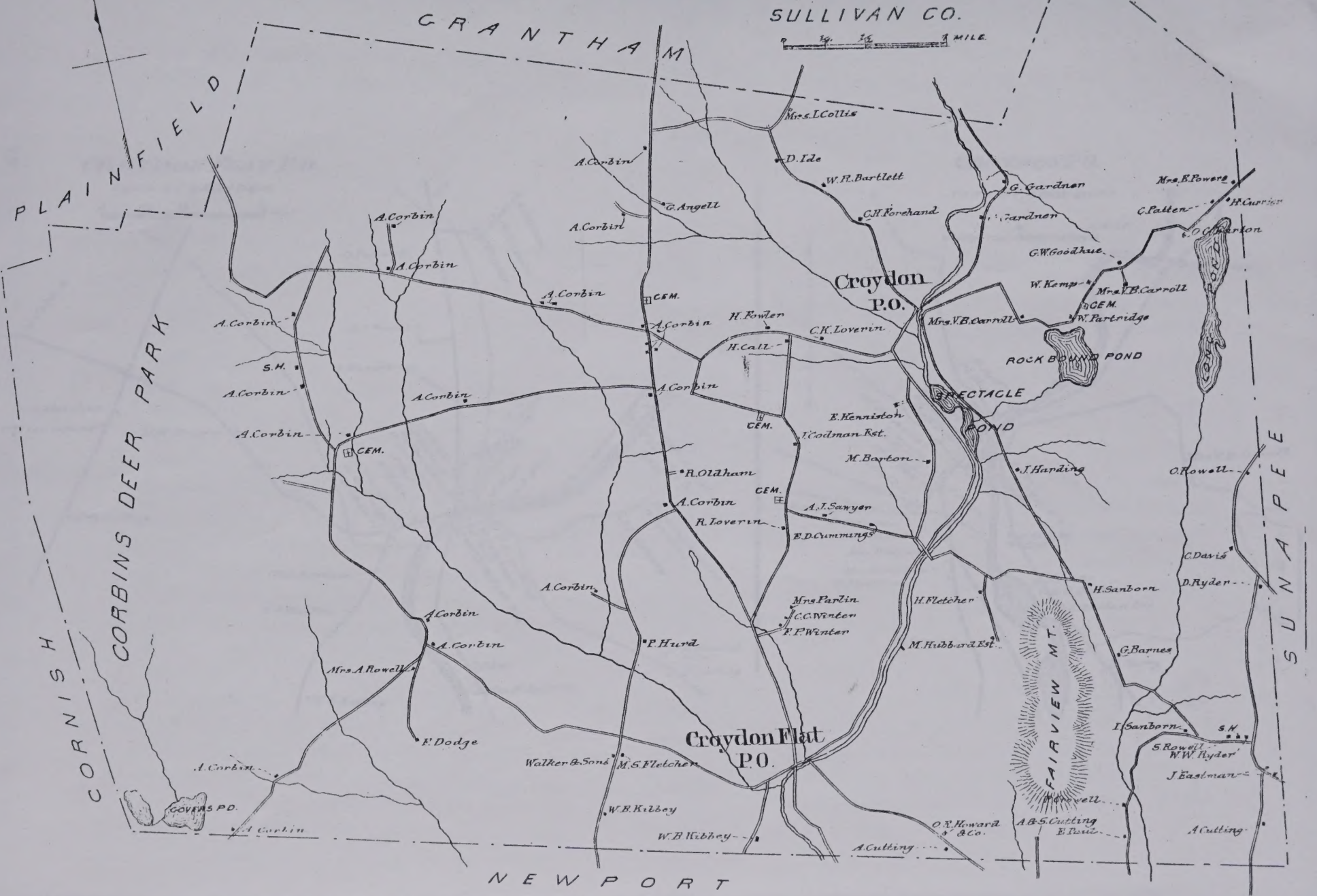
МАТУЛАНО
CORTIADO DE
CORTIADO



CROYDON

SULLIVAN CO.

1/4 1/2 3/4 MILE

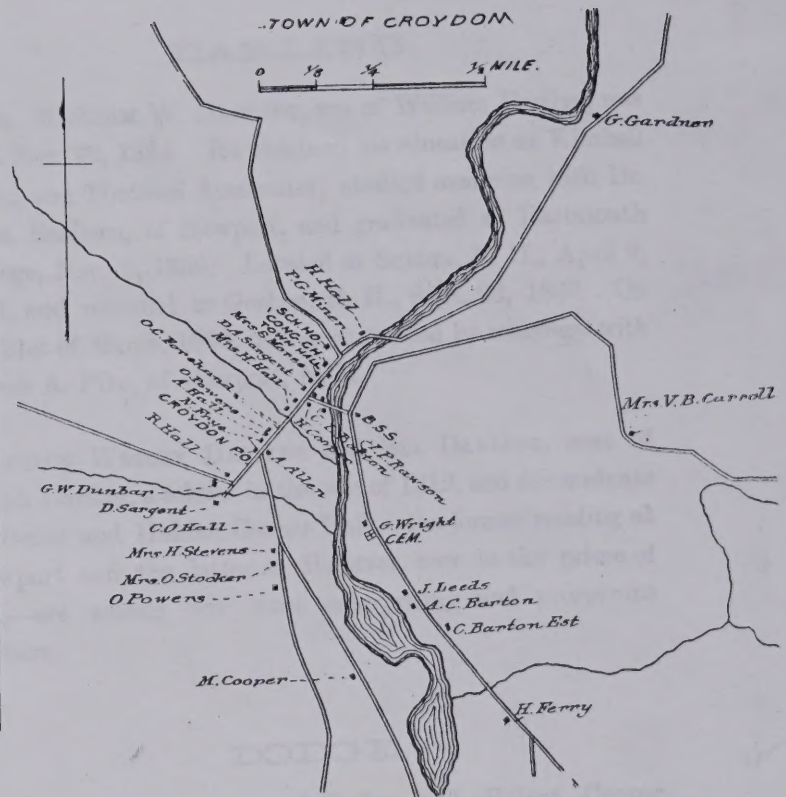


NEWPORT

CHOLODOV

CHLODOV 50







ing, N. H., a man possessed of much inventive genius. He has taken out twenty patents, embracing nearly one hundred distinct claims.

CROSBY.

CAPT. PRINCE CROSBY, the father of the Crosbys, came to this town early, from Sturbridge, Mass., and settled near Newport line, south of the Flat.

HON. ORRA CROSBY, son of Prince Crosby, was born Nov. 14, 1793. He was the eldest of seven sons. At sixteen he was apprenticed to Nathan Hurd, of Newport, to learn the cloth-dressing trade. At the expiration of his term of service, having attained his majority, he started on foot, with his pack on his back, for Hardwick, Vt. After laboring there at his trade for three years, he bought out the establishment and commenced business for himself. At which time, April 28, 1818, he married Miss Julia Stevens. By industry, frugality and integrity he prospered in business and laid the foundation of a large fortune. He has been Representative, Justice, Judge of the County Court, and a Director of the Danville Bank, and is now President of the National Bank of Caledonia. As a financier, Judge Crosby has few equals.

His eldest son, a much respected citizen, was engaged to some extent in public business, was a sheriff of the county, and died in 1866, deeply lamented. His third daughter married S. L. Wiswell, a physician of note at Cabot, Vt. His fourth daughter married A. J. Hyde, also a physician, who is doing a successful business in her native village.

FREEMAN CROSBY, son of Capt. Prince Crosby, is a substantial farmer, residing at the Flat, was Representative in 1855 and 1858, and Selectman in 1842. He married Betsey, daughter of James Whipple, of Newport.

DARLING.

DR. WILLIAM W. DARLING, son of William Darling, was born Nov. 20, 1834. He obtained his education at Kimball Union and Thetford Academies; studied medicine with Dr. Thos. Sanborn, of Newport, and graduated at Dartmouth College, Nov. 9, 1859. Located at Sutton, N. H., April 9, 1861, and removed to Goshen, N. H., Sept. 26, 1863. On the 21st of March, 1860, he was connected by marriage with Salona A. Pike, of Newport, N. H.

LUCIUS WESLEY DARLING and ELI DARLING, sons of Elijah Darling, a soldier in the war of 1812, and descendants of James and Huldah Cooper Hall,—the former residing at Newport and the latter at Hanover, now in the prime of life,—are among our most enterprising and prosperous farmers.

DODGE.

✓ WILLIAM DODGE, son of Perley and Helena Cooper Dodge, and grandson on the mother's side of Dea. Sherman Cooper, was born in 1814. He was for a long time a Deputy Sheriff and Postmaster at the East Village. He removed to Claremont in 1854, where he now resides.

Perley Dodge was an Dwight's younger brother.

SULLIVAN COUNTY AND ITS RECORDS SYSTEM

1. Historical Sketch

Sullivan County was first settled as a part of that movement of population which came up the Connecticut River in the middle of the eighteenth century. The fort built at Charlestown ("old Number Four")¹ in 1744 was the scene of a strenuous Indian siege in 1747. Claremont, another river town, was settled during the French and Indian War but the remaining towns awaited the close of that conflict. Several towns in this county broke away from New Hampshire for a brief union with Vermont during the Revolution. From 1771 to 1825 the fifteen towns which now comprise Sullivan County were a part of Cheshire County. Keene (now in Cheshire) and Charlestown (now in Sullivan) were the² shire towns. Charlestown was not centrally located so, yielding to the pressure of increasing judicial business in the northern towns, the legislature (1824) removed the May session of the Superior Court³ of Judicature from Charlestown to Newport. Agitation for a new county continued and in June, 1826, the legislature authorized the towns of Cheshire County to hold a referendum on the subject of the division of the county. The resulting election decided that a⁴ majority of inhabitants favored separation. This was followed up by a legislative act (5 July 1827) incorporating the new county.⁵ This act was to be effective September, 1827. At the same time, a⁶ referendum made Newport a shire town over the claims of Claremont. The new county was called Sullivan to perpetuate the name of John

1. Belknap, J. History of New Hampshire. Dover, 1831, 290-293.
2. Hurd, D. H. History of Cheshire County. Philadelphia, 1886, 1.
3. New Hampshire Laws 1824, Chapter 38.
4. Hurd, D. H. History of Sullivan County, Philadelphia, 1886, 3.
5. New Hampshire Laws 1827. Chapter 48.
6. Wheeler, E. History of Newport, Concord, 1879, 69.

1. Historical Sketch

William County was first settled as a part of that movement of population which came up the Potomac River in the middle of the eighteenth century. The first built settlement (old New River town) in 1744 was the name of a settlement Indian village in 1749. Clearmont, another river town, was settled during the French and Indian War but the remaining towns awaited the close of that conflict. Several towns in this county broke away from New River for a better union with the Potomac during the Revolution. From 1771 to 1833 the latter towns which now comprise William County were a part of Charles County. Hence (now in Elberton) and Charles (now in Elberton) were the three towns. Charles was not actually founded as, residing in the presence of increasing judicial business in the northern corner, the legislature (1833) removed the lay session of the Superior Court of Justice from Charles to New River. William for a new county continued and in June, 1833, the legislature authorized the town of Charles County to hold a referendum on the subject of the division of the county. The resulting election decided that a majority of inhabitants favored separation. This was followed up by a legislative act (2 July 1837) incorporating the new county. This act was to be effective September, 1837. At the same time, a referendum was held to report a vote over the claim of Clearmont. The new county was called William in preference to the name of New

1. History of New River, Dover, 1811, 250-253.
2. History of New River, Philadelphia, 1833, 1.
3. History of New River, Philadelphia, 1833, 1.
4. History of New River, Philadelphia, 1833, 1.
5. History of New River, Philadelphia, 1833, 1.
6. History of New River, Philadelphia, 1833, 1.

Sullivan, New Hampshire Revolutionary general who fought successfully against the Iroquois. At present the county includes the following towns: Acworth, Charlestown, Claremont, Cornish, Croydon, Goshen, Grantham, Langdon, Lempster, Newport, Plainfield, Springfield, Sunapee, Unity, and Washington. The last named town has the smallest population (245), and Claremont has the largest (12,347). Claremont has failed to adopt a municipal form of government, however. The population of the entire county (24,286) is equivalent to that of a very modest city in southern New England.

2. Governmental Organization and Records System

The new county continued with the offices which were in vogue ⁱⁿ ~~as~~ Cheshire County, most of which had come down from colonial times. In 1828, the leading offices were: Clerk of Court, Solicitor, Register of Probate, Register of Deeds, Treasurer, Sealer of Weights and Measures, Sheriff, and Coroners. The County Crier, charged with calling the jury and posting notices of stray animals, appeared for only a few years (1829-36). The Sealer of Weights and Measures eventually became a State office. In 1903, the county Coroners were replaced by the Medical Referees, also State officers. By 1842, Road Commissioners appeared as the administrative ancestor of the County Commissioners. The Auditors first appeared in 1879. At present the leading offices are: Auditors, Clerk of the Superior Court, County Commissioners, Register of Deeds, Register of Probate, Sheriff, Superintendent of the County Farm and House of Correction, and Treasurer.

7. New Hampshire Register, 1828-1928.

HISTORY OF CROYDON.

BY EDMUND WHEELER.

CHAPTER I.

CROYDON, in Sullivan County, N. H., is situated on the highland between the Connecticut and Merrimack rivers, is bounded on the north by Grantham, east by Springfield and Sunapee, south by Newport, and west by Cornish. Area, twenty-six thousand acres; distance from Concord, the capital of the State, forty-four miles; from Lebanon, seventeen miles, and from Newport, nearest railroad station, seven miles. Much of its scenery is wild and picturesque. The soil is diversified. That bordering on Sugar River is rich and productive; as we rise gradually back upon the hills it yields excellent grass, wheat and potatoes, while, as we ascend still higher up the mountain sides, we find only pasturage and forests, and these are overtopped with lofty piles of granite.

MOUNTAINS.—Croydon Mountain, which extends across the western part of the town, is the highest elevation in the county, being nearly three thousand feet above the level of the sea. It commands an extensive and one of the most beautiful prospects in the State, and its charms are attested by its many and enthusiastic visitors. The other elevations are the Pinnacle and Sugar Hill in the central, Baptist Hill in the southern, Pine Hill in the northern, and Baltimore and Camel's Hump in the southeastern part of the town. On the southern slope of the latter is a magnificent portrait of the human face, known as "Aaron," supposed to be a sentinel placed there by the hand of a wise Providence to guide and protect a chosen people, the best view of which is obtained from the

old Croydon Turnpike, above the church at Flat.

PONDS.—Long, Rocky Bound, and Spectacle in the eastern, and Governor's in the southwestern part of the town, are the principal bodies of water, in some of which is excellent fishing.

RIVERS.—The north branch of Sugar River flows through the town in a southwesterly direction, and affords some of the best water-power in the vicinity, although but little utilized at the present time. The other principal streams are Beaver, Ash Swamp and Long Pond brooks.

VILLAGES.—Four Corners, being near the centre of the town and on the Croydon Turnpike, was the great thoroughfare, and having a church, tavern, store, offices and shops, was once the centre of trade; but railroads, diverting the travel, and the want of water-power, has caused its decline.

East Village.—Situated on the north branch of Sugar River at the head of Spectacle Pond, and on the main road from Newport to Lebanon, contains the town hall, a post-office, store, church, hotel, saw and grist-mill, carpenter and blacksmith's shop. Here, also, is one of the best district schools in the county. Distant from railroad station, at Newport, seven miles, on the Concord and Claremont railroad.

Croydon Flat is situated on the north branch of Sugar River at its junction with Beaver Brook, and at the head of the extended meadows below. Here is a church, store, post-office and various mills and shops. From here large amounts of excelsior handles and lumber are shipped annually. Three

and one-half miles from railroad station, Newport.

CHARTER.—The charter of Croydon, signed by Benning Wentworth, and countersigned by Theodore Atkinson, is dated May 31, 1763.

The following are the names of the original proprietors of Croydon:

Samuel Chase.	Moody Chase.
Ephraim Sherman.	Daniel Marsh.
James Wellman.	Samuel Ayers.
Antipas Hollan.	Joseph Vinson.
Enoch Marble.	Timothy Darling.
Jonathan Chase.	Jones Brown.
Thomas Dana.	David Sherman.
John Stow.	Ebenezer Rawson.
Moses Chase.	Samuel Sherman.
Seth Chase.	James Richardson.
Stephen Hall.	Daniel Putnam.
Daniel Chase.	Samuel Dudley.
Ephraim Sherman, Jr.	William Dudley.
John Temple.	Abraham Temple.
Samuel Chase, Jr.	Benjamin Morse.
Ebenezer Waters.	James Whipple.
Gershom Waite.	Benjamin Morse, Jr.
March Chase.	Joseph Mirriam.
Phineas Leland.	John Whipple.
Lake Drury.	Willis Hall.
Thomas M. Clening.	Benjamin Wallis.
Solomon Aldridge.	Silas Hazeltine.
Daniel Chase, Jr.	Jonathan Hall.
Jonathan Aldridge.	Richard Wilder.
James Taylor.	John Downing.
Joseph Whipple.	Daniel Warner.
Silas Warring.	Stephen Chase.
Solomon Chase.	— Parsons.
Benjamin Wood.	David Temple.
Caleb Chase.	Solomon Leland.
Moses Whipple.	John Holland.
Benjamin Leland.	William Waite.

They held their first meeting at Grafton, Mass., June 17, 1763; their first meeting in Croydon, January 17, 1798; their last, January 17, 1810.

SETTLEMENT.—In the spring of 1766 Moses Whipple, Seth Chase, David Warren, Ezekiel Powers and others came to Croydon from Grafton, Mass., and made some preliminary preparations for a settlement. Soon after their return,

Seth Chase, with his wife and child, started for this place. This was the first family established in town. They arrived June 10, 1766, and three days after (June 13) commenced the erection of their log-cabin. On the 24th of the same month, Moses Whipple and David Warren arrived with their families. The next year Moses Leland and Ezekiel Powers came to town. In the autumn of 1768, four more families arrived, and in 1769 the tide of emigration, setting this way, soon made them respectable in numbers. The first town-meeting was held March 8, 1768.

Mr. Chase erected his cabin about one-half mile southwest from Spectacle Pond, on the farm now owned by Moses Barton; Mr. Whipple, on the swell of land between the Four Corners and East Village, on the farm of Horace S. Fowler, long known as the "Edward Hall place;" Mr. Warren, on the north side of the Pinnacle, near the cemetery; Mr. Powers, on the Caleb K. Loverin farm, near the East Village, and Mr. Leland in the north part of the town, on the farm now owned by Charles H. Forehand. The Stowes and Metcalfs settled in the southwest part of the town, in a district called Brighton; the Wheelers, Jacobs, Townes and Hagers, in the south part, on an elevation known as Baptist Hill; the Kemptons, at the Flat; the Ryders, in the southeast part, and the Goldthwaits and Benjamin Barton, in the northwest part of the town. The Putnams settled near the centre of the town south of the Pinnacle; the Halls, on the place where Peter Hurd now resides, on the west side of Sugar Hill; the Coopers, on the northwest slope of Baltimore Hill.

The pioneers were intelligent, honest, industrious and frugal, and were distinguished for more than an ordinary share of physical and mental endowments. As a result, it would be expected that their descendants would possess more or less of the peculiarities of their parents. As a result of this inheritance, wherever you find them scattered abroad over the country, in whatever calling or profession, they usually maintain a high standard for proficiency and integrity, and reflect honor upon their native town.

HISTORY OF GRANTHAM.

BY L. D. DUNBAR.

CHAPTER I.

THE first charter for the town of Grantham was dated July 11, 1761, being the second town chartered in what is now Sullivan County, Charles-town being the first. Owing to non-compliance with the terms of the charter, a second charter was granted in 1767. Upon petition to the General Court by Samuel Duncan, the name of the town was changed to New Grantham in 1788, which name it retained until 1818, when its original name was restored. The town, as originally laid out, was six miles square. About midway through the town, running northerly and southerly, was Croydon Mountain, making a natural division of the town into east and west parts, and upon the top of the mountain was the centre of the town. The boundaries of the town have been very much changed since that time, and the Grantham of to-day is very different geographically from the original Grantham, and much smaller in area, as well as in population.

In 1836 a portion of territory lying in the north-east corner of the town was severed and joined to Enfield. In 1844 a portion lying in the south-west corner was taken off and annexed to Cornish, and in 1858, owing to the inconvenience of doing town business by reason of the mountain dividing the town, all that part lying west of the top of the mountain was set off to Plainfield. The following year a small territory lying between Grantham and Springfield, called the "Gore," which previously had been classed with Springfield for town business, was incorporated into Grantham, which helped in part to make up for the loss of territory we had sustained, and while not being an adequate

recompense in that respect, it made a pretty little town, containing an area less than two-thirds the original size of the town.

The first settlement in Grantham was upon the west side of the mountain, in 1767. Among the first settlers were Ezra Buswell, Elijah Gleason, Abel Stevens, Francis Smith, esq., Ithamer Bartlett, Job, Stephen and Caleb Colton, Jonathan Parkhurst, Jabez Bennett, Isaac Jenny, Ebenezer Burr, Rob't and Charles Scott, Samuel, John and Rob't Duncan, William Moulton, Ebenezer Stebbins, Abner Johnson, Parker Carr, Josiah V. Young, Willard Marcy, James Smith and William Huntington. These were all prominent and active in town and business affairs during their lifetime, and their descendants have been prominent and influential citizens in this town and elsewhere, many of them being scattered into all parts of the country. Among the second generation from the first settlers and others who have been conspicuous among the inhabitants on the west side of the mountain, I will name Samuel Bean, Cyrus Smith, Elias Smith, William C. Smith, Converse J. Smith, Joel Spaulding, Bryant and Asa Janney, Daniel G. Strickney, W. L. Newton, John P. Chillis, Hiram L. Sleeper, Daniel L. and G. W. Smith, Orio T. and John Eaton, W. L. Martin and Nathaniel Wheeler, William Johnson, Samuel Davis, Milton Buswell and Samuel C. Moulton. Ezra Buswell, who came to town in 1767, was town clerk, selectman and representative many years; he had a family of nine children, and died at the age of eighty-eight. His sons were all capable business men and filled places of public trust in the communities in which they resided. But two of them are now alive.—Oli-

ver B. and Hiram, the latter a resident of Warner, N. H. Oliver has always been a resident of Grantham, being now a venerable man of eighty-four years, hale and active. He has been respected and honored by his townsmen to a great degree; has been town clerk for many years, selectman for fourteen years, a representative three years and Senator two years.

The settlement on the east side of the mountain was not made until a few years later than that on the west side.

The first settlement was made on Dunbar Hill, so-called from name of first settler, John Dunbar, who came with his family from Bridgewater, Mass., and at about the same time came Henry Howard. John Dunbar bought six hundred acres of land on this hill. In 1796 Ezekiel and Sylvester Dunbar and Isaac Newell came; in 1797, Richard Dodge; in 1798, Daniel Stone; in 1800, Abiel Howard, Uzziel Hayward, Baradlin Hayward came, all settling on or near Dunbar Hill. A few years later came Bradford Dunbar, Jonathan Nichols, John and Jesse Marsh and others. In 1793 Leavitt Hill was settled by Nathaniel Leavitt, who came from Exeter, N. H. He had eight sons and two daughters; all settled in the same neighborhood. Soon after Mr. Leavitt came, Samuel Alexander settled near him. Howe Hill was settled in 1813 by Ezekiel Howe. Among the early settlers on this side of the mountain were Francis Williams, Benjamin Clifford, Stephen Judkins, Daniel Britt, John and Joseph Sargent, Joseph Bean, David and Jonas Hastings, John Stocker, Richard Smith, Thomas Whipple, Deacon Joseph Goss, John McLendy and Henry Eastman. Most of the early settlers lived to a good old age, as have their children. I will mention one instance of longevity among the early families. Abiel Howard had seven children, viz.: Imanthe, born February 25, 1799; Lewis, born December 4, 1802; Rachel, born May 29, 1805; Susan, born March 27, 1807; Abiel Howard, born October 10, 1810; Nathan Howard, born May 6, 1813; and Emma Howard, born April 8, 1815. They are all living at this date, the oldest being nearly eighty-seven and the

youngest nearly seventy-one years. Rev. Lewis Howard, one of the number, being the oldest preacher in the New Hampshire Conference. Nathan Howard is a preacher in Iowa. Three of the above named are now living in Grantham.

The Leavitt families were very large, and at one time there were nearly fifty of them who attended one school on Leavitt Hill. Seventeen of the Leavitts were school-teachers, three were physicians, and one, William B., a professor of practical astronomy. He now resides in Grantham, and since the death of Dudley Leavitt, the originator of the "Leavitt Almanac," in 1858, he has made the calculations for this almanac, and has the copies all complete to 1897, and intends soon to have calculations completed to 1900. Nathaniel Leavitt died at the age of ninety-three years. Samuel Alexander had two sons—Ezekiel and Henry. Ezekiel died in 1881, aged eighty-eight years; he was a soldier in the War of 1812. Henry Alexander is now living in town at the age of eighty-six years.

Among the men most prominent in town in business affairs, who have lived in Grantham (and who are now dead), in addition to those above named, were Reuben Winter, Amasa and Adolphus Hall, Deacon Seth Littlefield, Arden Hayward, Captain Nicholas Shaw, Colonel Francis Howard, Captain John Sargent, John N. Brown, David and John Frye, Carlton Barton, William Strocker, Captain Jonathan Brown, Henry Howard and Edwin Sargent, and George Fowler, Eben Hayward, Gilman Colby, John Clark, Nathaniel L. Shedd, John Smith and George W. Buswell. The first settlers of Grantham were an intelligent, industrious and enterprising class of people, and they left many worthy descendants; and the town has ever been noted for the sobriety and morality of its people.

The first town-meeting ever held in Grantham was called upon the petition of ten of the inhabitants, and was held for the election of town officers, on the 12th day of March, 1776, at the house of Abel Stevens.

The following were the officers elected: Abel Stevens, moderator; Elijah Gleason, town clerk;

Sullivan Co N.H.

0015110

Crocker Town Clerk - # 00015110 (

Town Records 1763-1829

Town Record index A-Z ~~if 0015374~~ (7 towns)
GO 001574
P2 -776

✓ (History - 974. 275 CA

Tombstone As. Petition Copy 0001534² item 13²

other 0015563 item 13 have 974. CA H 2w
Biography 97504 H 2w

✓ (New Hampshire Vital Records - Mgs lic + marriages 1769-1951
by Pauline Jensen Osterlin - 974.2 V 2w

College of NH Town Rec 0015377

VR - Bride's index 1600-1800 - 00746 to 78 to 94 explain

(Marriage records 75688) Digits 1st wife seen

births - Cox to Dodge 1000 493

Dodge to Denney 1000 494

done → Index to births - ~~But City to Dodge~~ 100 1071 (Dodge would be included)

NH + Cheshire Sullivan VR town records 1787-1845 0015321

marriages, bnd, (1782-1853) land & property

History of the town - 974.29/52 H 25

(make up of Reese, Stoddard, Gilsum & Nelson)

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

1917

Massachusetts - Worcester - Sturbridge

Church Records - 0863530

History by Doris - Sturbridge & Sturbridge 97443 142dy

Sutton & Baker Church Rec 0858539

History 97443/56 426 (1866) Vol 1 & 2 ✓

Letters & Reply 1704-1809 0858540 #2

Two records 0858541 #1 proprietors 0858540 #2

Saturday's records 1787-1840 0858541 #3

Presby's " " #2

Worcester Co Probate Records - Vol 30-31 1800-1803- 0856317

Vol 32-33 1803-1805 0856318

(earlier - 6 + later, later - 9 + following)

Deeds - Grantees 06 1731-1839 0842930 }
FO " 31 }
P2 " 32 }

(other 1846 & later)

Grantors 1731-1839 0842937 -
OC DL AS T2 0842940

Deeds - 1722-1732 (1801-2) 08432 11
1732-3 12
1734-5 13

Many, many more
Continuous sequencing - 1800 is Vol 140/41 084353

West-Scott - 10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

10/10/80 - 10/10/80

1819	354,360	Levi	1	2	2	50	360	221		92	25	453			
		Dwight	1				130	87		39	09	164			
		Parla	1				140	91		28	10	196			
1820	372,8	Levi	1	1	2	3	60	350	235	163	73	32	235		
		Parla	1				05	155		07					
1821	393,9	Levi	1	3	1	3	60	435	249	208	69	52	309		
		Parla	1	-	1		06	155	90	75	24	19	110		
		Jedediah	1	-	-	-	20	150	89	72	24	18	106		
1822	411,7	Levi	1	1	1	2	4	60	220	215	141	48	21	256	
		Parla	1			1	1	45	170	114	75	25	11	136	
		Jedediah	1			1		25	155	103	68	24	10	124	
1823	431,7	Levi	1	2	1	2	4	75	465	302	181	60	17	270	
		Parla	1					25	195	120	70	76	7	113	
		Jedediah	1					35	185	120	71	84	7	107	
		Levi Jr	1					-	130	85	60	17	6	75	
1824	448,	Levi	1	2	1	3	4	75	430	45	163	52	18	235	
		Parla	1					40	210	50	80	25	9	125	
		Jedediah	1					35	185	44	70	23	8	103	
1825	469,475	Levi	1	1	1	1	4	75	325	111	125	-	18	214	
		Parla	1					50	235	20	91	-	13	155	
		Jedediah	1					-	150	51	57	-	9	99	
1826	490,6	Levi	1	2	?	1	4	75	395	152	152	46	20		
		Parla	1			2	-	50	268	100	100	31	13		
1827	500,7	Levi	1	1	-	2	-	25	265	68	102	45	29	20	133 {School
		Parla	1		-	2	2	50	230	51	88	39	25	17	115 {Dist

133 { School
115 { Dist

Notes: Captions were hard to decipher--This is the best I could make out for some of them. Levi's taxes were recorded in 1804-5-6 but I could not read that part of the film very well. 1814-5 & part of 1816 inadvertently missed or missing. Tax after 1827 not found. Levi died in 1825 and may have been ill for some time. Page 486 shows that Levi Dodge & 18 others were sworn in highway surveyors ca 1825/6. Page 497 shows he and 20 others were sworn in two years later.

DODGE FAMILY

Extractions from Croydon NH Town Records, Volume II - tax valuation lists. Microfilm #0015374 - notes taken Oct 1999 at Mormon Library, Salt Lake City. These were taxes of the only Dodge Family members listed. Their taxes were pretty nearly average. I lacked time to do as perfect a job as desired, but believe this data is very revealing.

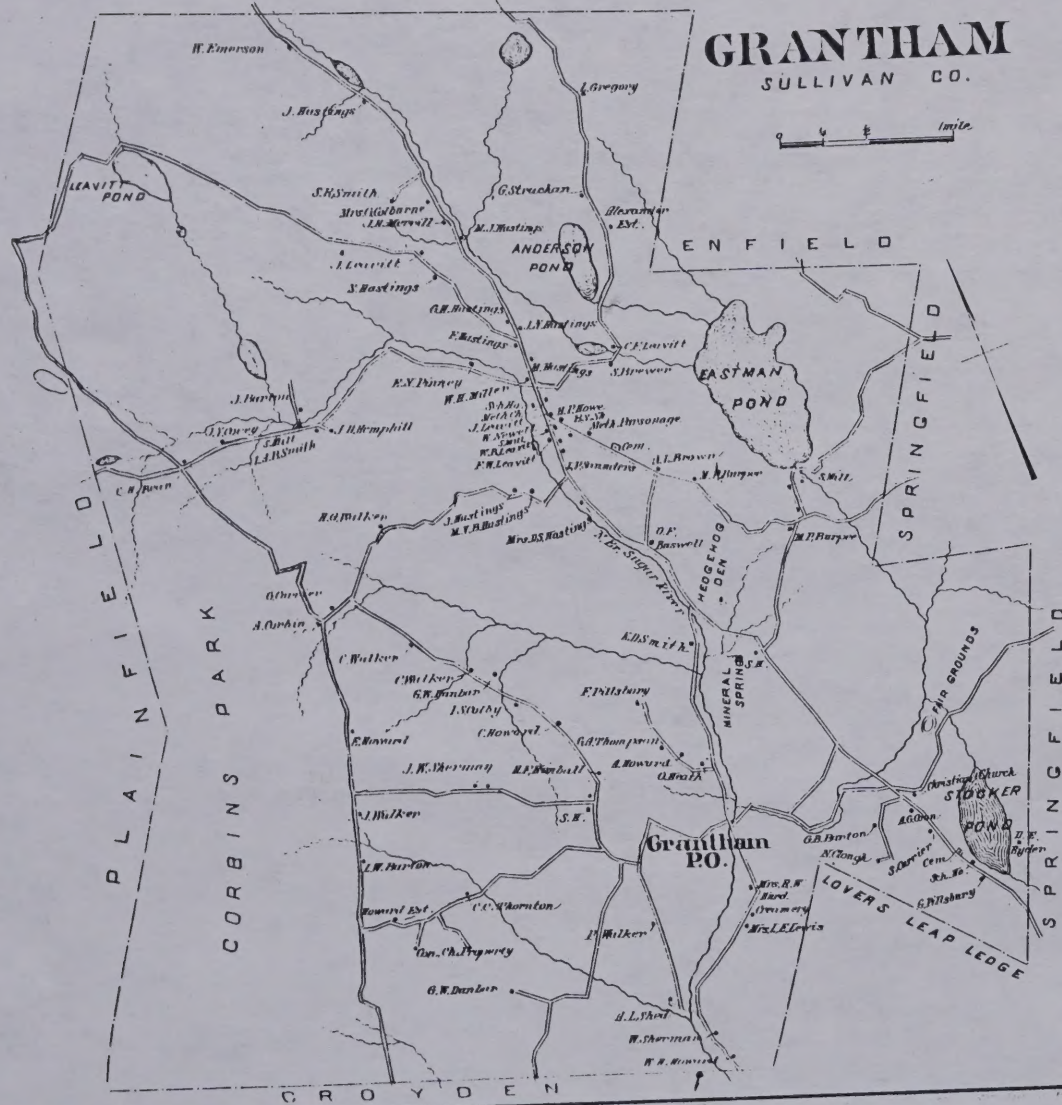
Year	Record pages	Name	Poll	Horses	Wheel	Cows	Pasture	Head	Property	Town	School	State	County	Highway	Turnpike	Bridge	District School
1807	112,3,116,9	Levi	1	-	-	-	-	-	?	544	504			\$1.36	\$1.22	25¢	
1808	142,8	Levi	1			1			\$1.50	92	58		03	116	-		
1809	164,170	Levi	1			1			1.50	75	53		04	112	-		
1810	185	Levi	1	1		1			2.20	104	73		19	204	-	15	
		Stephen	1							124	90		07	240	-	18	
1811	203,8	Levi	1	1		?		20	210	184	86	40	10	148	-	-	Dist #1
1812	220,5,31	Levi	1	1		2		20	230	122	108	46	12	267			300
1813	238,243	Levi	1	1		2		25	265	186	106	45	11	292			
1814	Missed																
1815	"																
1816	304	Levi (Missed)							190	90	52			17	190		
		Parla							128	63	35			13	120		
1817	317,23	Levi	1	1		2		50	290	116	105	44	18	218			
1818	337,43	Levi	1	1		1		50	200	102	70	29	12	126			
1819	354,360	Levi	1	2		2		50	360	221		92	25	453			
		Dwight	1						130	87		39	09	164			
		Parla	1						140	91		28	10	196			
1820	372,18	Levi	1	1	Sheep	2	3	60	350	235	163	73	32	235			
		Parla	1					05	155		07						
1821	393,9	Levi	1	3		1	3	60	435	249	208	69	52	309			
		Parla	1	-		1		06	155	90	75	24	19	110			
		Jedediah	1	-		-	-	20	150	89	72	24	18	106			
1822	411,7	Levi	1	1	1	2	4	60	220	215	141	48	21	256			
		Parla	1			1	1	45	170	114	75	25	11	136			
		Jedediah	1			1		25	155	103	68	24	10	124			
1823	431,7	Levi	1	2	1	2	4	75	465	362	181	60	17	270			
		Parla	1					25	195	120	70	76	7	113			
		Jedediah	1					35	185	120	71	84	7	107			
		Levi Jr	1					-	130	85	60	17	6	75			
1824	448,	Levi	1	2	1	3	4	75	430	95	163	52	18	235			
		Parla	1					40	210	50	80	25	9	125			
		Jedediah	1					35	185	44	70	23	8	103			
1825	469,475	Levi	1	1	1	1	4	75	325	111	125	-	18	214			
		Parla	1					50	235	20	91	-	13	155			
		Jedediah	1					-	150	51	57	-	9	99			
1826	490,6	Levi	1	2	?	1	4	75	395	152	152	46	20				
		Parla	1			2	-	50	260	100	100	31	13				
1827	500,7	Levi	1	1	-	2	-	25	265	68	102	45	29	20			133 School
		Parla	1		-	2	2	50	230	51	88	39	25	17			115 Dist

Notes: Captions were hard to decipher--This is the best I could make out for some of them. Levi's taxes were recorded in 1804-5-6 but I could not read that part of the film very well. 1814-5 & part of 1816 inadvertently missed or missing. Tax after 1827 not found. Levi died in 1825 and may have been ill for some time. Page 486 shows that Levi Dodge & 18 others were sworn in highway surveyors ca 1825/6. Page 497 shows he and 20 others were sworn in two years later.

DODGE FAMILY

Extractions from Croydon NH Town Records, Volume II - tax valuation lists.
Microfilm #0015374 - notes taken Oct 1999 at Mormon Library, Salt Lake City.
These were taxes of the only Dodge Family members listed. Their taxes were pretty nearly average. I lacked time to do as perfect a job as desired, but believe this data is very revealing.

Year	Record pages	Name	Poll	Horses	Wheel	Cows	Pasture	Head	Property	Town	School	State	County	Highway	Turnpike	Bridge	District School
1807	112,3,116,9	Levi	1	-	-	-	-	-	?	544	504			\$1.36	\$1.22	25¢	
1808	142,8	Levi	1			1			\$1.50	92	58		03	116	-		
1809	164,170	Levi	1			1			1.50	75	53		04	112	-		
1810	185	Levi	1	1		1			2.20	104	73		19	204	-	15	
		Stephen	1							124	90		07	240	-	18	
1811	203,8	Levi	1	1		?		20	210	184	86	40	10	148	-	-	Dist #1
1812	220,5,31	Levi	1	1		2		20	230	122	108	46	12	267			300
1813	238,243	Levi	1	1		2		25	265	186	106	45	11	292			
1814	Missed																
1815	"																
1816	304	Levi	(missed)						190	90	52		17	180			
		Parla							128	63	35		13	120			
1817	317,43	Levi	1	1		2		50	290	116	105	44	18	218			



[illegible]

From film #0015374, copied October 1999 at Family History Library, Salt Lake City.
 Town Records of Croyden NH - 1819 Tax List shows Dwight Dodge, then aged 21, next to his father Levi. (This is in agreement with the Dodge Bible, which states that he and Susanna were back in New Hampshire for the birth of their second child, Lucy, in March 1820, but back in Sempronius in August 1821 when their third child, Levi--named for his grandfather--was born.) The Bible also reveals that little Levi died age 1, and that after his second marriage to Lydia Pearce they had little Levi James, named for his two grandfathers Levi Dodge, and James Pearce. Dwight & Lydia's first child was Phebe Keziah Dodge, named for grandmothers Phebe (Wood) Pearce and Keziah (Ellis) Dodge --Dwight's MOTHER.

Name	Age	Sex	Age	Sex	Age	Sex	Age	Sex
Paul A. Clark	1	28	1	86	1	10	14	82
Nathan Clark Jr	1	04		66		32	11	2
James Chase	1	89	1	25		58	20	3
John Carpenter	2	73	1	84		86	30	5
Reuben Carroll	4	82	3	22	1	50	53	9
William Carroll	1	04		66		32	11	2
Charles Carroll	1	77	1	00		34	14	3
Nathan Carroll		84		57		26	9	1
Wm Clement	1	04		68		32	11	2
Isaac Cooper	1	28		86		10	14	2
Elus Cooper	1	83	1	27		58	20	3
Asaph Cooper	1	15		76		35	12	2
John Cooper	1	38		93		13	15	2
Liza Cooper	2	76	1	86		86	30	5
Chas. Cutting		84		57		26	4	1
Sam's Cooper	4	37	2	59	1	34	27	8
Therman Cooper	2	15	7	46		67	23	4
Joel Cooper	1	41		95		44	16	2
Isaac Carpenter		84		57		26	9	1
George Canot	1	41		92		14	4	2
Wm Clement Jr	3	17	2	24		29	22	6
Alannah Carpenter		71		62		28	10	1
Heckus Cutting		70		61		38	10	1
Benj's C. Cooper	1	07		22		32	11	2
Frederick Cooper		71		62		28	10	1
Sylvester Dunbar	4	26	2	87	1	33	27	8
Amos Durkee	4	01	3	10	1	24	54	9
Madison Lewis		20	1	80		81	34	6
Levi Dodge		24	1	53		22	25	4
Dwight Dodge		84		57		27	9	1
Charles Dry		84		57		27	9	1
Parla Dodge		71		62		28	10	1
Nathan Emery	3	84	2	52	1	20	52	9
Stephen Eastman	4	24	2	84	1	32	46	8
Clark Emerson		78		66		30	10	1

Names	Page	Page	Page	Page	Page	Page
Paul A. Clark	1	28	86	10	14	22
Nathan Clark Jr	1	04	66	32	14	2
James Chase	1	89	1	26	58	20
John Carpenter	2	73	1	84	86	30
Reuben Carroll	4	82	3	22	1	50
William Carroll	1	04		66	32	14
Charles Carroll	1	77	1	00	54	14
Nathan Carroll		84		57	26	9
Wm Clement	1	04		68	32	11
Isaac Cooper	1	28		86	10	14
Silas Cooper	1	83	1	27	58	20
Asaph Cooper	1	15		76	35	12
John Cooper	1	38		93	43	15
Liza Cooper	2	76	1	86	86	30
Charles Cutting		84		57	26	9
Samuel Cooper	4	37	2	59	1	34
Sherman Cooper	2	15	7	46	69	23
Joel Cooper	1	41		95	44	16
Joseph Carpenter		84		57	26	9
George Canoll	1	41		22	14	4
Wm Clement Jr	3	17	2	34	14	4
Elkanah Carpenter		71		62	28	10
Heckus Cutting		20		61	38	12
Benjamin Cooper	1	07		28	32	11
Frederick Cooper		71		62	28	10
Sylvester Dunbar	4	26	2	84	1	33
Amos Durkee	4	51	3	10	1	24
Theodore Dyer		20	1	80	84	34
Levi Dodge		24	1	54	2	25
Dwight Dodge		84		57	27	9
Charles Dyer		84		57	27	9
Parla Dodge		71		62	28	10
Nathan Emery	3	84	2	58	1	20
Stephen Eastman		24	2	84	1	32
Clark Emerson		28		66	30	10

DODGE FAMILY

Extractions from Croydon NH Town Records, Volume II - tax valuation lists. Microfilm #0015374 - notes taken Oct 1999 at Mormon Library, Salt Lake City. These were taxes of the only Dodge Family members listed. Their taxes were pretty nearly average. I lacked time to do as perfect a job as desired, but believe this data is very revealing.

Year	Record Pages	Name	Poll	Horses	Wheel	Cows	Pasture	Head	Property	Town	School	State	County	Highway	Turnpike	Bridge	District School
1807	112,3, 116,9	Levi	1	-	-	-	-	-	?	544	504			\$1.36	\$1.22	294	
1808	142,8	Levi	1			1			\$1.50	92	58		03	116	-		
1809	164,170	Levi	1			1			150	75	53		04	112	-		
1810	185	Levi	1	1		1			220	104	73		19	204	-	15	
		Stephen	1							124	90		07	240	-	18	
1811	203,8	Levi	1	1		?		20	210	184	86	40	10	148	-	-	Dist #1 300
1812	220,5,31	Levi	1	1		2		20	230	122	108	46	12	267			
1813	238,243	Levi	1	1		2		25	265	186	106	45	11	292			
1814	Missed																
1815	"																
1816	34	Levi (missed)							190	90	52		17	190			
		Parla							128	63	35		13	120			
1817	317,23	Levi	1	1		2		50	290	116	105	44	18	218			
1818	337,43	Levi	1	1		1		50	200	102	70	29	12	126			
1819	354,160	Levi	1	2		2		50	360	221		72	25	453			
		Deight	1						130	87		39	09	164			
		Parla	1						140	91		28	10	196			
1820	371,8	Levi	1	1	Steph	2	3	60	350	225	163	73	24	235			
		Parla	1					05	155		07						
1821	393,9	Levi	1	3		1	3	60	435	249	208	69	52	309			
		Parla	1	-		1		06	155	90	75	24	19	110			
		Jedediah	1	-		-	-	20	150	89	72	24	18	106			
1822	411,7	Levi	1	1	1	2	4	60	220	215	141	48	21	256			
		Parla	1			1	1	45	170	114	75	25	11	136			
		Jedediah	1			1		25	155	103	68	24	10	124			
1823	431,7	Levi	1	2	1	2	4	75	465	302	181	60	17	270			
		Parla	1					25	195	120	70	76	7	113			
		Jedediah	1					35	185	120	71	84	7	107			
		Levi Jr	1					-	130	85	60	17	6	75			
1824	448,	Levi	1	2	1	3	4	75	430	45	163	52	18	235			
		Parla	1					40	210	50	80	25	9	125			
		Jedediah	1					35	185	44	70	23	8	103			
1825	469,15	Levi	1	1	1	1	4	75	325	111	125	-	18	214			
		Parla	1					50	235	20	91	-	13	155			
		Jedediah	1					-	150	51	57	-	9	99			
1826	489,6	Levi	1	2	?	1	4	75	395	152	152	46	20				
		Parla	1			2	-	50	260	100	100	31	13				
1827	500,7	Levi	1	1	-	2	-	25	265	68	102	45	29	20		133	School
		Parla	1		-	2	2	50	230	51	88	39	25	17		115	Dist

Notes: Captions were hard to decipher--This is the best I could make out for some of them. Levi's taxes were recorded in 1804-5-6 but I could not read that part of the film very well. 1814-5 & part of 1816 inadvertently missed or missing. Tax after 1827 not found. Levi died in 1825 and may have been ill for some time. Pa

GENEALOGY

THE DODGE FAMILY.

r, b. 10 Sept., 1808, at Prospect, Hancock Co., Me.; d. in
 orndike, Mass., 10 Sept., 1891; m. Jonathan McElwaine,
 o d. 17 Sept., 1879.
 s WILLIAMS, b. 16 May, 1811, at Swanville, Me.; d. 3 March,
 9. Was a currier at Grafton, Mass., where he became a
 pected and wealthy citizen. He left a son, Joseph A.
 dge of Grafton, a man of high standing.
 ARD TOWNE, b. 23 April, 1815, at Swanville, Me.; living.

651

Richard,¹ Richard,² Richard,³ Richard,⁴ Richard,⁵ b.
 Mass., 22 June, 1772; d. at Croydon, N. H., 8
 835. Was a blacksmith; m. Keziah Ellis, b. at
 15 February, 1780, and d. at Palmer, 4 Febru-
 Their children:
 LOTTE, b. 9 June, 1790, at Sturbridge, Mass.; d. 8 Dec.,
 3; m.
 RT, b. 28 May, 1798, at Sturbridge, Mass.; d. 23 August,
 9; m. twice.
 DIAH, b. 7 March, 1800, at Grantham, N. H.; d. 20 August,
 5, m.
 b. 17 March, 1802, at Grantham; d. 1802; m.
 H, b. 27 August, 1804, at Croydon, N. H.; d. 25 March, 1875;
 twice.
 b. 17 Jan'y, 1807, at Grantham; d. 26 Feb., 1807.
 MAN, b. 17 Feb., 1809, at Croydon; d. 15 Jan'y, 1886.
 b. 6 July, 1811, at Croydon; d. 8 Sept., 1811.
 b. 21 Feb., 1814, at Grantham; d. 1 Oct., 1818.
 EL ORISON, b. 19 April, 1818, at Croydon; d. 7 Oct., 1839.
 NE, b. April, 1821, at Croydon; m. William⁸ Dodge (1135).
 b. y, 1825, at Croydon; res. Palmer, Mass.

654

Richard,¹ Richard,² Richard,³ Richard,⁴ Richard,⁵
 ary, 1781, at Sutton, Mass., and d. at Damari-
 23 Sept., 1817. He was a musician in the war
 ioned at Castine, Me. He was a boot and shoe
 m. at Damariscotta, Miss Mary Turnbull, who
 ath of her husband, m. Mr. John B. Gibbs of
 d had three children by him. Children of
 e:
 —; m. Liberty Packard of N. Bridgewater, now Brock-
 Mass. Both dead.
 NE, —; m. Robert Hiscock. Both died in Cambridge-
 Mass.
 OR, P., —; m. John Rogers. She still lives at Hopewell
 Albert Co., Province, N. B.
 TOWN, —; m. Avery F. Howe, at Cambridgeport. Both
 l.
 S., —; b. 1817, at Damariscotta; m. Edna Snow, of Pom-
 Vt., in 1851. Children: 1 son and 3 daus. James S., at
 age of 76, still keeps a jeweler's shop and repairs watches
 helsea, being remarkably well preserved.
 H, —; d. at the age of 14.

OF THE

DODGE FAMILY

OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASS

1629-1894.

BY

JOSEPH THOMPSON DODGE, PH. D.,

MEMBER NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY,
 MEMBER PHI BETA KAPPA SOCIETY, ETC.

MADISON, WIS.:

DEMOCRAT PRINTING COMPANY, PRINTER.

1894

Name Levi Dodge
 Place of Death Croydon N.H.
 Date of Death Dec - 8 1835
 Age: Years 64 Months — Days —
 Place of Birth —
 Sex M Color Br Married, Single, Widowed, or Divorced, }
 Occupation —
 Cause of Death Gravel
 Place of Burial —
 Maiden Name of Mother —
 Birthplace of Father —
 Birthplace of Mother —
 Occupation of Father —
 Name and Address of Physician (or other person) reporting said Death. —
 Reported from —
 THE STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.
 I hereby certify that the above death record is a correct transcript as required by Chap. 21, Session Laws, 1905.
W. L. L. L.
 Clerk of Croydon N.H.
 Date Jan 30 1906



Levi Dodge was a blacksmith, a trade he taught his sons Dwight and Levi, Jr. Old-time blacksmiths were indispensable members of their communities, crafting most of the implements used there, household metalware and decorations. They also shod horses.

Microfilm #1001071 at the Mormon Library at Salt Lake City has a copy of Great-Great-Great Grandpa Levi Dodge's death certificate.



Name Levi Dodge
 Place of Death Croydon N.H.
 Date of Death Dec - 8 1835
 Age: Years, 64 Months, — Days, —
 Place of Birth —
 Sex M Color Ir Married, Single, Widowed, or Divorced, }
 Occupation —
 Cause of Death Gravel
 Place of Burial —
 Maiden Name of Mother —
 Birthplace of Father —
 Birthplace of Mother —
 Occupation of Father —
 Name and Address of Physician (or other person) reporting said Death. —
 Reported from —
 THE STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.
 I hereby certify that the above death record is a correct transcript as required by Chap. 21, Session Laws, 1905.
Whitman
 Clerk of Croydon N.H.
 Date Mar 30 1906



Levi Dodge was a blacksmith, a trade he taught his sons Dwight and Levi, Jr. Old-time blacksmiths were indispensable members of their communities, crafting most of the implements used there, household metalware and decorations. They also shod horses.

Microfilm #1001071 at the Mormon Library at Salt Lake City has a copy of Great-Great-Great Grandpa Levi Dodge's death certificate.



This is a very old
 and scarce book
 which contains
 a great deal of
 valuable information
 about the history
 of the city of
 London. It is
 written in a very
 plain and simple
 style, and is
 very easy to read.
 It is a very good
 book for the
 library of any
 school or college.
 It is a very good
 book for the
 library of any
 school or college.

The City of London Library 100, Abchurch Lane London, E.C. 4 England	
Date of purchase Date of issue Date of return	
Name of purchaser Name of borrower Name of lender	
Title of book Author Publisher	
Price Value Condition	
Remarks Notes	

This is a very old
 and scarce book
 which contains
 a great deal of
 valuable information
 about the history
 of the city of
 London. It is
 written in a very
 plain and simple
 style, and is
 very easy to read.
 It is a very good
 book for the
 library of any
 school or college.
 It is a very good
 book for the
 library of any
 school or college.







DODGE FAMILY

Below: Center section of photostatic copy of page 326, Croyden New Hampshire Town Records. Film # 0015374, Mormon Library

The Intention of Marriage between Wm L. Cooper & Lucina Winter both of this Town has been published as the Law requires. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk. Nov 10 th 1817.	
The Intention of Marriage between Silas Skinner & Betsy Powers both of this Town has been published as the Law requires. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk. Nov 10 th 1817.	
The Intention of Marriage between John Miller Jr of this Town & Betsy George of Wendell has been published in this Town as the Law requires. Nov 24 1817.	Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk
The Intention of Marriage between Dwight Dodge of this Town & Susanna Monroe of Sempronius, N.Y. has been published in this Town as the Law requires. Dec 1 st 1817.	Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk
The Intention of Marriage between Christopher Forehand of Keokuk, Ia. & Betsey Walker of Croyden has been published in this Town as the Law requires. Dec 1 st 1817	Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

This is a little hard to read. It says, "The Intention of Marriage between Dwight Dodge of This Town & Susanna Monroe of Sempronius, S NY has been published in this Town as the Law requires. Decr 1st 1817. Attest Jacob Haven, Town Clerk."

This was 19-year-old Dwight Dodge's first marriage. Pages from his family Bible reveal that they were married in Sempronius on 21 Dec 1817, and that Susanna was born 10 Aug 1799 in Croyden (then Cheshire Co NH) and died 5 Aug 1830 in New York, in the 31st year of her life.

DODGE FAMILY

Below: Center section of photostatic copy of page 326, Croyden New Hampshire Town Records. Film # 0015374, Mormon Library

The Intention of Marriage between <i>Dwight L. Dodge</i> & <i>Lecina Winter</i> both of this Town has been published as the Law requires. <i>7th Feb^{ry} 1817.</i>	
The Intention of Marriage between <i>Silas Skinner</i> & <i>Betsy Towers</i> both of this Town has been published as the Law requires. <i>Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk</i>	
The Intention of Marriage between <i>Jonathan Rider Jr</i> of this Town & <i>Betsy George</i> of Wendell has been published in this Town as the Law requires. <i>Apr^l 24 1817.</i>	<i>Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk</i>
The Intention of Marriage between <i>Dwight Dodge</i> of this Town & <i>Susanna Monroe</i> of Sempronius, N.Y. has been published in this Town as the Law requires. <i>Dec^r 1st 1817.</i>	<i>Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk</i>
The Intention of Marriage between <i>Christopher Torchand</i> of Westbury, N.H. & <i>Isabel Walker</i> of Croyden, has been published in this Town as the Law requires. <i>Dec^r 8th 1817.</i>	<i>Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk</i>

This is a little hard to read. It says, "The Intention of Marriage between Dwight Dodge of This Town & Susanna Monroe of Sempronius, S NY has been published in this Town as the Law requires. Decr 1st 1817. Attest Jacob Haven, Town Clerk."

This was 19-year-old Dwight Dodge's first marriage. Pages from his family Bible reveal that they were married in Sempronius on 21 Dec 1817, and that Susanna was born 10 Aug 1799 in Croyden (then Cheshire Co NH) and died 5 Aug 1830 in New York, in the 31st year of her life.

DODGE FAMILY

Below: Center section of photostatic copy of page 326, Croyden New Hampshire Town Records. Film # 0015374, Mormon Library

The Intention of Marriage between Benj ^r C. Cooper & Luina Winter both of this Town has been published as the Law requires. 7 th Feb ^r 1817. Dec ^r 10 th 1817.	Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk
The Intention of Marriage between Silas Skinner & Betsy Towers both of this Town has been published as the Law requires. 11 th Feb ^r 1817. Dec ^r 10 th 1817.	Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk
The Intention of Marriage between Gotham Rider Jr of this Town & Betsy George of Wendell has been published in this Town as the Law requires. 14 th Feb ^r 1817.	Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk
The Intention of Marriage between Dwight Dodge of this Town & Susanna Monroe of Sempronius, N.Y. has been published in this Town as the Law requires. Dec ^r 1 st 1817.	Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk
The Intention of Marriage between Christopher Forehand of Westchester & Betsy Walker of Croyden has been published in this Town as the Law requires. Dec ^r 1 st 1817.	Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

This is a little hard to read. It says, "The Intention of Marriage between Dwight Dodge of This Town & Susanna Monroe of Sempronius, S NY has been published in this Town as the Law requires. Decr 1st 1817. Attest Jacob Haven, Town Clerk."

This was 19-year-old Dwight Dodge's first marriage. Pages from his family Bible reveal that they were married in Sempronius on 21 Dec 1817, and that Susanna was born 10 Aug 1799 in Croyden (then Cheshire Co NH) and died 5 Aug 1830 in New York, in the 31st year of her life.

Name... *Levi Dodge*

Place of Death... *Croydon N.H.*

Date of Death... *Dec - 8 1835*

Age: Years, *64* Months, — Days, —

Place of Birth... —

Sex... *M*... Color... *Ir*... Married, Single, }
Widowed, or }
Divorced, }

Occupation... —

Cause of Death... *Gravel*

—

Place of Burial... —

Maiden Name of Mother... —

Birthplace of Father... —

Birthplace of Mother... —

Occupation of Father... —

Name and Address of Physician (or other person) reporting said Death.

Reported from... —

THE STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

I hereby certify that the above death record is a correct transcript as required by Chap. 21, Session Laws, 1905.

W. Gilman

Clerk of *Croydon N.H.*

Date... *Mar 30 1906*

Film # 1001071 - Mormon Library

Croyden New Hampshire Town Records, 1820
 Tax Schedule (microfilm #0015374-Salt Lake City)

Names	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
Amos Chase	1	1							8	10	2	90
John Carpenter	1			2	6			$\frac{1}{2}$	3	5	20	4 25
John Carpenter	1										1	30
Heuben Carroll	1	2		2	2	3		1	$\frac{1}{2}$	6	150	7 50
Alonzo Carroll	1				1						10	1 60
Charles Carroll	1	1			1	1			1	2	12	2 75
John Carroll	1											1 30
Wm Clement	1				1	1						1 60
Wm Clement Jr	1	1		2	2			$\frac{1}{2}$	3	8	75	4 95
Isaac Cooper	1	1										2 00
Silas Cooper	1			2	4							2 90
Asaph Cooper	1				1	1					20	1 75
John Cooper	1				3						25	2 15
Charles Cutting	1											1 30
Ziba Cooper	1			2	2	2		$\frac{1}{2}$	5	4	30	4 30
Lamir Cooper	1	2	1	1		6	2	3	$\frac{1}{2}$	4	9	75 6 70
James Carroll	1											1 30
Norman Cooper	1	1			3			$\frac{1}{2}$	4	26	3	35
Joel Cooper	1			2						10	2	20
George Carroll	1			2					1	2		2 20
Whanah Carpenter									5	8		1 40
Nathan Cutting	1				0	2						1 50
Borys G. Cooper	1				1					15	1	65
Heuben Cooper	1					1						1 40
Sylvester Dunbar	1	1	1		2	5	2	1	1	6	8	90 6 65
Thosus Durkee	1		1		5	9	200	$\frac{1}{2}$	6	10	200	7 20
Theodore Davis	1	1		2	2	1	1	$\frac{1}{2}$	2	5	26	4 35
✓ Levi Dodge	1	2			2						50	3 60
Charles Day	1											1 30
✓ Dwight Dodge	1											1 30
Wakley Dodge	1					1						1 40
Jonathan Dow	1				1							1 60
Josiah Dearborn	1			2	2				2	6	20	3 40
Nathan Emery	1	1		1	4	3		1	1	6	6	100 6 00
Clark Emerson	1				1							1 60
Philip Eastman	1	1		1	2	3	1	2	1	4	60	5 80
John Elliot	1	1		1	2	5	3	2	$\frac{1}{2}$	1	7	12 100 7 60
Joseph Eastman	1											1 30
Stephen Eastman	1	1		2	6			$\frac{1}{2}$	4	10	100	2 60

From film #0015374, copied October 1999 at Family History Library, Salt Lake City.
 Town Records of Croyden NH - 1819 Tax List shows Dwight Dodge, then aged 21, next to his father Levi. (This is in agreement with the Dodge Bible, which states that he and Susanna were back in New Hampshire for the birth of their second child, Lucy, in March 1820, but back in Sempronius in August 1821 when their third child, Levi--named for his grandfather--was born.) The Bible also reveals that little Levi died age 1, and that after his second marriage to Lydia Pearce they had little Levi James, named for his two grandfathers Levi Dodge, and James Pearce. Dwight & Lydia's first child was Phebe Keziah Dodge, named for grandmothers, Phebe (Wood) Pearce and Keziah (Ellis) Dodge --Dwight's MOTHER.

Names	1819 Tax	1819 Tax	1819 Tax	1819 Tax	1819 Tax	1819 Tax
Paul M. Clark	1	28	86	10	14	82
Nathan Clark Jr	1	04	66	32	11	2
James Chase	1	89	1	25	58	20
John Carpenter	2	73	1	84	86	30
Heuben Carroll	4	82	3	22	1	50
Hollander Carroll	1	04	66	32	11	2
Charles Carroll	1	77	1	00	54	17
Nathan Carroll		84		57	26	7
Wm Clement	1	04	68	32	11	2
Isaac Cooper	1	28	86	10	14	2
Julius Cooper	1	83	1	27	58	20
Asaph Cooper	1	15	76	35	12	2
John Cooper	1	38	93	13	15	2
Liba Cooper	2	76	1	86	86	30
Charles Culling		84		57	26	7
Saml Cooper	4	37	2	59	1	34
Sherman Cooper	2	15	7	46	67	23
Joel Cooper	1	41		95	44	16
Jesse Carpenter		84		57	26	7
George Gamble	1	41		99	14	6
Wm Clement Jr	3	17	2	11	79	34
Alannah Carpenter		71		62	28	10
Heetus Culling		70		61	38	13
Benj C. Cooper	1	07		92	35	11
Heuben Cooper		71		62	28	10
Sylvester Luntbar	4	26	2	87	1	33
Amos Luntbar	4	01	3	20	1	24
Thodore Lewis		80	1	80	81	34
Levi Dodge		24	1	55	2	25
Dwight Dodge		84		57	27	9
Charles Day		84		57	27	9
Parla Dodge		71		62	28	10
Nathan Emery	3	84	2	58	1	20
Stephen Eastman	4	24	2	84	1	32
Clark Emerson		78		65	30	10

Name... *Levi Dodge*
Place of Death... *Croydon N.H.*
Date of Death... *Dec - 8* 1835
Age: Years, *64* Months, — Days, —
Place of Birth... —
Sex... *M*... Color... *W*... Married, Single, }
Widowed, or }
Divorced, }
Occupation... —
Cause of Death... *Gravel*

Place of Burial... —

Maiden Name of Mother... —

Birthplace of Father... —

Birthplace of Mother... —

Occupation of Father... —

Name and Address of Physician (or other person) reporting said Death.
—

Reported from... —

THE STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

I hereby certify that the above death record is a correct transcript as
required by Chap. 21, Session Laws, 1905.

Whilman
Clerk of *Croydon N.H.*

Date... *Mar 30 1906*

Name... *Levi Dodge*

Place of Death... *Croydon N.H.*

Date of Death... *Dec - 8* 18*35*

Age: Years, *64* Months, — Days, —

Place of Birth... —

Sex... *M*... Color... *W*... Married, Single, }
Widowed, or }
Divorced, }

Occupation... —

Cause of Death... *Gravel*

Place of Burial... —

Maiden Name of Mother... —

Birthplace of Father... —

Birthplace of Mother... —

Occupation of Father... —

Name and Address of Physician (or other person) reporting said Death.

Reported from... —

THE STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

I hereby certify that the above death record is a correct transcript as required by Chap. 21, Session Laws, 1905.

Whitman

Clerk of *Croydon N.H.*

Date... *Mar 30 1906*

Name... *Levi Dodge*

Place of Death... *Croydon N.H.*

Date of Death... *Dec - 8* 18*35*

Age: Years, *64* Months, — Days, —

Place of Birth... —

Sex... *M* Color... *W* Married, Single, Widowed, or Divorced, }

Occupation... —

Cause of Death... *Gravel*

Place of Burial... —

Maiden Name of Mother... —

Birthplace of Father... —

Birthplace of Mother... —

Occupation of Father... —

Name and Address of Physician (or other person) reporting said Death.

Reported from... —

THE STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

I hereby certify that the above death record is a correct transcript as required by Chap. 21, Session Laws, 1905.

W. Gilman

Clerk of *Croydon N.H.*

Date... *Mar 30 1906*

Name... *Levi Lodge*
 Place of Death... *Croydon N.H.*
 Date of Death... *Dec - 8 1835*
 Age: Years, *64* Months, *-* Days, *-*
 Place of Birth... *-*
 Sex... *M* Color... *W* Married, Single, }
 Widowed, or }
 Divorced, }
 Occupation... *-*
 Cause of Death... *Gout*
 Place of Burial... *-*

Maiden Name of Mother... *-*
 Birthplace of Father... *-*
 Birthplace of Mother... *-*
 Occupation of Father... *-*
 Name and Address of Physician (or other person) reporting said Death... *-*
 Reported from... *-*

THE STATE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

I hereby certify that the above death record is a correct transcript as required by Chap. 21, Session Laws, 1905.

Phillipsman
 Clerk of *Croydon N.H.*
 Date *Mar 30 1906*

Nathan Clark Jr	1	04		66	32	11	2	52
James Chase	1	89	1	25	58	20	3	66
John Carpenter	2	73	1	84	86	30	5	35
Reuben Carroll	4	82	3	22	50	53	9	41
Hollamsee Carroll	1	04		66	32	11	2	01
Charles Carroll	1	77	1	30	54	17	3	49
Nathan Carroll		84		57	26	7	1	64
Wm Clement	1	04		68	32	11	2	01
Isaac Cooper	1	28		86	40	14	2	52
Silas Cooper	1	83	1	27	58	20	3	66
Asaph Cooper	1	15		76	35	12	2	21
John Cooper	1	38		93	43	15	2	71
Liza Cooper	2	76	1	86	86	30	5	41
Charles Cutting		84		57	26	7	1	64
Saml Cooper	4	37	1	59	34	27	8	44
Therman Cooper	2	15	1	46	67	23	4	22
Joel Cooper	1	41		25	44	16	2	77
Jesse Carpenter		84		57	26	7	1	64
George Canoll	1	41		27	14	5	2	71
Wm Clement Jr	3	17	2	11	27	33	6	13
Alannah Carpenter		71		62	28	10	1	76
Heclis Cutting		20		61	38	10	1	84
Benj C. Cooper	1	27		22	35	11	1	08
Reuben Cooper		71		62	28	10	1	76
Sylvester Gunbar	4	26	2	27	33	7	8	38
Amos Gunbar	2	01	3	10	14	34	9	07
Theodore Gunbar		20	1	80	87	34	6	28
Levi Lodge		24	1	55	2	25	5	33
Swight Lodge		84		57	27	9	1	64
Charles Lodge		84		57	27	9	1	64
Barth Lodge		71		62	28	10	1	76

pg 36 (83)
 Crocker NH tax records
 for 1819

Names	Land Tax	School Tax	State Tax	County Tax	Highway Tax
Paul H. Clark	1 28	86	40	14	22 52
Nathan Clark Jr	1 04	66	32	11	2 01
James Chase	1 89	1 25	58	20	3 66
John Carpenter	2 73	1 84	85	30	5 35
Reuben Carroll	4 82	3 22	50	53	9 44
Hollister Carroll	1 04	66	32	11	2 01
Charles Carroll	1 77	1 00	54	17	3 42
Nathan Carroll	1 84	57	26	9	1 64
Wm Clement	1 04	68	32	11	2 01
Isaac Cooper	1 28	86	40	14	2 52
Silas Cooper	1 83	1 27	58	20	3 66
Asaph Cooper	1 15	76	35	12	2 21
John Cooper	1 38	93	43	15	2 71
Liza Cooper	2 76	1 86	86	30	5 41
Charles Cutting	1 84	57	26	9	1 64
Saml Cooper	4 37	2 59	1 34	27	8 44
Sherman Cooper	2 15	7 46	67	23	4 22
Joel Cooper	1 41	95	44	16	2 77
Jesse Carpenter	1 84	57	26	9	1 64
George Carroll	1 41	99	44	16	2 77
Wm Clement Jr	3 17	2 11	77	23	6 45
Plthnah Carpenter	71	62	28	10	1 76
Nectus Cutting	70	61	38	10	1 84
Benj ^e C. Cooper	1 07	92	32	11	2 08
Reuben Cooper	71	62	28	10	1 76
Sylvester Tunbar	4 26	2 87	1 33	27	8 38
Amos Tucker	4 01	3 10	1 22	54	9 21
Shadock Lewis	1 80	1 80	81	34	6 28
Lem Dodge	2 24	1 55	2	25	4 33
Swight Dodge	84	57	27	9	1 64
Charles Dodge	84	57	27	9	1 64
Parin Dodge	71	62	28	10	1 76
Nathan Emery	3 84	2 58	1 20	42	7 56
Stephen Eastman	4 24	2 84	1 32	76	8 31
Clark Emerson	78	65	30	10	1 89

pg 6 (S?) Cragden NH
tax records - 1819

Names	Tax	Tax	Tax	Tax	Tax	Tax
Paul M. Clark	1	28	86	40	14	82
Nathan Clark Jr	1	04	66	32	11	2
James Chase	1	89	1	25	58	20
John Carpenter	2	73	1	84	85	30
Reuben Carroll	4	82	3	22	1	50
William Carroll	1	04	66	32	11	2
Charles Carroll	1	77	1	00	34	14
Nathan Carroll		84	57	26	7	1
Wm Clement	1	04	68	32	11	2
Isaac Cooper	1	28	86	40	14	2
Silas Cooper	1	83	1	27	58	20
Asaph Cooper	1	15	76	35	12	2
John Cooper	1	38	93	43	15	2
Liza Cooper	2	76	1	86	86	30
Charles Cutting		84	57	26	7	1
Saml Cooper	4	37	2	59	1	34
Sherman Cooper	2	15	1	46	67	23
Joel Cooper	1	41	95	44	16	2
Jesse Carpenter		84	57	26	7	1
George Carroll	1	41	99	44	16	2
Wm Clement Jr	3	17	2	11	19	33
Platnah Carpenter		71	62	28	10	1
Heclius Cutting		20	61	38	13	1
Benj ^e C. Cooper	1	07	92	32	11	2
Reuben Cooper		71	62	28	10	1
Sylvester Ambar	4	26	2	87	1	33
Amos Ambar	4	01	3	10	1	34
Thaddeus Lewis		20	1	89	87	34
Lem Dodge		24	1	55	2	25
Swight Dodge		84	57	26	7	1
Charles Dodge		84	57	26	7	1
David Dodge		71	62	28	10	1
Nathan Emery	3	84	2	58	1	20
Stephen Eastman	4	24	2	84	1	32
Clark Emerson		78	65	30	10	1

Names	1819	Town Tax	School Tax	State Tax	County Tax	Highway Tax
Paul M. Clark	1	28	86	40	14	22 52
Nathan Clark Jr	1	04	66	32	11	2 01
James Chase	1	89	1 25	58	20	3 66
John Carpenter	2	73	1 84	86	30	5 35
Freuben Carroll	4	82	3 22	1 50	53	9 44
Hollandshee Carroll	1	04	66	32	11	2 01
Charles Carroll	1	77	1 00	54	14	3 42
Nathan Carroll		84	57	26	9	1 64
Wm Clement	1	04	68	32	11	2 01
Isaac Cooper	1	28	86	40	14	2 52
Silas Cooper	1	83	1 27	58	20	3 66
Asaph Cooper	1	15	76	35	12	2 21
John Cooper	1	38	93	43	15	2 71
Liza Cooper	2	76	1 86	86	30	5 41
Charles Culling		84	57	26	9	1 64
Saml Cooper	4	37	2 59	1 34	27	8 44
Sherman Cooper	2	15	1 46	67	23	4 22
Joel Cooper	1	41	95	44	16	2 77
Felix Carpenter		84	57	26	9	1 64
George Canoll	1	41	99	44	16	2 77
Wm Clement Jr	3	17	2 11	79	25	6 25
Elkanah Carpenter		71	62	28	10	1 76
Electus Culling		70	61	28	10	1 84
Benj ^e C. Cooper	1	27	92	32	11	2 08
Freuben Cooper		71	62	28	10	1 76
Sylvester Lunbar	4	26	2 87	1 33	27	8 38
Amos Lusk	4	61	3 10	1 44	54	9 07
Thodore Lewis		80	1 80	87	34	6 78
Lem Lodge		24	1 55	2	25	4 33
Swight Lodge		84	57	27	9	1 64
Charles Lloyd		84	57	27	9	1 64
Parla Lodge		71	62	28	10	1 76
Nathan Emery	3	84	2 58	1 20	22	7 56
Stephen Eastman	4	24	2 84	1 32	16	8 31
Clark Emerson		78	65	30	10	1 89

Croydon, Sullivan & NH
8 Dec 1835
Levi died 8 Dec 1835 - Croydon, Sullivan & NH

SIXTH GENERATION.

515

651

LEVI* (Richard,³ see p. 168, "D. F."), born 1772 at Sutton, Mass. Children:

- i. CHARLOTTE, b. 9 June, 1796; m. John Stockwell in Croydon, N. H., had 3 ch. Moved to Palmer, Mass.
- ii. DWIGHT, b. 28 May, 1798; m. at Sempronius, N. Y., a lady from Croydon, N. H. Had 7 children. He was a blacksmith, farmer and Baptist preacher. His two oldest sons, Silas and John, went to California "overland" and after making some money, returned to Far West, Mo., where the Mormons had been, before going to Nauvoo, Ill. John bought a farm in "Far West" and m. the dau. of a Mormon neighbor. Silas bought one in the town of Hamilton, Caldwell Co. Their father, Dwight, also moved to Kingston, where he died. Silas and John were strong union men and incurred serious dangers during the war. John Dodge was county judge.
- iii. JEDEDIAH, b. 7 March, 1800; m. Miss Martha Blanchard. Ch'n: 1, Martha, b. at Croydon, N. H., 1823; unm.; 2, Martin, b. at Croydon, 14 May, 1825; m. and live in Croydon.
- iv. LEVI, b. 17 March, 1802; m. Olive Blanchard of C. and lived at Grantham. Ch'n: 1, Elias, d. at Lowell, Mass.; 2, Elbridge; 3, Austin; 4, Henry. Levi moved to Chelsea, Vt., in 1832, and later to Randolph, where he died. Elbridge went to Wisconsin. Austin, with his mother, moved to Hamilton, Mo., where they died. Henry "went west."
- v. KEZIAH, b. 27 Aug., 1804; m. (1) Nathan Holbrook at Croydon. Of 4 children only one is living, Mrs. Palmer, in Worcester, Mass. She m. (2) Cyrus Olds at Troy, N. Y., moved to Milford, Mass., where she died, 25 March, 1874. Cyrus Olds died 19 Nov., 1874, aged 71. One dau., Mrs. Wakefield, lives in Keokuk, Iowa, and another, Mrs. Judd, lives in Salina, Kansas.
972. vii. FREEMAN, b. 17 Feb., 1809; m. Candace Stockwell of Croydon at Troy, N. Y., where they lived awhile, moved to Milton, Saratoga Co., where a dau., Frances, was born in 1838; a son, Freeman M., was born 22 August, 1840. See p. 409, "D. F." Thence he moved to Wilmurt, Herkimer Co., thence to Trenton Falls, N. Y., thence to Palmer, Mass. His dau., Frances, m. Oct., 1865, Geo. M. Stacey, now lives at New London, Ct., where Mr. Stacey died.
- xi. ADALINE, b. 2 April, 1820. See No. 1135, p. 348, "D. F."
- 974c. xii. ELLIS, b. 7 May, 1825.

652

STEPHEN P.* (Richard,³ Richard,⁴ Richard, Richard, Richard), was b. in Royalston, Mass., 24 Dec., 1774; came to live in the town of New Grantham, N. H., in March, 1797; was m. to Mary Dunbar of the same town, 10 Nov., 1799. She was b. in Bridgewater, Mass., 24 Sept., 1779. The above as well as the names of their children below are on a paper in his own handwriting, dated 8 May, 1834. He served in the war of 1812. Children:

- i. SALMON H., b. 31 July, 1800, in Croydon, N. H.
- ii. MALYNDIA, b. 9 April, 1802; d. 21 Nov., 1803.
- iii. IRA, b. 23 February, 1804.
- iv. LOIS, b. 27 January, 1806.

Levi died 8 Dec 1835 - Croydon, Sullivan & NH

Dodge of Grafton, a man of high standing.
ix. RICHARD TOWNE, b. 23 April, 1815, at Swanville, Me.; living.

651

LEVI* (*Richard,¹ Richard,² Richard,³ Richard,² Richard¹*), b. at Sutton, Mass., 22 June, 1772; d. at Croydon, N. H., 8 December, 1835. Was a blacksmith; m. Keziah Ellis, b. at Sturbridge, 15 February, 1780, and d. at Palmer, 4 February, 1845. Their children:

- Sullivan Co N H. Find will or probate record*
- i. CHARLOTTE, b. 9 June, 1796, at Sturbridge, Mass.; d. 8 Dec., 1866; m.
 - ii. DWIGHT, b. 28 May, 1798, at Sturbridge, Mass.; d. 23 August, 1869; m. twice.
 - iii. JEDEDIAH, b. 7 March, 1800, at Grantham, N. H.; d. 20 August, 1825, m.
 - iv. LEVI, b. 17 March, 1802, at Grantham; d. 1862; m.
 - v. KEZIAH, b. 27 August, 1804, at Croydon, N. H.; d. 25 March, 1875; m. twice.
 - vi. JOHN, b. 17 Jan'y, 1807, at Grantham; d. 26 Feb., 1807. *dy*
 - vii. FREEMAN, b. 17 Feb., 1809, at Croydon; d. 15 Jan'y, 1886.
 - viii. SIMON, b. 6 July, 1811, at Croydon; d. 8 Sept., 1811. *dy*
 - ix. SILAS, b. 21 Feb., 1814, at Grantham; d. 1 Oct., 1818. *dy*
 - x. SAMUEL ORISON, b. 19 April, 1818, at Croydon; d. 7 Oct., 1839. *dy*
 973. xi. ADALINE, b. 2 April, 1821, at Croydon; m. William⁸ Dodge (1135).
 974. xii. ELLIS, b. 7 May, 1825, at Croydon; res. Palmer, Mass.

654

SIMON,* (*Richard,¹ Richard,² Richard,³ Richard,² Richard¹*), b. 22 February, 1781, at Sutton, Mass., and d. at Damariscotta, Me., 23 Sept., 1817. He was a musician in the war of 1812, stationed at Castine, Me. He was a boot and shoe maker. He m. at Damariscotta, Miss Mary Turnbull, who, after the death of her husband, m. Mr. John B. Gibbs of Scotland, and had three children by him. Children of Simon Dodge:

- i. MARY, —; m. Liberty Packard of N. Bridgewater, now Brockton, Mass. Both dead.
- ii. EMELINE, —; m. Robert Hiscock. Both died in Cambridgeport, Mass.
- iii. ELEANOR, P., —; m. John Rogers. She still lives at Hopewell Hill, Albert Co., Province, N. B.
- iv. ELIZA TOWN, —; m. Avery F. Howe, at Cambridgeport. Both dead.
975. v. JAMES S., —; b. 1817, at Damariscotta; m. Edna Snow, of Pomfret, Vt., in 1851. Children: 1 son and 3 daus. James S., at the age of 76, still keeps a jeweler's shop and repairs watches in Chelsea, being remarkably well preserved.
- vi. HULDAH, —; d. at the age of 14.

- vii. MARY, b. 10 Sept., 1808, at Prospect, Hancock Co., Me.; d. in Thorndike, Mass., 10 Sept., 1891; m. Jonathan McElwaine, who d. 17 Sept., 1879.
- 270. viii. LEWIS WILLIAMS, b. 16 May, 1811, at Swanville, Me.; d. 3 March, 1889. Was a currier at Grafton, Mass., where he became a respected and wealthy citizen. He left a son, Joseph A. Dodge of Grafton, a man of high standing.
- ix. RICHARD TOWNE, b. 25 April, 1815, at Swanville, Me.; living.

651

✓ LEVI* (*Richard*,¹ *Richard*,² *Richard*,³ *Richard*,⁴ *Richard*,⁵ *Richard*), b. at Sutton, Mass., 22 June, 1772; d. at Croydon, N. H., 8 December, 1835. Was a blacksmith; m. Keziah Ellis, b. at ✓ Sturbridge, 15 February, 1780, and d. at Palmer, 4 February, 1845. Their children:

- i. CHARLOTTE, b. 9 June, 1796, at Sturbridge, Mass.; d. 8 Dec., 1866; m.
- ✓ ii. DWIGHT, b. 28 May, 1798, at Sturbridge, Mass.; d. 23 August, 1809; m. twice.
- iii. JEDEDIAH, b. 7 March, 1800, at Grantham, N. H.; d. 20 August, 1825; m.
- iv. LEVI, b. 17 March, 1802, at Grantham; d. 1862; m.
- v. KEZIAH, b. 27 August, 1804, at Croydon, N. H.; d. 25 March, 1875; m. twice.
- vi. JOHN, b. 17 Jan'y, 1807, at Grantham; d. 26 Feb., 1807.
- vii. FREEMAN, b. 17 Feb., 1809, at Croydon; d. 15 Jan'y, 1886.
- viii. SIMON, b. 6 July, 1811, at Croydon; d. 8 Sept., 1811.
- ix. SILAS, b. 21 Feb., 1814, at Grantham; d. 1 Oct., 1818.
- x. SAMUEL ORISON, b. 19 April, 1818, at Croydon; d. 7 Oct., 1839.
- 273. xi. ADALINE, b. 2 April, 1821, at Croydon; m. William* Dodge (1135).
- 274. xii. ELLIS, b. 7 May, 1825, at Croydon; res. Palmer, Mass.

654

SIMON,* (*Richard*,¹ *Richard*,² *Richard*,³ *Richard*,⁴ *Richard*,⁵ *Richard*), b. 22 February, 1781, at Sutton, Mass., and d. at Damariscotta, Me., 23 Sept., 1817. He was a musician in the war of 1812, stationed at Castine, Me. He was a boot and shoe maker. He m. at Damariscotta, Miss Mary Turnbull, who, after the death of her husband, m. Mr. John B. Gibbs of Scotland, and had three children by him. Children of Simon Dodge:

- i. MARY, —; m. Liberty Packard of N. Bridgewater, now Brockton, Mass. Both dead.
- ii. EMELINE, —; m. Robert Hiscock. Both died in Cambridgeport, Mass.
- iii. ELEANOR, P., —; m. John Rogers. She still lives at Hopewell Hill, Albert Co., Province, N. B.
- iv. ELIZA TOWN, —; m. Avery F. Howe, at Cambridgeport. Both dead.
- 275. v. JAMES S., —; b. 1817, at Damariscotta; m. Edna Snow, of Pomfret, Vt., in 1851. Children: 1 son and 3 daus. James S., at the age of 76, still keeps a jeweler's shop and repairs watches in Chelsea, being remarkably well preserved.
- vi. HULDAH, —; d. at the age of 14.

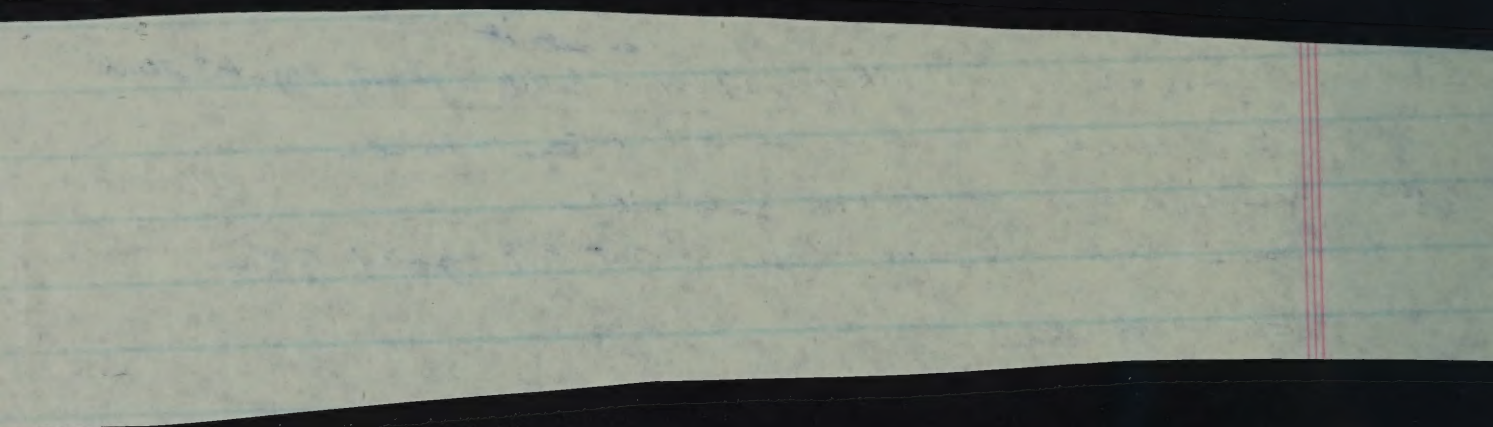
Palmer M.A.R.

^{can get it}
NER 106; 273-50 - "Ballads in Picardy, Eng. + Scotland"

dates { Dodge - Charlotte, L. Wm + A. Feb 25, 1845 ^{Jan 17} 8h GR2
Kerish, U. Levi - 4 Feb 1845 ^{Jan 17} 8h GR2
Samuel Carter, Sr. Levi + Kerish 7 Oct 1837 ^{Jan 17} 8h GR2

Dodge

Ellis - no name



✓ WILLIAM J. (Anantah, Richard, Richard, Richard, Richard, Richard), b. at N. Adams, Mass., 26 February, 1795; d. at Searsport, Me., 27 April, 1888, aged 93 y., 2 mo., 1 d. He was a tanner and shoemaker at Prospect, Me. Served as drummer in Massachusetts infantry, war of 1812. Was a member of the Methodist church 60 years. He m. 2 February, 1815, at Prospect, Me., Elizabeth Colcord, b. at Tamworth, N. H., 10 July, 1798. She d. at Searsport, Me.,

2 December, 1877. Neither was m. but once. Children, b. at Prospect, Me.:

1159. i. AMASA, T. C., b. 5 Nov., 1816; m. (1) 18 April, 1839, Margaret Towle. He is claim agent in Washington, D. C.
 ✓ ii. WILLIAM, b. 27 Sept., 1818; m. Adeline Dodge.
 iii. FLAVILLA JAMES, b. 15 Nov., 1820; d. 10 March, 1862; m. twice (1) Wm. H. McGlathry, Nov., 1840; (2) Hosen B. Goodell, 2 Sept., 1857; all dead.
 iv. STEPHEN L., b. 24 March, 1823; m. (1) Almira Stearns, 1846, who d. 1885; m. (2) Helen Seavy. Lives at Belfast, Me.
 v. ELIZABETH, b. 27 June, 1825; d. 17 July, 1875; m. (1) John L. Sanders, 1846; (2) A. Southworth; all dead.
 vi. REBECCA ANN, b. 1 July, 1827; d. 4 Sept., 1828.
 vii. SUSAN R., b. 27 Sept., 1829; d. 15 Nov., 1877; m. Charles McGlathry, 23 Jan., 1850; both dead.
 viii. PERSIS ANN, b. 11 Dec., 1831; m. (1) Wm. Mugridge, 6 Nov., 1852; m. (2) Charles O. Fernald, 23 Sept., 1857.
 ix. DAVID COLCORD, b. 20 March, 1834; d. 14 June, 1837.
 1160. x. MARY HESTER, b. 20 May, 1836; m. Levi Rosenbaum, 26 Sept., 1853; res. Washington, D. C.
 xi. ASAPH, b. 9 July, 1838; m. Laura Pentz, 4 Oct., 1863; res. Washington, D. C.
 xii. ADALINE, b. 21 Aug., 1840; d. 3 Dec., 1892; unm.
 1162. xiii. MARCUS N., b. 24 Dec., 1842; d. 19 Feb., 1891; m. Nancy Chapman, 17 April, 1867.
 xiv. WESLEY, O., b. 10 Dec., 1845; res. Minneapolis, Minn.

This Adeline Dodge (son Wm.
 married was great grandpa
 Dwight Dodge's sister (a
 2nd cousin marriage). They
 lived near her widowed mother,
 Keziah (Ellis) Dodge, who was
 in need of help - (in
 Palmer MA).

Dwight (the generation) mentioned
 in his father Levi's family
 in Vol 3, page 515 -
 not copied here. Only sons
 Elias & John mentioned!



1. The first part of the report
describes the general situation
and the results of the survey.
The second part of the report

describes the results of the survey
and the conclusions drawn from it.
The third part of the report
describes the conclusions drawn from it.

The fourth part of the report
describes the conclusions drawn from it.
The fifth part of the report
describes the conclusions drawn from it.

Volume One Dwight Dodge Family

This is not finished. I got stuck when I started to tell about Great Grandma Emma Dodge. I wish the rest of the family could help me write that part, and end up mentioning the rest of us, too. I just feel that I don't know as much about the subject as I ought to. Maybe others know more, or how to say it better. I'm just writing this story because my conscience tells me this should be told - not that I am very good at it, as others might do better if they put their minds to it. Can anybody help?

Thanks.

Zorina

The Dodge Bible pages, however, are pure gold!

P.S. (2009) As I was growing up, a great deal of Dodge/Denn lore told by my abba filled my little brain. Now, at 86 years of age, I think many of the highlights were half imaginary, for what was told about other family lines was wildly mis-carried!

Dear Dad

Thank you for the money

This is not a problem. I got it from the bank

and I will be able to pay it back to you

when I get the money back from the bank

and I will be able to pay it back to you

when I get the money back from the bank

and I will be able to pay it back to you

when I get the money back from the bank

and I will be able to pay it back to you

when I get the money back from the bank

and I will be able to pay it back to you

when I get the money back from the bank

and I will be able to pay it back to you

when I get the money back from the bank

and I will be able to pay it back to you

when I get the money back from the bank

and I will be able to pay it back to you

when I get the money back from the bank

and I will be able to pay it back to you

when I get the money back from the bank

and I will be able to pay it back to you

651

LEVI⁸ (*Richard*,⁸ see p. 168, "D. F."), born 1772 at Sutton, Mass. Children:

- i. CHARLOTTE, b. 9 June, 1796; m. John Stockwell in Croydon, N. H., had 3 ch. Moved to Palmer, Mass.
- ✓ ii. DWIGHT, b. 28 May, 1798; m. at Sempronius, N. Y., a lady from Croydon, N. H. Had 7 children. He was a blacksmith, farmer and Baptist preacher. His two oldest sons, Silas and John, went to California "overland" and after making some money, returned to Far West, Mo., where the Mormons had been, before going to Nauvoo, Ill. John bought a farm in "Far West" and m. the dau. of a Mormon neighbor. Silas bought one in the town of Hamilton, Caldwell Co. Their father, Dwight, also moved to Kingston, where he died. Silas and John were strong union men and incurred serious dangers during the war. John Dodge was county judge.
- iii. JEDEDIAH, b. 7 March, 1800; m. Miss Martha Blanchard. Ch'n: 1, Martha, b. at Croydon, N. H., 1823; unm.; 2, Martin, b. at Croydon, 14 May, 1825; m. and live in Croydon.
- iv. LEVI, b. 17 March, 1802; m. Olive Blanchard of C. and lived at Grantham. Ch'n: 1, *Elias*, d. at Lowell, Mass.; 2, *Elbridge*; 3, *Austin*; 4, *Henry*. Levi moved to Chelsea, Vt., in 1832, and later to Randolph, where he died. Elbridge went to Wisconsin. Austin, with his mother, moved to Hamilton, Mo., where they died. Henry "went west."
- v. KEZIAH, b. 27 Aug., 1804; m. (1) Nathan Holbrook at Croydon. Of 4 children only one is living, Mrs. Palmer, in Worcester, Mass. She m. (2) Cyrus Olds at Troy, N. Y., moved to Milford, Mass., where she died, 25 March, 1874. Cyrus Olds died 19 Nov., 1874, aged 71. One dau., Mrs. Wakefield, lives in Keokuk, Iowa, and another, Mrs. Judd, lives in Salina, Kansas.
972. vii. FREEMAN, b. 17 Feb., 1809; m. Candace Stockwell of Croydon at Troy, N. Y., where they lived awhile, moved to Milton, Saratoga Co., where a dau., Frances, was born in 1838; a son, Freeman M., was born 22 August, 1840. See p. 409, "D. F." Thence he moved to Wilmurt, Herkimer Co., thence to Trenton Falls, N. Y., thence to Palmer, Mass. His dau., Frances, m. Oct., 1865, Geo. M. Stacey, now lives at New London, Ct., where Mr. Stacey died.
- xi. ADALINE, b. 2 April, 1820. See No. 1135, p. 348, "D. F."
- 974c. xiii. ELLIS, b. 7 May, 1825.

652

STEPHEN P.⁸ (*Richard*,⁸ *Richard*,⁴ *Richard*, *Richard*, *Richard*), was b. in Royalston, Mass., 24 Dec., 1774; came to live in the town of New Grantham, N. H., in March, 1797; was m. to Mary Dunbar of the same town, 10 Nov., 1799. She was b. in Bridgewater, Mass., 24 Sept., 1779. The above as well as the names of their children below are on a paper in his own handwriting, dated 8 May, 1834. He served in the war of 1812. Children:

- i. SALMON H., b. 31 July, 1800, in Croydon, N. H.
- ii. MALYNDA, b. 9 April, 1802; d. 21 Nov., 1803.
- iii. IRA, b. 28 February, 1804.
- iv. LOIS, b. 27 January, 1806.

- xi. LEWIS RICHARD, b. 16 July, 1844, at W.; d. 15 March, 1884, insane, at Augusta, Me.
- xii. JOSEPH CLARENCE, b. 17 Aug., 1847, at W.; d. 25 Dec., 1880, Kansas City.

972

FREEMAN⁷ (*Levi,⁶ Richard,⁵ R.,⁴ R.,³ Richard*), see pp. 163 and 409, was b. 17 February, 1809, at Croydon, N. H. He m. 24 October, 1830, Candace Stockwell of Croydon, dau. of Charles and Caroline (Bellows) Stockwell, and granddau. of David and Abial (Giles) Stockwell. He and his wife joined the First Congregational church of Troy, N. Y., in 1840. While a resident of Palmer, Mass., he had a class of young men in the Congregational church, by whom he was presented with a beautiful steel engraving of "The Last Supper," much prized by his son. They celebrated their golden wedding, 24 Oct., 1880. He died 15 January, 1886, and was buried at Palmer, his funeral being in charge of the Free Masons of Thomas Lodge. Children:

- 1163*a*. i. FRANCES, b. 16 July, 1835, at Wilmot, N. H. She m. at Palmer, 14 Sept., 1854, Geo. M. Stacy. Ch'n: 1. *Alson M. Stacy*, b. at P., 5 May, 1859; m. 13 June, 1883, at South Bend, Ind., Mary G. Spencer. 1 child, Le Roy Stacy, b. in New London, Conn., 7 Dec., 1894; 2. *Clara Stacy*, b. at P. 20 Dec., 1857; m. 15 Oct., 1885, at New London, Conn., Will. Pendleton; 1 child, Harold Dodge Pendleton, b. at New London, 29 Dec., 1890.
- 1163*d*. ii. FREEMAN MORGAN, b. 22 Aug., 1840, at Milton, Saratoga Co., N. Y.

974c

ELLIS⁷ DODGE (*Levi,⁶ Richard,⁵ Richard,⁴ Richard, Richard*), born at Croydon, N. H., 7 May, 1825, was left by the death of his father in December, 1835, without means of support and had to go to the home of his sister, Mrs. John Stockwell at Rumney, N. H. Before going he had to earn a pair of shoes, and in October, 1836, with 50 cents in his pocket for expenses, he started for Rumney on foot. The lunch his mother had provided and his scanty clothes were in a pack on his shoulder and he walked about 25 miles the first day without serious difficulty. The seriousness of his journey began to dawn upon him the next morning while eating his breakfast by the roadside, but he pushed on as well as he could and about the middle of the afternoon, a lady, noticing him as he passed, called to him to stop and made numerous friendly inquiries, after which she offered him a bowl of bread and milk which revived his strength and spirits and enabled him to complete his journey of 50 miles about 7 P. M. After living

with his brother-in-law three years he engaged with a neighboring farmer for a year at \$25, and to clothe himself. In December, 1840, his sister, Adeline, having just married William Dodge of Palmer, Mass., and visiting Rumney on their wedding trip, took him home with them to learn the carpenter's trade of his brother-in-law. He staid there till August, 1845, when he went to Troy, N. Y., and worked at his trade till 1 November, 1849. He then commenced work on the Rens. & Saratoga R. R., and after a year was made master car builder. After a few years he took the same position on the Albany, Northern R. R., at Albany. Next he worked for the Troy & Boston, at Troy, and in November, 1855, went to Brooklyn as master car builder for the Brooklyn City street railway company, where he remained till 1860, when he returned to Troy and for some years was employed in that vicinity in his former capacity. So that from 1849 till 1886 he was employed in connection with railroads, while in the mean time he took out four patents, viz.: on a wagon wheel hub, on hames for harness, on a self acting switch for street railway, and on an insulator chip.

About 1886 he came to Palmer and engaged in building until about 1892, when he went to Troy to build two miles of street railway from Waterford to Cohoes, completing a circuit. He now lives at Palmer.

He married 30 May, 1846, at Troy, N. Y., Ellen Jane Cook, born at Troy, 15 Aug., 1820, and died at Lansingburg, 10 Oct., 1861. Her mother was a Waters, b. in Mansfield, Ct., 3 August, 1785, and died at Troy, 6 Nov., 1879. He m. (2) 11 Sept., 1862, in Lansingburg, N. Y., Edna Louise Wager, b. in L. 15 Jan., 1848, her father and grandfather having been born in Brunswick, Rens. Co., N. Y. An uncle of Mrs. Edna L. Dodge is still living at Lansingburg, well and hearty at the age of 105 years. No children.

974d

AZEL DUNBAR⁷ (*Stephen P.,⁶ Richard,⁵ Richard,⁴ Richard, Richard, Richard*), b. 13 November, 1809, at Malone, N. Y., d. 6 November, 1857, in New York. Was a stage driver. Married about 1835, Susan St. Clair, who was b. 1st June, 1814, and d. at So. Reading, Vt., 19 January, 1892. In 1865 she m. Henry Austin at So. Reading. Children:

- i. SUSAN LIVONIA, b. 5 Oct., 1836; d. 29 Aug., 1899; m. (1) Lorenzo D. Kenney, (2) James Bixby.
- ii. ESTHER LORINDA, b. 8 Nov., 1838; d. 18 March, 1870; m. Henry Allen.

- DEWEY, Alonzo N., Capt. [h. Mary P.], Oct. 11, 1798. G.R.I.
Alonzo N., s. Capt. Alonzo N. and Mary P., June 25, 1831.
G.R.I.
Charles E., Dec. 11, 1835. G.R.I.
Elizabeth, d. Nathaniel and Elesabith, Mar. 20, 1733.
Ellen D., d. A. N., w. M. C. Hubbard, Nov. 28, 1837. G.R.I.
Frances A., d. Capt. Alonzo N. and Mary P., May 6, 1840.
G.R.I.
George E., s. Capt. Alonzo N. and Mary P., Dec. 11, 1835.
G.R.I.
Mary O., d. Capt. Alonzo N. and Mary P., Apr. 5, 1821. G.R.I.
Mary P. [—], w. Capt. Alonzo N., Mar. 26, 1798. G.R.I.
DEWY (see Dewey), W[illia]m Henry, s. A[lonzo] N., ——. [Dewey, s. Capt. Alonzo N. and Mary P., Oct. 19, 1844, G.R.I.]
DICKENSON, Horace [h. Sophia], Jan. 25, 1797. G.R.I.
Lilas [Lillis], d. Dr. David and Salley, Jan. 5, 1801, in Ashfield.
Louisa, d. Dr. David and Salley, July 1, 1802.
Sophia [—], w. Horace, Nov. 28, 1799. G.R.I.
DODGE, Betey, d. Daniel and Sarah, July 9, 1775.
✓ Candace [—], w. Freeman, — [1808]. G.R.I.
✓ Charlott, d. William and Adaline, July 1, 1843.
Daniel Danforth, s. Daniel and Sarah, June 14, 1779.
✓ Ellis, — [1825]. G.R.I.
✓ Freeman [h. Candace], — [1809]. G.R.I.
Lucy, d. Daniel and Sarah, Feb. 4, 1778.
Nelley, d. Daniel and Sarah, Aug. 28, 1780.
Phaney, d. Daniel and Sarah, July 8, 1776.
Sarah, d. Daniel and Sarah, Feb. 18, 1773, in Brookfield.
Sarah E., w. Henry Graves, Mar. 6, 1838. G.R.I.
DONAHUE, Caroline, d. John, Aug. 27 [? 1848 or 1849].
DOOLETELL (see Duttle), Masses, s. Samuel (Doletell) and Jane, Oct. 18, 1732.
DORCHESTER, Meary, d. James and Lydia, June 18, 1729.
Phebe, d. James and Rachel, Apr. 6, 1736.
Reachel, d. James and Reachel, July 4, 1730.
Tamer, d. James Jr. and Rachel, Dec. 18, 1732.
DOWD, Mary, — [1829]. G.R.I.
DUCKWORTH, Joseph Jr., s. Joseph, —.

- DENNISON, Julia A. and Morris P. McClentock, int. Apr. 25, 1846.
Martha [int. adds J.] and George Mooers, Oct. 10, 1839.
DERBY, Hepsibath, 22, of Belchertown, d. Ira, and Horace M. Perry, Sept. 5, 1848.*
DEVERAUX, Rebecca of Monson, and William Upham, int. Apr. 1, 1842.
DEWEY, Emily, 21, d. Alonzo and Mary, and W[illia]m C. Child, Sept. 8, 1845. [M. Emily, c.R.]
DEWNAP, Emma [int. Dawnop], 23, and Francis Merrell [int. Merrill], Jan. 20, 1848.
DEXTER, Ferdinand, 22, of Brookfield, s. Eseck and Sophia, and Rosetta T. [int. S.] Kendall, July 3, 1848.
DICKINSON, David (Dickcosson), Dr., of Willmenton, and Sally Watson, Feb. 23, 1796.
Delany N. of Ware, and W[illia]m Ellis, int. Apr. 7, 1845.
Lilles of Columbia, Conn., and Freeman Smith, int. Sept. 5, 1824.
DIMOCK, George M. and Elizebeth Learned, int. Apr. 12, 1844.
DIVANEY (see Divany), Patrick and Margaret McGee, int. July 23, 1848.
DIVANY (see Divaney), Patrick and Catherine Dougherty, int. July 10, 1848.
DOBBS, William H. and Sarah H. Bezar, int. Aug. 11, 1842.
✓ DODGE, Adaline and William Dodge, Nov. 23, 1840.
Cyrus B. and Susan E. Crane, May 11, 1845.
Martha and Walter Mathews [int. 2d], Oct. 31, 1824.
Mary and Jonathan McElwain, Nov. 8 [1836].
✓ William and Adaline Dodge, Nov. 23, 1840.
DOOLITTLE, Mary of Sturbridge, and Willard Smith, int. July 2, 1809.
DORMAN, Albert of Monson, and Julia A. Merriam, int. May 2, 1849.
Arathusa A. of Belchertown, and Charles Smith, int. Oct. 9, 1847.

DAVIS, Mary Jane, ch. Leonard, [Nov.] —, 1838, a. 7 m. C.R.
[d. Leonard and Eliza G., Nov. 29, G.R.2.]

Nathan, [July] —, 1836, a. 68. C.R.

Porter, Dr. [h. Almira H.], Apr. 7, 1824, a. 27. G.R.2.

——, w. Nathan, Dec. —, 1832, a. 22. C.R.

DENNISON, Charles G., b. Springfield, s. William and Esther,
lung fever, Sept. 14, 1849, a. 4 m.

Esther, b. Guilford, Vt., [d. or w.] William, consumption, Sept.
15, 1849, a. 22.

DEWEY, Alonzo N., s. Capt. Alonzo N. and Mary P., Aug. 8,
1847. G.R.1.

Frances Abby, d. A. N., Feb. 14, 1841, a. 1. C.R. [d. Capt.
Alonzo N. and Mary P., G.R.1.]

George, s. Alonzo N., June 3, 1837, a. 18 m. C.R. [George E.,
s. Capt. Alonzo N. and Mary P., G.R.1.]

Mary, inflammation of the bowels, Apr. 24, 1843, a. 21. C.R.
[Mary O., d. Capt. Alonzo N. and Mary P., Apr. 21, G.R.1.]

William H., s. Capt. A. N., Mar. 3, 1846, a. 17 m. C.R. [s.
Capt. Alonzo N. and Mary P., G.R.1.]

DIBBLE, Nancy, b. Leyden, consumption, Sept. 16, 1849, a. 38.

DODGE, Charlotte, d. William and A., Feb. 25, 1845, a. 1 y.
8 m. G.R.2.

Keziah, w. Levi, Feb. 4, 1845, a. 65. G.R.2.

Samuel Orison, s. Levi and Keziah, Oct. 7, 1839, a. 21. G.R.2.

DOOLITEL, Samuel, Lt., July 17, 1736.

DORCHESTER, John, s. James and Lydia, Feb. 12, 1732, a.
24, "Perished on the Rode agojine from Kingsfield to Spring-
field."

DOULOGE, ———, Miss, b. England, cholera, Aug. 16, 1849,
a. 32.

DRUMMOND, Alexander, b. Scotland, dysentary, ——— [rec.
between Sept. 20 and Sept. 29, 1849], a. 30 y. 4 m.

DUNBAR, Ellen A., d. James R. and L., teething, Aug. 10,
1849, a. 3 m. 1 d.

DURANT, John, Mar. 8, 1814.

Mary, wid., Aug. 16, 1845, a. 80. C.R. [w. Nathaniel, G.R.2.]

Nathaniel, July 4, 1840, a. 80. C.R. [[h. Mary] G.R.2.]

*Keziah, wife of Levi, was daughter Dodge
mother. Charlotte his sister and Samuel
Orison his brother (a long time invalid)*



The Dodge Homestead in Sutton, Mass., erected previous to 1750. Owned by Benjamin J. Dodge

Benjamin J. Dodge

1900-1901



1900-1901

Davis, Saml.	Ftz	128	12	Densmore, Ehphlet	Wsh	330	1
Davis, Silas	Jff	158	2	Densmore, Gashum	Hns	140	16
Davis, Thomas	Spr	7	1	Densmore, Gashum Jr.	Hns	140	12
Davis, Thos.	Acw	29	4	Densmore, John	Chr	62	15
Davis, Thos.	Acw	29	14	Densmore, Moses	Wsh	329	17
Davis, Thos.	Cht	43	11	Densmore, Saml.	Ken	172	2
Davis, Thos.	Cht	43	14	Densmore, Thos.	Alt	14	12
Davis, Timo.	Wsh	329	15	Derbee, Saml.	Gls	146	11
Davis, William	Dbl	116	1	Derby, Elijah	Gls	146	10
Davis, Tm.	Rnd	250	11	Deth, Perley	Ftz	128	10
Davis, Zephemah	Cht	43	5	Deump, David	Chr	63	2
Davison, Benjn.	Ftz	128	8	Dexter, David	Clr	90	2
Davison, James	Acw	29	8	Dexter, Rufus	Swn	287	4
Davison, John	Acw	29	9	Dexter, Stephn	Clr	90	1
Davison, John	Hns	140	17	Dickerson, Elihue	Chr	62	18
Davison, John	Jff	158	1	Dickerson, Ezeriah	Swn	287	10
Davison, Thos.	Jff	158	5	Dickerson, Ezeriah	Wlp	311	11
Day, Amos	Swn	287	5	Dickerson, John	Ken	171	12
Day, Beriah	Swn	287	12	Dickerson, Joseph	Swn	287	7
Day, Cumfort	Cht	43	8	Dickerson, Nathl.	Swn	287	8
Day, Cumforth	Cht	43	10	Dickerson, Paul	Wst	354	7
Day, Daniel	Ken	172	7	Dickerson, Wm.	Swn	287	9
Day, Ebenr.	Ken	172	5	Dickey, Adam	Acw	29	11
Day, Enoch	Rnd	250	9	Dickey, Benjn.	Acw	29	13
Day, Enoch	Swn	287	3	Dickey, Jams	Acw	29	5
Day, Ezra	Cht	42	13	Dickey, James	Acw	29	7
Day, John	Cht	42	14	Dickey, Mathew	Wlp	311	16
Day, John	Ken	172	6	Dilano, Gideon	Alt	14	3
Day, John	Pck	227	7	Dimmick, John	Sll	280	2
Day, Moses	Pck	227	5	Dimmick, Timo.	Sll	280	4
Day, Noah	Cht	43	1	Dimond, Jacob	Clr	90	7
Day, Peletiah	Pck	227	6	Dinsmore, Phinihas	Chr	63	1
Day, Rufus	Crn	76	9	Dinsmore, Zebh.	Alt	14	4
Day, Thial	Rch	239	11	Dodge, Ananiah	Ngr	1	27
Dean, Aaron	Chr	62	17	Dodge, Andrew	Wnc	338	10
Dean, Ablathar	Wnc	338	7	Dodge, David	Clr	90	6
Dean, Abeathar	Wst	355	9	Dodge, Ebenezer	Pln	4	1
Dean, Francis	Pln	3	54	Dodge, Ebenr.	Wnc	338	9
Dean, Hannah	Wst	355	10	Dodge, Elijah	Std	263	13
Dean, Hyram	Jff	158	6	Dodge, Elijah	Wnc	338	6
Dean, Jeremiah	Unt	300	11	Dodge, Ichobod	Clr	89	16
Dean, Jona.	Jff	158	12	Dodge, Isaac	Lmp	190	14
Dean, Lemuel	Clr	90	8	Dodge, John	Clr	90	11
Dean, Thos.	Clr	90	4	Dodge, John	Mlw	208	2
Dean, William	Pln	3	53	Dodge, Joseph	Std	263	12
Debell, Aexanr.	Alt	14	11	Dodge, Josiah	Wst	354	14
Delano, Moses	Ngr	1	25	Dodge, Levi	Ngr	1	28
Demara, Ezekiel	Rnd	250	6	Dodge, Richard	Ngr	1	26
Demara, John	Rnd	250	7	Dodge, Stephen	Cry	105	17
Deming, Alpheas	Crn	76	12	Dole, Robert	Acw	29	12
Deming, Ebenr.	Crn	76	13	Doolittle, Benjn.	Wnc	338	8
Deming, Harvey	Crn	76	6	Doolittle, Calven	Hns	140	9
Deming, Seth	Crn	76	8	Doolittle, Joshua	Hns	140	11
Deming, Wm.	Crn	76	7	Doolittle, Oliver	Hns	140	13
Demond, Oliver	Ftz	128	11	Doolittle, Oliver Jr.	Hns	140	15
Dennison, Lucy	Wlp	311	15	Doolittle, Otis	Hns	140	14
Densmore, Asa	Clr	90	10	Dorr, Asahel	Wst	354	9

DICKERMAN, JOHN
DICKERMAN, MOSES
DICKERMAN, SAMUEL
DICKERY, DAVID
DICKLEY, ADAM
DICKLEY, ADAM
DICKLEY, ADAM
DICKLEY, ANNA
DICKLEY, BENJAMIN
DICKLEY, ELIZABETH
DICKLEY, ELIZABETH
DICKLEY, HANOVER
DICKLEY, JAMES
DICKLEY, JAMES
DICKLEY, JAMES
DICKLEY, JAMES 2ND
DICKLEY, JOHN
DICKLEY, JOHN
DICKLEY, JOHN
DICKLEY, JOSEPH
DICKLEY, MARY WID-
DICKLEY, MATTHEW
DICKLEY, MATTHEW
DICKLEY, MATTHEW
DICKLEY, ROBERT
DICKLEY, ROBERT
DICKLEY, SAMUEL
DICKLEY, SAMUEL
DICKLEY, SAMUEL JUN.
DICKLEY, THOMAS N.
DICKLEY, WILLIAM
DICKLEY, WILLIAM
DICKINSON, ARON
DICKINSON, ABEL
DICKINSON, ABRAHAM
DICKINSON, ASA
DICKINSON, AZARIAH
DICKINSON, ERASTUS
DICKINSON, EZERIAH
DICKINSON, JOSEPH
DICKINSON, JOSEPH
DICKINSON, PLINY REV.
DICKINSON, WILLIAM
DICKINSON, WILLIAM
DIGGERS, SILAS
DIGGINS, JOHN
DIMOND, ABIGAIL
DIMOND, ABNER
DIMOND, EZEKIEL
DIMOND, GOULD
DIMOND, ISAAC
DIMOND, ISAAC
DIMOND, ISRAEL
DIMOND, JACOB
DIMOND, JACOB R.
DIMOND, JAMES
DIMOND, JOHN
DIMOND, JOHN
DIMOND, JOHN C.
DIMOND, JOHN JR.
DIMOND, REUBEN
DIMOND, REUBEN
DINE, DAVID
DINSMORE, JOSEPH F.
DINSMORE, ISAAC
DINSMORE, SAMUEL
DINSMORE, MOSES
DINSMORE, ROBERT
DINSMORE SEE AINSMORE
DINSMORE, BELSEY
DINSMORE, BELSEY
DINSMORE, JAMES
DINSMORE, JOHN
DINSMORE, JOHN
DINSMORE, JOHN
DINSMORE, ROBERT
DINSMORE, RUTH
DINSMORE, SAMUEL
DINSMORE, SMUEL
DINSMORE, SUSAN WIDOW
DINSMORE, THOMAS
DINSMORE, ZEBEDIAH
DIX, TIMOTHY
DYAFORTH, DANIEL
DOCHAN, JOHN
DOCKHAM, HENRY
DOCKHAM, JONATHAN
DODGE, ABNER
DODGE, ALLEN
DODGE, AMMI
DODGE, AMOS
DODGE, AMY
DODGE, ANTIPAS
DODGE, ANTIPAS
DODGE, ANTIPAS 2ND
DODGE, ASAMEL
DODGE, BARTHOLOMEW
DODGE, BARTHOLOMEW JR.
DODGE, BENJAMIN
DODGE, BENJAMIN
DODGE, BENJAMIN
DODGE, BUEL
DODGE, BUWER
DODGE, CALEB
DODGE, CHARLES
DODGE, CLARISSA
DODGE, DANIEL JR.
DODGE, DAVID
DODGE, DAVID JR.
DODGE, OTIMOND
DODGE, DUOLY
DODGE, DWIGHT
DODGE, EBENEZER
DODGE, EBZAPHELET
DODGE, EDMOND
DODGE, EDMOND P.
DODGE, EDUEL
DODGE, ELEANOR
DODGE, ELIJAH
DODGE, EPHRAIM
DODGE, EZEKIEL
DODGE, EZRA
DODGE, GEORGE
DODGE, GIDON
DODGE, HANNAH
DODGE, HANNAH
DODGE, HENRY
DODGE, ICHABOD
DODGE, ISAAC
DODGE, JACOB D.
DODGE, JAMES
DODGE, JAMES
DODGE, JEMINA
DODGE, JEREMIAH
DODGE, JOHN
DODGE, JOHN
DODGE, JOHN

HILL 826 DUNSTABLE
ROCK 112 PENBROKE
HILL 831 FRANCHEST
HILL 857 MANCHEST
HILL 831 FRANCHEST
HILL 870 MILFORD
HILL 684 DEERING
CHES 007 ACWORTH
CHES 007 ACWORTH
HILL 880 NEW BOST
ROCK 325 EPPING
ROCK 325 EPPING
CHES 007 ACWORTH
CHES 233 UNITY
HILL 735 WILMOT
CHES 007 ACWORTH
ROCK 164 LONDOND
HILL 857 MANCHEST
ROCK 170 LONDOND
HILL 675 DEERING
ROCK 251 CHESTER
HILL 831 FRANCHEST
HILL 831 FRANCHEST
ROCK 325 EPPING
HILL 735 WILMOT
HILL 865 MERRIMAC
ROCK 175 LONDOND
ROCK 169 LONDOND
HILL 811 AMHERST
HILL 831 FRANCHEST
HILL 647 HILLSBOR
HILL 684 DEERING
CHES 421 SWANZEY
CHES 421 SWANZEY
CHES 370 KEENE
CHES 421 SWANZEY
CHES 278 WALPOLE
CHES 351 HINSDALE
CHES 421 SWANZEY
CHES 421 SWANZEY
CHES 370 KEENE
CHES 278 WALPOLE
CHES 371 KEENE
CHES 370 KEENE
HILL 603 BRADFORD
CHES 048 CORNISH
ROCK 358 HAWKE
ROCK 279 CONCORD
HILL 619 WARNER
ROCK 078 LOUDON
ROCK 077 LOUDON
HILL 626 WARNER
HILL 628 WARNER
ROCK 277 CONCORD
CHES 024 CLAREMON
ROCK 438 STRATHAM
ROCK 278 CONCORD
ROCK 358 HAWKE
HILL 619 WARNER
ROCK 278 CONCORD
ROCK 278 CONCORD
ROCK 251 CHESTER
HILL 699 ANDOVER
CHES 438 BARTLETT
ROCK 260 CHESTER
ROCK 250 CHESTER
CHES 248 WASHINGT
ROCK 250 CHESTER
ROCK 027 WINDHAM
HILL 807 DUNBARTO
HILL 804 DUNBARTO
HILL 831 FRANCHEST
HILL 831 FRANCHEST
HILL 770 GOFFSTOW
ROCK 053 NORTHFIE
HILL 831 FRANCHEST
ROCK 027 WINDHAM
HILL 586 ANTRIM
ROCK 047 NORTHFIE
HILL 170 HANKER
ROCK 167 LONDOND
CHES 500 COLEBROO
ROCK 116 PENBROKE
CHES 248 WASHINGT
STRA 948 GILFORD
ROCK 239 ANDIA
ROCK 379 NEW MARK
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 875 MONT VER
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 587 ANTRIM
ROCK 356 HAMPTON
HILL 880 NEW BOST
CHES 216 STODDARD
CHES 370 KEENE
HILL 811 AMHERST
HILL 811 AMHERST
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 865 MERRIMAC
HILL 597 WINDSOR
CHES 216 STODDARD
CHES 502 COLEBROO
HILL 865 MERRIMAC
HILL 880 NEW BOST
CHES 048 CORNISH
HILL 880 NEW BOST
CHES 526 PIERCY
HILL 596 ANTRIM
ROCK 355 HAMPTON
CHES 169 NEWPORT
CHES 464 WINCHEST
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 561 SUTTON
HILL 581 FISHERFI
ROCK 186 LONDOND
HILL 875 MONT VER
CHES 216 STODDARD
HILL 672 HANKER
HILL 582 FISHERFI
HILL 880 NEW BOST
CHES 350 NELSON
HILL 807 DUNBARTO
HILL 804 DUNBARTO
HILL 792 HOPKINTO
CHES 025 CLAREMON
CHES 132 LEWISTON
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 772 GOFFSTOW
HILL 902 SOCIETY
ROCK 356 HAMPTON
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 902 SOCIETY
CHES 132 LEWISTON

DODGE, JOHN
DODGE, JOHN
DODGE, JOHN JR.
DODGE, JOHN 4TH
DODGE, JONATHAN P.
DODGE, JOSEPH
DODGE, JOSEPH
DODGE, JOSHUA
DODGE, JOSHUA B.
DODGE, LEVI
DODGE, LEVI
DODGE, LEVI
DODGE, LUKE
DODGE, YOLIA MRS.
DODGE, MOSES
DODGE, NATHANIEL H.
DODGE, NEHEMIAH
DODGE, OLIVER
DODGE, PARLEY
DODGE, PAUL
DODGE, REUBEN
DODGE, REUBEN
DODGE, RICHARD
DODGE, RICHARD
DODGE, ROBERT
DODGE, SAMEUL
DODGE, SANJEL
DODGE, SANJEL
DODGE, SANJEL JR.
DODGE, SANJEL 3RD
DODGE, SARAH
DODGE, SARAH WID.
DODGE, SIMON
DODGE, STEPHEN
DODGE, STEPHEN
DODGE, THOMAS
DODGE, THOMAS
DODGE, WILLIAM C.
DODGE, WILLIAM
DODGE, WILLIAM
DODGE, WILLIAM
DODGE, WILLIAM
DODGE, ZADOCK
DODGES, SO. OMON
DODGE, DANIEL
DOE, ANDREW
DOE, ANDREW W.
DOE, CURTIS
DOE, DOLLY
DOE, EBENEZER
DOE, GEORGE
DOE, JOSEPH
DOE, NICHOLAS
DOE, REUBEN
DOE, REUBEN JR.
DOE, WIGGIN
DOGGS, GROVER
DOIG, AUGUSTUS
DOLAFF, JOSEPH
DOLBEER, ABIGAIL
DOLBEER, DANIEL
DOLBEER, JOHN
DOLBEER, JONATHAN
DOLBEER, NICHOLS
DOLBEER, SALLY
DOLBEY, ISRAEL
DOLE, DAVID
DOLE, ISRAEL
DOLE, NATHANIEL
DOLE, PARKER
DOLE, RICHARD
DOLLAFF, BETSEY
DOLLOFF, ABNER
DOLLOFF, ASA
DOLLOFF, DAVID
DOLLOFF, JESSE
DOLLOFF, JESSE
DOLLOFF, JOHN
DOLLOFF, JOHN JR.
DOLLOFF, JONATHAN
DOLLOFF, JOSEPH
DOLLOFF, MARY
DOLLOFF, STEPHEN
DOLLOFF, WILLIAM C.
DOLTON, ISAAC
DOLTON, SAMUEL
DOLTON, SAMUEL
DOLTON, TIMOTHY
DOLNE, OLIVER
DONLAP, ADAMS
DONLAP, DAN
DONLAP, JAMES
DONLAP, JOHN
DONLAP, SAMUEL
DONLAP, SAMUEL
DONLEY, ALEXANDER
DOOLETT, E. OLIVER
DOOLITTLE, JOSHUA
DOOLITTLE, ALVIN B.
DOOLITTLE, BENJAMIN
DOOLITTLE, FREDERIC
DOOLITTLE, OLIVER JR.
DOOLITTLE, OTIS
DOOLITTLE, SETH
DOOLITTLE, WILLIAM
DORAM, WILLIAM
DORCY, JOHN
DORR, BENJAMIN
DORR, JULIA
DORR, SAMUEL
DORR, SO. DNON F.
DORRAH, ISAAC
DORRAH, JAMES
DORRAH, JAMES JR.
DORR, ROBERT H.
DORT, BELDING
DORT, DAVID
DORT, JESSE
DORT, JOHN
DORT, TIMOTHY
DORTHLEY, BROOKS
DOTEN, EPHRAIM
DOTEN, ISAAC
DOUGLAS, EDWARD
DOUGLAS, ROBERT
DOUGLAS, SAMUEL
DOUGLAS, WILLIAM
DOUGLAS, SMITH
DOW, AARON
DOW, AARON
DOW, ABEL
DOW, ABIGAIL
DOW, ABRAHAM
DOW, ABRAHAM
DOW, ABRAHAM B.
DOW, AMOS
DOW, AMOS

ROCK 201 EXITER
CHES 359 JEFFREY
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 580 FISHERFI
ROCK 187 LONDOND
CHES 216 STODDARD
HILL 831 FRANCHEST
HILL 836 GREENFIE
HILL 811 AMHERST
CHES 086 CROYDON
HILL 880 NEW BOST
ROCK 201 EXITER
HILL 896 PETERBOR
ROCK 355 HAMPTON
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 880 NEW BOST
CHES 086 CROYDON
HILL 707 BOSCAWEN
CHES 278 WALPOLE
CHES 502 COLEBROO
CHES 098 GRANTHAM
ROCK 355 HAMPTON
HILL 836 GREENFIE
ROCK 201 EXITER
HILL 855 LITCHFIE
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 836 GREENFIE
HILL 581 FISHERFI
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 880 NEW BOST
ROCK 355 HAMPTON
HILL 880 NEW BOST
ROCK 186 LONDOND
HILL 831 FRANCHEST
HILL 831 FRANCHEST
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 879 NEW BOST
HILL 567 SUTTON
HILL 590 ANTRIM
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 880 NEW BOST
ROCK 380 NEW MARK
ROCK 380 NEW MARK
ROCK 382 NEW MARK
ROCK 114 PENBROKE
ROCK 378 NEW MARK
ROCK 382 NEW MARK
ROCK 379 NEW MARK
ROCK 376 NEW MARK
ROCK 380 NEW MARK
ROCK 377 NEW MARK
ROCK 380 NEW MARK
HILL 781 HOPKINTO
ROCK 146 NOTTINGH
ROCK 207 EXITER
ROCK 240 CANDIA
ROCK 240 CANDIA
ROCK 240 CANDIA
ROCK 326 EPPING
ROCK 326 EPPING
HILL 766 GOFFSTOW
CHES 248 WASHINGT
ROCK 427 SOUTH HA
HILL 739 WILMOT
ROCK 338 HAMPTON
HILL 818 BEDFORD
CHES 488 BARTLETT
ROCK 211 EXITER
STRA 917 NEW HAMP
ROCK 044 NORTHFIE
ROCK 211 EXITER
STRA 917 NEW HAMP
ROCK 325 EPPING
ROCK 325 EPPING
STRA 918 NEW HAMP
STRA 918 NEW HAMP
ROCK 325 EPPING
CHES 110 GOSHEN
ROCK 197 EXITER
HILL 620 WARNER
HILL 621 WARNER
ROCK 045 NORTHFIE
STRA 917 NEW HAMP
HILL 891 NOTTINGH
HILL 594 ANTRIM
HILL 594 ANTRIM
HILL 592 ANTRIM
HILL 594 ANTRIM
HILL 595 ANTRIM
HILL 651 HILLSBOR
HILL 684 DEERING
CHES 350 HINSDALE
CHES 351 HINSDALE
CHES 465 WINCHEST
CHES 464 WINCHEST
CHES 351 HINSDALE
CHES 351 HINSDALE
CHES 350 HINSDALE
CHES 351 HINSDALE
STRA 947 GILFORD
ROCK 213 EXITER
CHES 048 CORNISH
CHES 452 WESTMORE
CHES 451 WESTMORE
CHES 370 KEENE
HILL 818 BEDFORD
HILL 818 BEDFORD
HILL 818 BEDFORD
HILL 818 BEDFORD
CHES 121 GILSUM
CHES 122 GILSUM
CHES 121 GILSUM
CHES 121 GILSUM
HILL 803 DUNBARTO
STRA 965 DUNBARTO
STRA 917 NEW HAMP
ROCK 049 NORTHFIE
HILL 891 NOTTINGH
HILL 823 BROOKLIN
HILL 880 NEW BOST
HILL 562 SUTTON
ROCK 416 LANDOWN
STRA 934 CENTRE H
HILL 757 WEARE
ROCK 027 WINDHAM
ROCK 229 BOW
ROCK 355 HAMPTON
ROCK 413 LANDOWN
ROCK 399 N HAMPTO
HILL 792 HOPKINTO
HILL 778 HOPKINTO

Croyden Town Records Vol 1 p438

438 The intention of Marriage between David Dodge of the Town
Susanna Moore of Tarrytown (N.Y.) has been published in
this town as the law requires

Decem^r 1st 1817 +

Attest Jacob Haven, Town Clerk

(4418) Oct 1822 The Widdow Dodge & Miss Hannah Blackwell were joined in
Marriage by ~~the~~ me Abijah Thomas Justice Peace at New City,

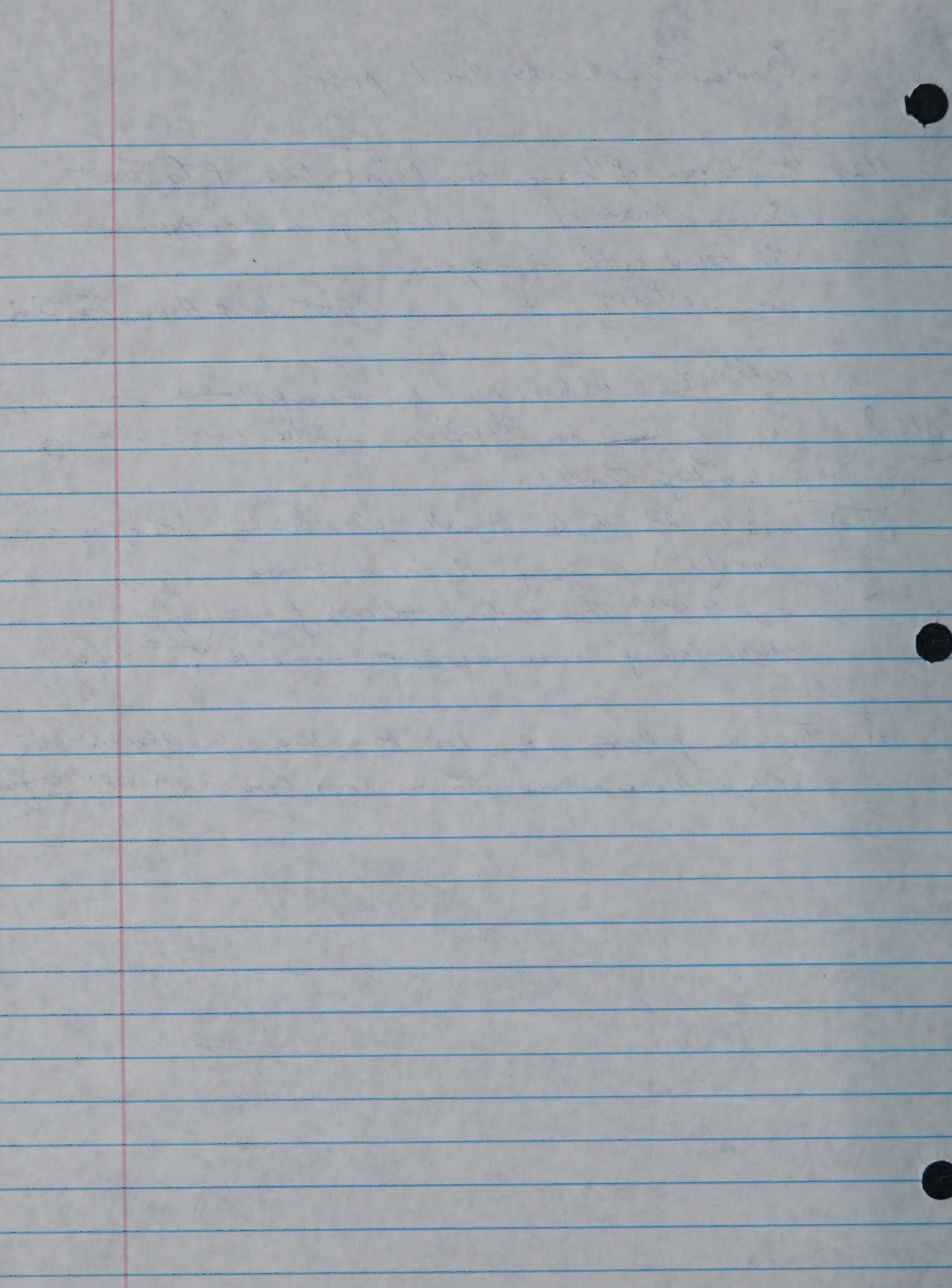
(4418) Nov 15 Jacob Haven Town Clerk

(4418) Dec 4 1823 The Levi Dodge Jr & Olive Blackwell both of Croyden were
joined (by?) in Marriage by Rev Jacob Haven

Levi

Sept 13 1823 Then Nathaniel Holbrook of Dept^{rs} (N.Y.)
& Maria Dodge of Croyden were joined in Marriage by Rev Jacob Haven

443 The intention of Marriage between Levi Dodge Jr & Olive Blackwell both
of Croyden has been published as the law directs Croyden Nov 4th 1818 Jacob Haven
T.C.



At the time I typed this, I was relatively new to genealogy. As years passed, searching many family lines, I learned that well-meaning

kindred who corresponded with authors of published books (like Professor Dodge who wrote the Dodge genealogy) often confused recollections. In

this case, the "culprit" was Levi Dodge's youngest child, Ellis Dodge, who had to go live with his oldest sister after Levi died. He must have meant well, but New Hampshire records showed Levi and his father Abel's living in different towns - not on the same land, and tax records show him fairly prosperous during his middle years. Also, his recollection of his aunts on his mother's side (from Ellis) were incorrect. There must be other errors, though he evidently meant well. He was evidently fabulist but very loyal, for though he married twice he had no children.

At the time I left this was not a
to go to the hospital. I was
very busy then, I have not been

kind of connected with either of them
but (the person I was talking to)
the group) about what was

this case, the "what" was

project with the other, as it is
the one that is about the other
the one that is about the other
the one that is about the other
the one that is about the other

and the other is about the other
the one that is about the other
the one that is about the other
the one that is about the other
the one that is about the other

the one that is about the other
the one that is about the other
the one that is about the other
the one that is about the other
the one that is about the other

Levi Dodge⁶ (Richard⁵ Richard⁴ Richard³ Richard² Richard¹) was born 22 June 1772 in Sutton, Worcester Co., MA to Richard V and Lois (Towne) Dodge. On 15 Mar 1796 in Sturbridge MA, age 23, he married 16-year old Keziah Ellis born 15 February 1780 to Jedediah and Martha (Freeman) Ellis.

Of course, histories on the Ellis and Freeman Families will be included as part of this set. Keziah's grandfathers were war veterans. Samuel Ellis was a Captain in the Revolutionary War and Samuel Freeman was a Lieutenant in the French and Indian War.

Levi and Keziah soon had two little babies in Sturbridge, Charlotte the oldest then Dwight, our ancestor. In 1799 they took those little ones with them to New Hampshire. As their youngest son, Ellis, born 26 years after they moved there, told it, his grandfather Richard (and probably Stephen though he did not say so) moved to New Grantham in 1798 and the rest of the sons and daughters followed him the next year. One would imagine the mother, Lois, also stayed behind for some of the children, such as Joshua, age 2½, were quite young at the time. Anyway, he said "they moved with ox teams about 125 miles through the wilderness to an unbroken tract where everything was to be done. Levi built a home on his father's land, near his father, and remained on the same farm until his death."

We are lucky that Ellis told all this to the historian, or else we probably would know almost nothing about the lives of Keziah and Levi. However, he may have related the information in a way hard to understand, or Dr. Dodge may have misinterpreted some of what was told to him. Also, since all this happened 26 years before Ellis was born, he was relying on what people had told him when he was little. I think some of it was misconstrued, for it was told that he said "Keziah's two unmarried sisters, Olive and Dorothy Ellis, went along" to live with them. The way it was told, it seemed that the sisters were young ladies.

I don't doubt those girls did go, though their presence is not reflected on the 1800 New Hampshire census. No wonder, because in studying Sturbridge vital records I found that Dorothy Ellis was born 18 December 1792 and Olive 2 December 1794. In the summer of 1799 they would have been 6½ and 4½. They did not go at that time. In November 1802 their older sister, Levina, married their already-brother-in-law, Richard Dodge VI, of New Grantham. No reason to go yet.

But some terrible sickness must have struck their family, perhaps an epidemic, because on 9 May 1804 their mother, Martha age 47, died. A month later on 14 June 1804, their father Jedediah Ellis, age 53, also succumbed. So Clive age 9½ and Dorothy age 11½ obviously went to live with their sisters in New Hampshire because they were orphans! Little sister Lucreatia, born 28 Feb 1798, who was then 6 years old probably stayed with other relatives in the area and married Reuben Lealand of Grafton in 1817. Maybe he

DODGE FAMILY

was related to Parly Dodge's wife of the previous generation? We won't go into who Keziah Ellis Dodge's other siblings were, just mentioned these because of the little girls who went to live with the Dodes in New Hampshire.

Levi and Keziah and all the others probably thought it was a great opportunity to acquire new homesteads in New Hampshire, not realizing that the type of agriculture they were used to did not work so well on rocky, timber-covered hills in a cooler climate. At any rate they went and settled on land belonging to his father. No doubt they wore themselves out clearing raw land, hauling stones, and trying to eke out a living for their family there. She must have missed her parents at first and mourned their early death. Bearing 12 children probably weakened her.

(2) Levi was a blacksmith, and probably also a farmer. He died 8 Dec. 1835 at Croyden, Cheshire County (now Sullivan) NH, two years after his father. Keziah was left with no income and the children were not entirely grown. She probably had medical and funeral expenses to pay. They did not own the farm they were living on. There is no doubt the years had taken their toll on her health. She certainly could not carry on her husband's blacksmith business. More of the story will unfold as this progresses. She finally went back to Palmer, near Sturbridge, where she had relatives, and died there 4 February 1845, age 65.

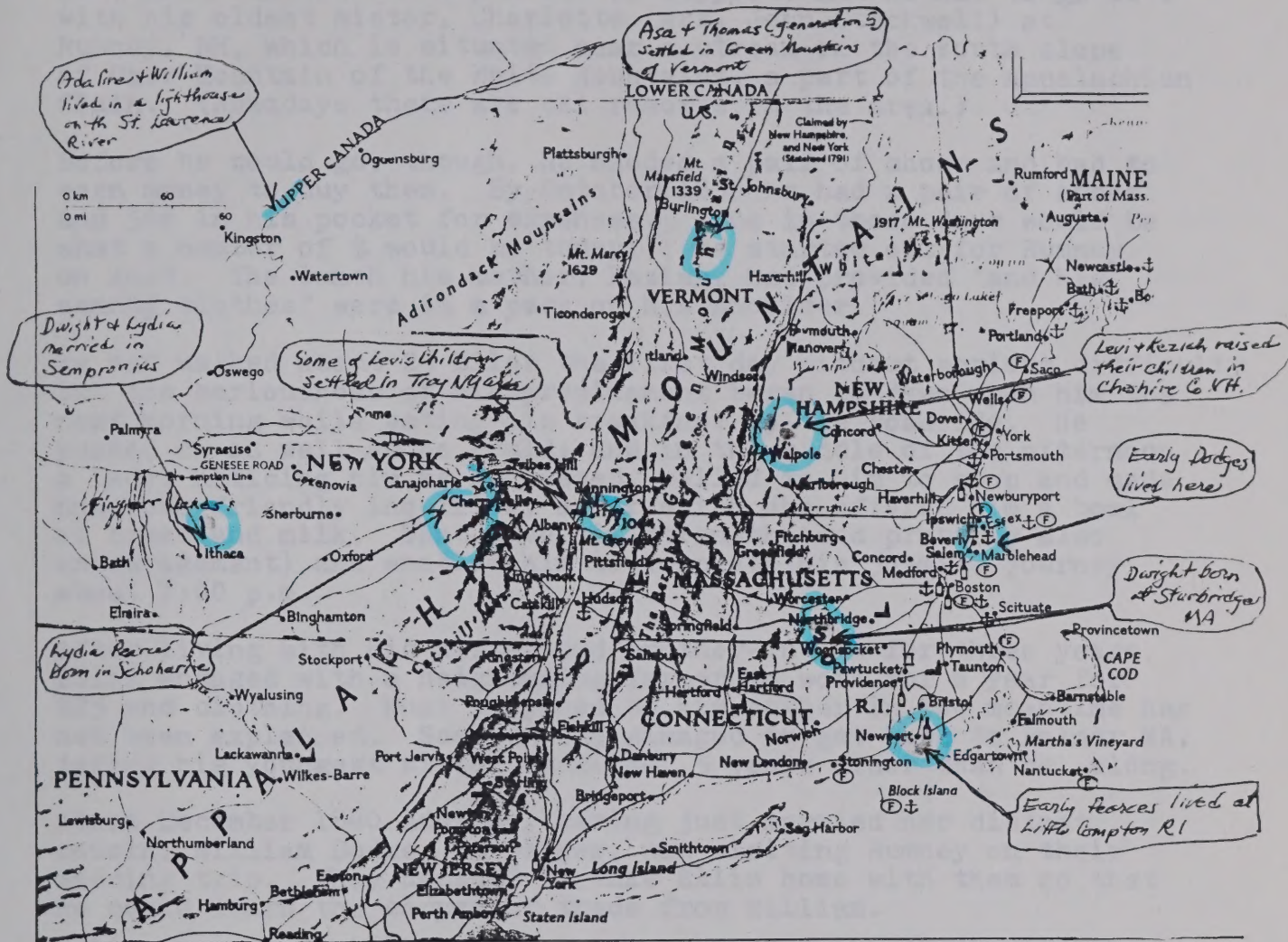
Children of Levi and Keziah (Ellis) Dodge:

Charlotte	9 Jun 1796- 8 Dec 1866	m	18	John Stockwell
+Dwight	28 May 1798-23 Aug 1869	(1)21 Dec 1817		Susanna Monroe
		(2) 9 Dec 1830		Lydia W. Pearce
Jedediah	7 Mar 1800-20 Aug 1825	ca 1822		Martha Blanchard
Levi Jr.	17 Mar 1802- 1862	ca 1824		Olive Blanchard
Keziah Jr.	27 Aug 1804-22 Mar 1875	(1) 18		Nathan Holbrook
		(2) 18		Cyrus Olds
John	17 Jan 1807-26 Feb 1807			infant
Freeman	17 Feb 1809-15 Jan 1886	24 Oct 1830		Candace Stockwell
Simon	6 Jul 1811- 3 Sep 1811			infant
Silas	21 Feb 1814- 1 Oct 1818			age 4
Samuel Orison	19 Apr 1818- 7 Oct 1839			age 21
Adaline	2 Apr 1820-living 1898	23 Nov 1840		William Dodge
Ellis	7 May 1825-living 1898	(1)30 May 1846		Ellen Jane Cook
		(2)11 Sep 1862		Edna Louise Wager

Since we follow Dwight Dodge, the next step, of course, is to give short sketches of what we know of the lives of the others. In this one case, however, we will break with tradition and tell about the youngest son, Ellis, first, then start with the oldest, Charlotte, on down. The reason for this unusual procedure is that he was the one who gave all the information to the historian, and events in his life shed so much light on the activities of the others that the story will be clearer this way.

DODGE FAMILY

Map charting some early Dodge & Pearce family migrations.



Ellis Dodge said the family moved 125 miles to New Hampshire by ox cart.

Map showing some early routes of the family migration.



Eliza Baker and the family moved 121 miles to New Hampshire by ox cart.

DODGE FAMILY

Ellis Dodge, the youngest, born 7 May 1825 in Croydon, NH, reported that the death of his father in December 1835 when he was ten years old, left him without any means of support; and he had to go live with his oldest sister, Charlotte (Mrs. John Stockwell) at Rumney, NH, which is situated near a stream on the south slope of Carr Mountain of the White Mountains, a part of the Appalachian Chain. (Nowadays there are ski resorts in the area.)

Before he could go, though, he needed a pair of shoes and had to earn money to buy them. By October 1836 he had a pair of shoes and 50¢ in his pocket for expenses. (50¢ in those days would be what a number of \$ would be today!) He started out for Rumney on foot. The lunch his mother, Keziah, had provided "and his scanty clothes" were in a pack on his shoulder.

He had walked about 25 miles the first day without serious difficulty but the seriousness of his predicament began to dawn upon him the next morning while eating his breakfast by the roadside. He pushed on as well as he could; and in the middle of the afternoon a lady, noticing him as he passed, called to him to stop and made numerous friendly inquiries, after which she offered him a bowl of bread and milk. That gave him strength (and probably also encouragement) and enabled him to complete his 50-mile journey about 7:00 p.m.

After living with his sister and brother-in-law for three years, Ellis engaged with a neighboring farmer to work for a year for \$25 and clothing. What happened to his mother in the meantime has not been explained. Somehow she managed to get back to Palmer MA, taking his youngest sister, Adeline, 5 years older than he, along.

About December 1840 Adeline, having just married her distant cousin, William Dodge, in Palmer, was visiting Rumney on their wedding trip. They decided to take Ellis home with them so that he could learn the carpenter trade from William.

Ellis stayed with them for a while, learning the trade, and then went to Troy, New York, to work as a carpenter. (Though he did not say so, it seems as though there were Stockwell families in Troy who were relatives of Adeline's husband and his brother Freeman Dodge's wife.) So he probably had someone to stay with at first. On 30 May 1846 he married Miss Cook, who later died. On 1 Nov 1849 he commenced working for a railroad line as car builder, after a year becoming a master car builder. Then he transferred to another train line at Albany; then to the Troy & Boston Railroad, getting promotions. By November 1855 he was living in Brooklyn working as master car builder for the Brooklyn Street Railway Co.. He married Miss Wager in 1862. There were no children from either marriage. In 1869 he returned to Troy. This talented man took out four patents on inventions very useful to railroads of his day. Like so many Dodges, he finally returned to Palmer where he was still living in 1898, drawing royalties.

DODGE FAMILY

Charlotte Dodge, oldest of 12 children, was born 9 June 1796 in Sturbridge to a 16-year old mother. When she was only three, her parents took her and her little brother with them 125 miles through the wilderness by ox team to a hilly farm they were trying to carve out of the upper Connecticut River Valley frontier. She grew up there and married John Stockwell in Croydon, NH. John was probably related to her brother Freeman's wife, Candace.

The couple went to live at Rumney, NH. Modern maps show Rumney situated near a stream on the south slope of a mountain in the White Mountain range. They raised three children we know of, and took in and cared for her young brother Ellis when her father died and her mother could not care for him. Possibly two of their daughters were Laura Davis and Martha Davis?? Like so many in the clan, this family wound up in Palmer. She died 8 Dec 1866, age 70.

Jedediah Dodge, named for his Grandfather Ellis, married Martha Blanchard. They lived in Croydon where they had two children, Martha and Martin. He died 20 Aug 1825, age 25, when his son was three months old.

Levi Dodge, Jr., born 17 Mar 1802, married Olive Blanchard of Croydon, probably sister of Jedediah's wife. They lived at Grantham, Chelsea, then Randolph. He died in 1862. Four sons:

Elias who lived in Lowell MA

Elbridge who migrated to Wisconsin

Austin who migrated to Missouri

Henry who migrated "out west."

This is going to be out of chronological order, but we are very interested about that third son, Austin, born Jan 1831 in NH, because he came West to join his Uncle Dwight and his cousins in 1869. Dr. Dodge says he brought his widowed mother, Olive (Blanchard) Dodge with him, though this writer did not see her name on the 1870 census. He brought his wife, Mary Letitia (Lillie?) Dodge born 1842 in NY State, and a tiny daughter, Nellie N. Dodge born 31 Oct 1867, who died that fall, less than two years old. One can't help but wonder if the hard journey had anything to do with that.

Austin was a blacksmith and Letitia was a milliner. They lived in town in Hamilton, Missouri. They had another little girl, Effie, but he did not live to see her grow up, for he died soon--on 4 Apr 1875, and is buried in the oldest Hamilton cemetery beside the first little daughter.

On 20 Jan 1876 the widow, Mary Letitia Dodge, married Dr. Ray D. Dwight. I do not know whether they had any children, but little Effie grew up to be a winsome lass with long, beautiful hair. Letitia must have enjoyed making pretty hats for her. Effie married a personable young man named George Fine, and probably moved to Muskogee, Oklahoma with him. (according to George Dodge's notes--though somebody misinformed George that Austin was the son of Keziah Dodge, Jr., whose sketch follows next.)

Christina Dodge, oldest of 12 children, was born 9 June 1855 in
Hartford to a 16-year old mother. When she was only three, her
parents took her and her little brother with them 1858 when
they went to the wilderness by ox team to a hill farm they were try-
ing to carve out of the upper Connecticut Valley. Christina
the year she was and married John Stockwell in Groton, CT. John
was probably related to her brother Freeman's side, Canada.

The couple went to live at Henny, NY. Modern maps show Henny
situated near a stream on the south slope of a mountain in the
White Mountain range. They raised three children as now of, and
took in and cared for her young brother Ella when her father
died and her mother could not care for him. Possibly two of their
daughters were Laura Davis and Martha Davis? Like so many in the
area, this family went up in Vermont. She died 6 Dec 1886, age 31.

Lebanon Dodge, named for his grandfather Ella, married Martha
Hickman. They lived in Groton where they had two children,
Martha and Arthur. He died 20 Aug 1895, age 32, when his son
was three months old.

Levi Dodge, Jr., born 17 Mar 1802, married Olive Elizabeth 11
Groton, probably sister of Lebanon's wife. They lived at
Groton, Conn., then Haddam. He died in 1885. Four sons:
Ella who lived in Lowell MA

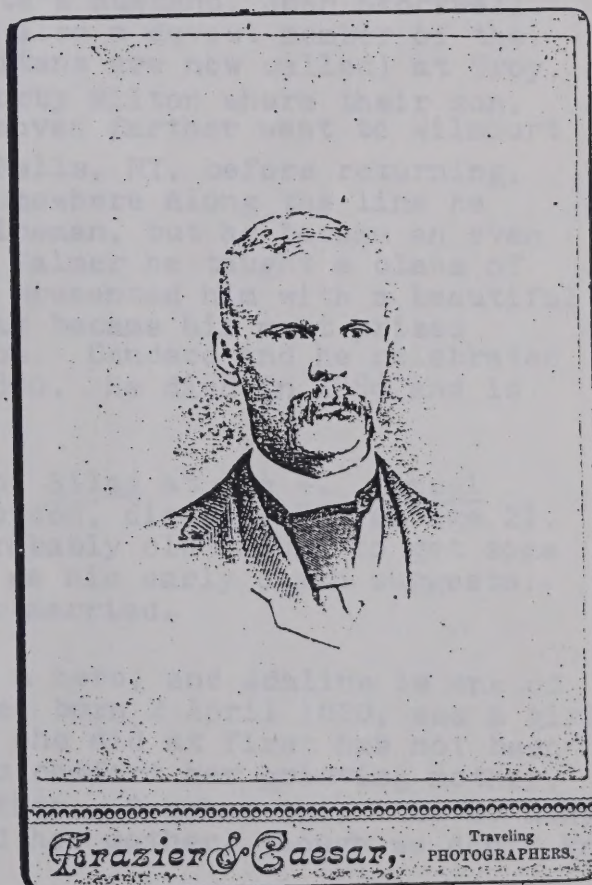
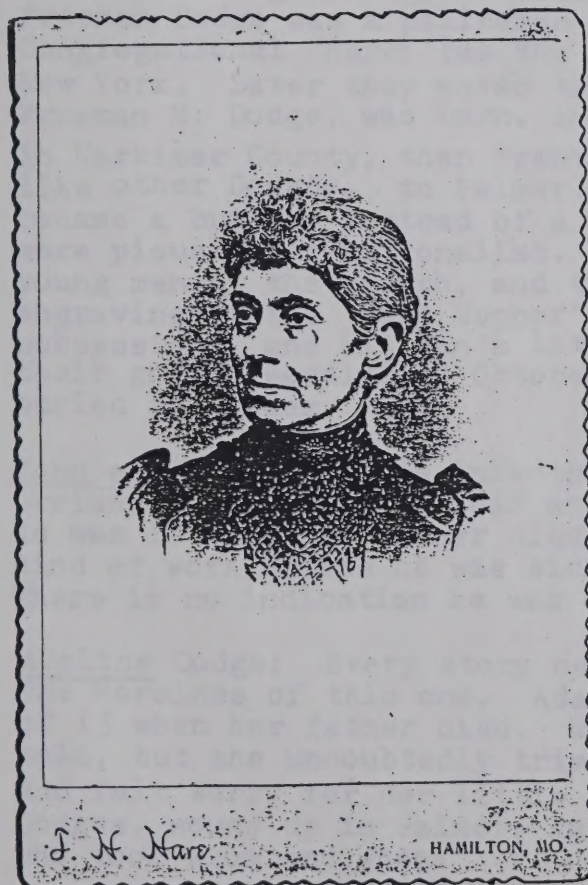
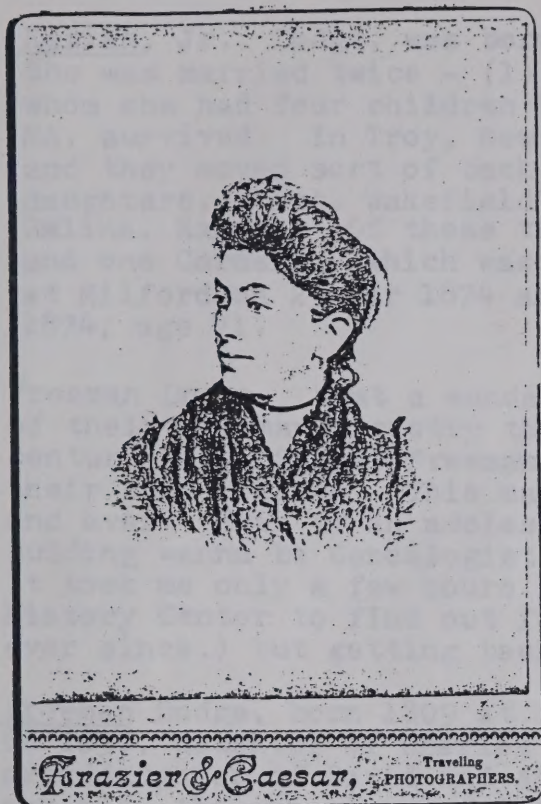
Arthur who migrated to Wisconsin
Amos who migrated to Missouri
Henry who migrated "out west"

This is going to be one of chronological order, but we are very
interested about that first son, Austin, born Jan 1831 in NY.
Because he came West to join his Uncle Dwight and his cousin in
1857. Dr. Dodge says he brought his eldest son, Olive (Ella-
beth) Dodge with him, though this writer did not see her name
on the 1870 census. He brought his wife, Mary Letitia (Miller)
Dodge born 1835 in NY State, and a tiny daughter, Nellie W. Dodge
born 31 Oct 1867, who died that fall, less than two years old.
One can't help but wonder if the hard journey had anything to do
with that.

Austin was a blacksmith and Letitia was a milliner. They lived
in town in Hamilton, Missouri. They had another little girl,
Ella, but he did not live to see her grow up, for he died
noon--on 6 Apr 1875, and is buried in the oldest Hamilton cemetery
beside the first little daughter.

On 20 Jan 1875 the widow, Mary Letitia Dodge, married Dr. Ray O.
Dwight. I do not know whether they had any children, but little
Ella grew up to be a winsome lass with long, beautiful hair.
Letitia must have enjoyed making pretty hats for her. Ella
married a personable young man named George Finn, and probably
moved to Hunkley, Oklahoma with him. (According to George Dodge's
notes--though somebody misinterpreted George that Letitia was the
son of Nathan Dodge, Jr., whose sketch follows next.)

DODGE FAMILY



TOP - Effie (Dodge) Fine, daughter of Austin Dodge, an early-day settler. Austin was nephew of Rev. Dwight Dodge. BOTTOM - Letitia Dodge, Effie's mother, who later married Dr. R. D. Dwight; and Effie's husband, George Fine.



Mrs. - Little (Lodge) Fine, daughter of Austin Lodge, an early-day settler.
 Austin was nephew of Rev. Wright Lodge. MOTHER - Little's mother, Little's
 mother, who later married Mr. A. D. Wright, and Little's husband, George

DODGE FAMILY

Keziah, Jr., Dodge, was born 27 Aug 1804 at Croydon, New Hampshire. She was married twice - (1) to Nathan Holbrook of Croydon, with whom she had four children but only one, a Mrs. Palmer of Worcester, MA, survived. In Troy, New York, she married (2) to Cyrus Olds and they moved sort of back east to Milford, MA. They had two daughters, a Mrs. Wakefield of Keokuk, Iowa, and a Mrs. Judd of Salina, Kansas. Of these three ladies, supposedly one was Rosilla and one Cordelia--which was which I haven't a clue. Keziah died at Milford on 25 Mar 1874 and Mr. Olds later in the year, 19 Nov 1874, age 71.

Freeman Dodge. What a wonderful name! The Dodges were so proud of their Freeman ancestry that half a continent away nearly a century after Samuel Freeman died, the Dodges were still naming their sons Freeman. This man is but a sample, it occurred over and over. Even as an adolescent I suspected that was so and every budding wanna be Genealogist needs a success for encouragement. It took me only a few hours looking at microfiche at a Family History Center to find out for sure it was so, and I've been hooked ever since.) but getting back to earth--

Freeman Dodge, born 1809 at Croydon, married Candace Stockwell in 1830, daughter of Charles and Caroline (Bellows) Stockwell and granddaughter of David and Abial (Giles) Stockwell. Perhaps that was also the genealogy of Charlotte's husband, John Stockwell. Freeman Dodge was a policeman and also a devout member of the Congregational Church (as the Puritans are now called) at Troy, New York. Later they moved to nearby Milton where their son, Freeman M. Dodge, was born, then moved farther west to Wilmhurt in Herkimer County, then Trenton Falls, NY, before returning, like other Dodges, to Palmer. Somewhere along the line he became a butcher instead of a policeman, but he became an even more pious Congregationalist. In Palmer he taught a class of young men at the church, and they presented him with a beautiful engraving of the "Last Supper" that became his most prized possession, and his son's later on. Candace and he celebrated their golden wedding 24 October 1880. He died in 1886 and is buried at Palmer.

John and Simon died as infants, and Silas at age 4. Samuel Orrison Dodge, born in 1818 at Croydon, died in 1839 at age 21. He was 17 when his father died--probably old enough to get some kind of work unless he was sickly as his early death suggests. There is no indication he was ever married.

Adaline Dodge! Every story needs a hero, and Adaline is one of the heroines of this one. Adaline, born 2 April 1820, was a girl of 15 when her father died. What she did at first has not been told, but she undoubtedly tried to comfort her grieving mother, and felt sorry for her little brother. Somehow she, like so many Dodges, wound up in Palmer, as did her mother, though we don't know who took whom and when.

Freeman Dodge, Jr., Dodge, was born 27 Aug 1808 at Groton, New Hampshire. He was married twice - (1) to Nathan Holbrook at Groton, N.H. who she had four children but only one, a Mrs. Palmer of Worcester, MA, survived. In Troy, New York, she married (2) to Cyrus Gibbs and they moved south of Troy near to Elford, N.Y. They had two daughters, a Mrs. Wakelind of Rochester, Iowa, and a Mrs. Todd of Illinois. Of these three ladies, supposedly one was Louisa and one Caroline - which was which I haven't a clue. Louisa died at Elford on 25 Mar 1875 and Mr. Gibbs later in the year, 18 Nov 1875, age 71.

Freeman Dodge, What a wonderful name! The Dodges were no group of their Freeman ancestry that half a continent away nearly a century after Samuel Freeman died, the Dodges were still keeping their name Freeman. This man is not a simple, it occurred over and over. Even as an adolescent I suspected that was so and every heading wants to be Generalist needs a success for encouragement. It took me only a few hours looking at microfilm at a Family History Center to find out for sure it was so, and I've been hooked ever since, but getting back to work--

Freeman Dodge, born 1809 at Groton, married Candace Goodwell in 1830, daughter of Charles and Caroline (Lewellyn) Goodwell and granddaughter of David and Abigail (Gibbs) Goodwell. Perhaps that was also the genealogy of Charlotte's husband, John Goodwell. Freeman Dodge was a politician and also a devout member of the Congregational Church (as the Puritans are now called) at Troy, New York. Later they moved to nearby Wilton where their son, Freeman M. Dodge, was born, then moved farther west to Wilbur, in Berkshire County, then Franklin Falls, N.Y. before returning like other Dodges, to Palmer. Somewhere along the line he became a butcher instead of a politician, but he became an even more pious Congregationalist. In Palmer he taught a class of young men at the church, and they presented him with a beautiful engraving of the "Last Supper" that became his most prized possession, and the son's later on. Candace and he celebrated their golden wedding in October 1880. He died in 1886 and is buried at Palmer.

John and Eliza died as infants, and Eliza at age 4. [unclear] Carlson Dodge, born in 1815 at Groton, died in 1839 at age 21. He was 17 when his father died - probably old enough to get some kind of work unless he was sickly as his early death suggests. There is no indication he was ever married.

Adeline Dodge: Every family needs a hero, and Adeline is one of the heroines of this one. Adeline, born 2 April 1820, was a girl of 15 when her father died. What she did at first has not been said, but she undoubtedly tried to comfort her grieving mother, and felt sorry for her little brother. Somehow she, like so many mothers, wound up in Palmer, as did her mother, though we don't know who took whom and when.

DODGE FAMILY

What we do know is that Adaline had a big heart and that the young man she⁸ married just couldn't have been nicer. Her husband, William Dodge⁸ (William Janes⁷ Ananiah⁶ Richard⁵) was cousin of Adaline Dodge⁷ (Levi⁶ Richard⁵) in that her grandfather was his great grandfather. A little sketch about his grandfather, Ananiah, appears on page 51. Our William was the second oldest of the 14 children of Ananiah's son William Janes⁷, a tanner and shoe-maker. William must have learned cooperation very early, and his father must have made many shoes to support a family like that.

Though William was born in Maine, he was working as a carpenter in Palmer when he and Adaline met and married. This 22-year old young man took the 15-year old boy from New Hampshire to his own home and taught him to be a good carpenter who succeeded very well. He must have realized Ellis was bright and hard working. Perhaps he thought he could assist him in his own business. More likely he had a kind heart and loved his wife so wanted to make her happy.

Besides being a carpenter, he was a tax collector and census taker. They probably moved to Troy, New York, with Ellis, for William served in the Civil War from 1862-64 as a Captain in the New York Volunteers. After the war he and Adaline were keepers of a lighthouse on Sister Island on the St. Lawrence River. They had four children. Baby Charlotte died age 2. Flavius and William Orrison lived near them in New York. Ellen Jane lived near, too, but across the river on the Canadian side.

Footnote: You will understand this better as the story progresses, but William and Adeline kept in touch with their Missouri relatives. Perhaps duties at the lighthouse left them with ample time for correspondence. It appears William did much of the writing. Our cousin George was privileged to see, or was told of, some of the letters. His notes mention two of them. One was from William O. Dodge, Sister Island Light Station, on St. Lawrence River (return address) dated 15 April 1880 to John Dodge and his wife. In it he mentioned two of Charlotte's daughters and (George's) Aunt Keziah's daughters Rosilla and Cordelia, also his brother, Flavius. (The writing or reporting was bad--William had no brother Flavius. He did have sister Flavilla and son Flavius.)

The other letter, dated 9 July 1880, appears to have been sent to Susanna McCollum, daughter of Dwight's son Silas. William mentioned Charlotte's daughters Laura Davis and Martha Davis, also Letitia Lillie (apparently in Missouri, and probably Austin's wife-pages 57-8.) He also gave his regards to nephews John and Silas.

What we do know is that Adeline had a big heart and that she
young man she married just couldn't have been given. Her husband,
William Lodge (William James, "Annie's" Richard) was cousin of
Adeline Lodge (Levi Richard) in that her grandfather was his
great grandfather. A little sketch about his grandfather, Annie's
appears on page 51. Our William was the second oldest of the
12 children of Annie's son William James, a farmer and shoe-
maker. William must have learned cooperation very early, and his
father must have made many shoes to support a family like that.

Though William was born in Maine, he was working as a carpenter
in Maine when he and Adeline met and married. This 23-year old
young man was the 12-year old boy from New Hampshire to his own
house and taught him to be a good carpenter who succeeded very well.
He must have realized Eliza was bright and hard working. Perhaps
he thought he could assist him in his own business. More likely
he had a kind heart and loved his wife so wanted to make her happy.

Besides being a carpenter, he was a tax collector and census taker.
They probably moved to Troy New York, with Eliza, for William
served in the Civil War from 1862-65 as a Captain in the New York
Volunteers. After the war he and Adeline were keepers of a light-
house on Star Island on the St. Lawrence River. They had four
children. Baby Charlotte died age 2. Eliza and William stayed
lived near them in New York. Eliza Jane lived near Troy, but
across the river on the Canadian side.

Footnote: You will understand this better as the story progresses.
But William and Adeline kept in touch with their Missouri relatives.
George lived at the light-house left when William left for
correspondence. It appears William did much of the writing. Our
cousin George was privileged to see, or was told of, some of the
letters. His notes mention two of them. One was from William O.
Lodge, Star Island Light Station, on St. Lawrence River (return
address) dated 12 April 1880 to John Lodge and his wife.
In it he mentioned two of Charlotte's daughters and (George's)
John's mother's daughters, Bessie and Corbellia, also his brother,
Flavia. (The writing or reporting was from William had no brother
Flavia. He did have sister Flavia and son Flavia.)

The other letter, dated 9 July 1880, appears to have been sent to
Susan McCallister, daughter of Lewis's son Silas. William mentioned
Charlotte's daughters Laura Davis and Martha Davis, also Bessie
Eliza (apparently in Missouri), and probably John's wife-pager
27-8. He also gave his regards to nephew John and Silas.

References:

Virkus Compendium of American Genealogy Series Vol 7 Page 142

This is a series of abbreviated genealogical tables.

The first column goes from Immigrant John Ellis (Ellice) to John Ellis brother of our Captain Samuel Ellis (Keziah's grandfather).

The second column goes from Immigrant Samuel Freeman to Lt. Samuel Freeman (her other grandfather), and also reveals her Mayflower ancestry.

Vital Records to the Year 1850 of (separately) Sturbridge, Charlton, Southbridge, Palmer, Newton, Needham, Medfield, Medway and others

Massachusetts Soldiers & Sailors in the War of the Revolution (under E's) Page 315, third entry from top-Capt. Samuel Ellis of Sturbridge

Massachusetts Officers in the French & Indian Wars 1748-1763 by Voyer Entry #2080 is Lt. Samuel Freeman of Sturbridge

Freeman Genealogy - by Frederick Freeman (1875)

Volume I - Memorial of Edmund Freeman of Sandwich and His Descendants

Volume II - Memorial of Samuel Freeman of Watertown and His Descendants

Keziah was descended from both of these men.

First Census of the United States--Worcester County, MA

Early Connecticut Marriages Prior to 1800 - Frederick W. Bailey

History of Worcester County, Massachusetts, Vol II - Section on Sturbridge especially, and of Sutton, Charlton, etc incidentally. (1879 and other editions)

History of Sturbridge and Southbridge

New England Register Vol 65:155 - Interpretation of Woodward's and Saffery's Map of 1642, or the Earliest Bay Path - by Levi Badger Chase, esq. of Sturbridge, Mass. (this is not must reading since it covers such an early date, but gives good background on the locale and its effect on those who settled there, including our people who were pioneers)

No printed Ellis genealogy reaches far enough down in time to help us much, so the Ellis Family segment will be the result of years of hard work capped off by the accidental discovery of an unpublished paper by a descendant of Keziah (Ellis) Dodge's granduncle. Checking that paper for accuracy helped prove our own line.

Dwight Dodge⁷ (Levi⁶ Richard⁵ Richard⁴ Richard³ Richard² Richard¹) the second of twelve children, was born 38 May 1798 in Sturbridge* to Levi and Keziah (Ellis) Dodge when his mother was 18. Next year, when he was a year old, his parents took him and his three-year old sister along with the family group 125 miles by ox cart "through the wilderness to an unbroken tract where everything was to be done." The usual route, and that which they probably took, was a road over what had been an ancient Indian path to Springfield MA, and thence up a trail paralleling the Connecticut River to Western New Hampshire, stopping before they had quite reached the White Mountains.

Not that they were the first in Cheshire County. There had been some people there for many years, including Dodges not closely related to them, but until the land crunch few had stayed. The land was more suited to sheep raising, or to the dairying industry now prevalent in that area, than the general farming-grain raising they had in mind. During the frontier days it was too difficult to get to market. The land Dwight's grandfather purchased was full of timber to be cleared and unbroken to the plow. Some of the acreage may have been on what there was of a Connecticut River flood plain, but most was hilly, rocky, and the growing season short.

Not much was said about their family life there. Views of the nearby mountains may have been breathtakingly beautiful but that does not put food into hungry young mouths. Levi was probably a very good blacksmith. He taught the trade to Dwight, who used it to good advantage. Levi did not own his farm--his father did. As the preceding pages have shown, most of the sons and daughters--and all of them appear to have been bright and capable--settled someplace else, in Maine, Massachusetts, Troy NY, or even in a lighthouse on an island in the St. Lawrence River. They became shoemakers, carpenters and so on. Freeman the policeman-turned-butcher who started out in Troy, NY, wound up as a religion teacher in Palmer. You can tell this family was religiously-inclined.

Our ancestor, Dwight, a blacksmith like his father, was extremely religious, too, and became a minister of the Gospel, most likely during his early twenties.

The family Bible says he married on 21 Dec 1817, Susanna Monroe, born 10 August 1799 in Croyden, Cheshire County, New Hampshire. The 1800 census shows a Mr. & Mrs. Nathaniel Monroe. Maybe they were her parents. One might take it for granted that they married in New Hampshire, but the usually detailed Bible is silent about that one place. Dr. J. T. Dodge reported Dwight "married in Sempronius, New York, a lady from Croyden, New Hampshire."

*The Dodge Family Bible says "Dwight Dodge was born in Stirbridge State of Massachusetts County of Wossester May the 28th 1798."

Though I have never run across that, it has been said that a book reported he was born in New York.

Delbert Dodge (last name) was born 25 May 1890 in New Hampshire. The second of twelve children, was born 25 May 1890 in New Hampshire to Levi and Sarah (Ellis) Dodge when his mother was 25. Levi was a year old, his father took him and his three year old sister along with the family group 125 miles by ox cart through the wilderness to an isolated farm where they stayed for a year. The usual route, and that which they probably took, was a trail over what was then an ancient Indian path to Fort Belknap, and thence up a trail paralleling the Continental Divide to western New Hampshire, stopping before they had quite reached the White Mountains.

Not that they were the first in Cheshire County. There had been some people there for many years, including Dodge and closely related to them, but until the land crown law had passed, the land was more suited to sheep raising, or to the dairy industry now prevalent in that area. When the general farming began, raising they had in mind. During the frontier days it was too difficult to get to market. The land Dodge's grandfather purchased was full of timber to be cleared and unbroken to the place. Some of the strange way have been on what there was of a Connecticut River flood plain, but most was hilly, rocky, and the growing season short.

Not much was said about their family life there. Views of the family mountains may have been breathtakingly beautiful but that does not put food into hungry young mouths. Levi was probably a very good blacksmith. He taught the trade to Dwight, who went to school afterwards. Levi did not own his farm--his father did. As the preceding pages have shown, most of the sons and daughters--and all of them appear to have been bright and capable--settled somewhere else, in Maine, Massachusetts, New York, or even in a light house on an island in the St. Lawrence River. They became shoemakers, carpenters and so on. Between the policeman-turned-butcher who started out in Troy, NY, wound up as a religion teacher in Palmer. You can tell this family was religiously-inclined.

Our ancestor, Dwight, a blacksmith like his father, was extremely religious, too, and became a minister of the Gospel, most likely during his early twenties.

The family Bible says he married on 21 Dec 1817, Susan's mother, born 10 August 1775 in Groton, Cheshire County, New Hampshire. The 1850 census shows a Mr. & Mrs. Nathaniel Horton, Maine, they were not parents. One might take it for granted that they married in New Hampshire, but the usually detailed Bible is silent about that one place. Dr. J. E. Dodge reported Dwight married in Connecticut, New York, a lady from Groton, New Hampshire.

The Dodge family Bible says "Dwight Dodge was born in Cheshire County of Massachusetts 25 May 1890." Though I have never run across that, it has been said that a book reported he was born in New York.

Revised - this & next pg started
by family ~~later~~ love.

Perhaps These youngsters, ages 18 and 19, each came west ~~separately~~ seeking opportunity and were delighted to meet again. Several Dodge families were already in the area. No one has said whether they were distant cousins or if Dwight made contact with them. The prosperous Finger Lakes region was already settled, this being in the military district set aside for land grants for Revolutionary War veterans.

The "History of Cayuga County" says that the Indians who had previously occupied the Finger Lakes region had been "civilized" for centuries to the point where they lived in longhouse villages, not teepees, and planted fine fields of squash, corn, and vegetables, that they were not such fierce warriors as the tribes who roamed the eastern part of the state. The land was already cleared when the white settlers got there.

It was easy to get to that place from New Hampshire. A picture on the next page shows boats on the Mohawk River in 1810. They came seven years later when transportation was even better. Originally the only really difficult part of the journey was caused by swift currents at the juncture of the Mohawk and the Hudson, necessitating a very long portage. To reach the Hudson from New Hampshire, most travelers took a pretty good road going east-west across far southern Vermont, widened from an old Indian trail that had been used for centuries. Highway 9 now approximates that route. The reason to think they went that way is that most everybody did.

So, ~~perhaps Dwight and Susanna met again in Sempronius, fell in love, and got married--but ancestor sleuths have to be nosy people, otherwise we would never learn anything.~~ It looks to me as though Dwight and the neighbor girl eloped. Adding to that suspicion is ~~the fact that~~ eight months later their oldest child, Silas Dwight, was born in Sempronius, but when the next child, Lucy, came they were back in Newport, New Hampshire. That suggests probably her parents were there and she wanted to be near them when the baby came, especially if the first birth was slightly premature. The family does show up on the 1820 New Hampshire census. They were back in New York soon after. Little Levi Freeman Dodge was born in Sempronius but died in 1822, aged one year and three days.

About this period in time, exact date unknown, Dwight became a minister of the Gospel. He soon had a sizeable congregation. Susannah's health seems to have been delicate, but they had two more children, John Freeman in 1824 and then Lydia Susanna on 13 July 1830. Three weeks and two days later Susannah died - on 5 August 1830, age 31. She probably died of puerperal fever or a body damaged in previous child bearing. People still did not know about germs in those days. Even if they had they might not have been able to save her life.

Search
traces
SJS
8/5/50

(Vol I)
(p438)

The Intention of Marriage between Elder Heph Watson of Croydon & Elizabeth Fitch of Sutton has been published in this Town as the Law requires Sept 26th 1817. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Saml. Finsworth of Randolph & Hannah Cutlers of this Town has been published in this Town as the Law requires Oct 6th 1817. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Dan Winter & Mary Melendy both of this Town has been published as the Law requires Oct 17th 1817. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between John L. Carroll & Marshal Powers both of this Town has been published as the Law requires Nov 10th 1817. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Betsy C. Cooper & Levisa Winter both of this Town has been published as the Law requires Nov 16th 1817. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Silas Skinner & Betsy Towers both of this Town has been published as the Law requires Nov 20th 1817. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between John Miller Jr of this Town & Betsy George of Wendell has been published in this Town as the Law requires Dec 24th 1817. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

X The Intention of Marriage between Dwight Hodge of this Town & Susanna Annan of Thompsons & (N.Y.) has been published in this Town as the Law requires Dec 1st 1817. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Christopher Foxhand of Westbury & Betsy Walker of Croydon has been published in this Town as the Law requires Dec 8th 1817. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between John Brown of this Town & Mary Smith of Croydon has been published in this Town as the Law requires Jan 1st 1818. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between John Dunsen & Ruth B. Cook both of this Town has been published as the Law requires Feb 1st 1818. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Jonathan Hookard & Abby Wagoner both of this Town has been published as the Law requires Feb 23rd 1818. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Samuel Smith & Fanny Cutting both of Croydon has been published as the Law requires March 20th 1818. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Silas Bunting & Sarah Wheeler both of Croydon has been published as the Law requires April 20th 1818. Attest Jacob Haven Town Clerk

(524)
The Intention of Marriage between Elder Elijah Watson of Groton &
M^{rs}. Rhoda Felch of Sutton has been published in this Town as the Law
requires Sept 26th 1817. + W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Saml. Finsworth of Randolph &
Susanna Cutlers of this Town has been published in this Town as the
Law requires. Oct 6th 1817. + W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Dan Winter & Lucy Melendy both of this Town
has been published as the Law requires. Oct 17th 1817. W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between John L. Carroll & Rachel Powers both of
this Town has been published as the Law requires. Nov 10th 1817. W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Benj^l Cooper & Levina Winter both of this
Town has been published as the Law requires. Nov 16th 1817. W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Silas Skinner & Betsey Powers both of
this Town has been published as the Law requires. Dec 10th 1817. W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Gotham Rider Jr of this Town &
Betsey George of Wendell has been published in this Town as the Law requires.
Dec 24 1817. W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Dwight Dodge of this Town & Susanna
Huron of Southampton & Ap^l has been published in this Town as the Law requires
Dec 1st 1817. W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Christopher Towhead of Westbury &
Betsey Walker of Groton has been published in this Town as the Law requires.
Dec 1st 1817. W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk

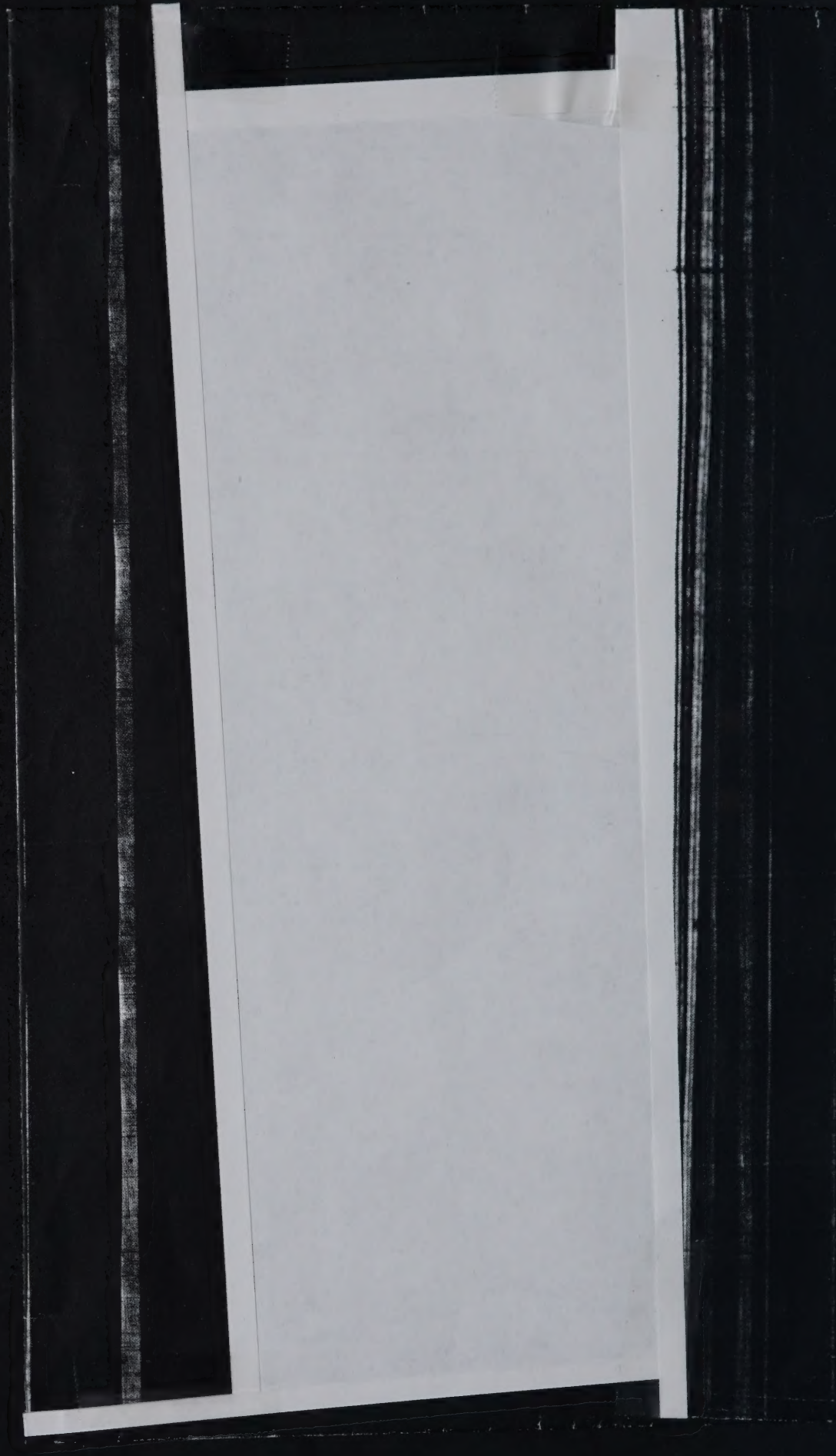
The Intention of Marriage between John Green of Groton & Mary Smith
of this Town has been published in this Town as the Law requires.
Jan 11 1818. W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between John Linsford Smith D^r Clerk
both of this Town has been published as the Law requires.
Feb 11 1818. W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Jonathan Greeland & Polly Wapenies both of
this Town has been published as the Law requires. Feb 23 1818. W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Lowell Smith & Fanny Cutting both of
Groton has been published as the Law requires. March 20th 1818. W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk

The Intention of Marriage between Peter Barker Jr & Sarah Wheeler both of Groton has
been published as the Law requires. April 20th 1818. W^m Jacob Haven Town Clerk



The Intention of Harmon between John Barker & Sarah Wheeler of Groton has
been published as the Law requires
Campton April 20th 1850

DODGE FAMILY

While Susanna was so ill a ~~loving~~ and devoted friend from Dwight's congregation came into the home to nurse her and care for the children, especially the baby. In later years, Lydia used to speak sadly about how sick Susanna had been during her last illness, ~~that actually she was ailing even before the baby came.~~ The hot weather made her fever even worse. She was bedridden, very weak and suffered greatly during those last weeks.

Everyone was at least relieved that the little daughter lived but she did require extra care, and had to adjust to cow's milk. The heat was difficult for her, too. Naturally Lydia fell in love with the little baby who was so dependent on her. The baby's parents named the baby "Lydia" for her and "Susanna" for her own mother. There was always a very close bond between the two Lydias.

~~It turned out~~ Dwight was a very busy man, almost too busy, being minister, farmer, and blacksmith. Back in those days ministers were expected to have more than one way to earn a living, the only exceptions being in some very rich congregations in large cities. He must have been quite impressed with Lydia's character and devotion, for he soon asked for her hand in marriage and she accepted.

Two months after Susanna's death

On 9 December 1830 (Reverend) Dwight Dodge married Lydia Woodman Pearce, born 6 October 1802 in Schoharie, Schoharie County, New York, to James and Phebe (Wood) Pearce who had only recently arrived in that area from Little Compton, Rhode Island.

Schoharie NY

Locating Lydia's family in New York records was a little complicated at first until we caught on that when they changed states they also changed the spelling of the name from "Pearce" to "Pierce." It had something to do with politics--I'm still fuzzy about the details. The Dodge Bible says Pearce, but my mother used to point indignantly at the word and say, "It should be Pierce. I'm positive of that!" There are two rather comprehensive genealogies of the Pearces but by the time they get down to her details get sparse. One said she was born in 1802 and married a Dodge, nothing about leaving Rhode Island. The other ~~does~~ says she was living in Kingston, Mo. They definitely give her ancestry back to the early 1600's.

The 1810 Schoharie NY census, page 034 shows James Pearce, man & wife over 45, boy -10, boy & 2 girls 10-16, 2 boys & girl 16-20, young lady 26-45 ~~which~~ fits our family except Lydia was 8, not 10.

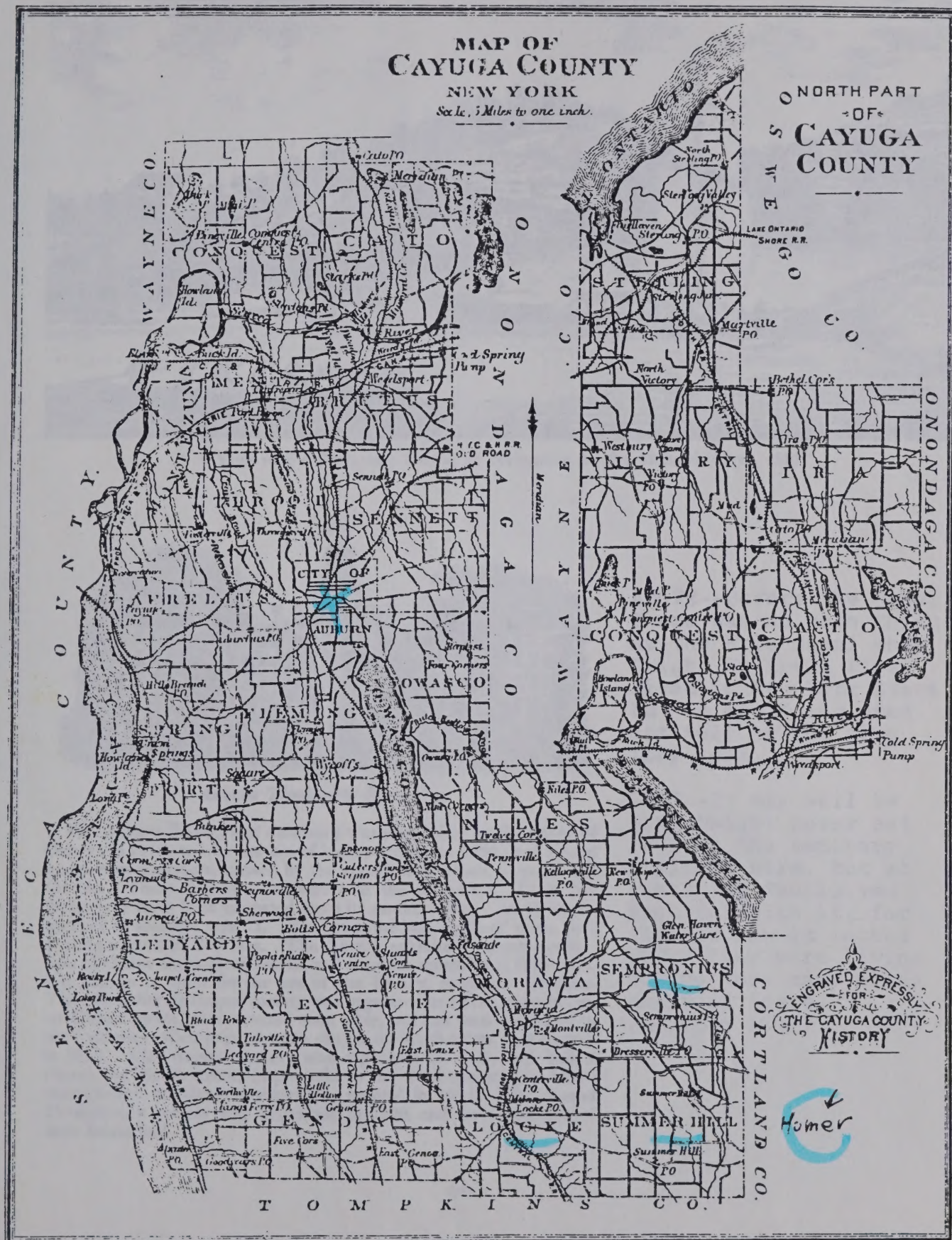
(This)

James Pearce died 22 July 1820. By 1830 Lydia & her mother Phebe were living with her older brother Giles and his family in Sempronius page 311 of the census; her brother George & family on page 337; and Dwight Dodge & family page 309. Several families of both surnames were there. I am not sure when they moved to Cayuga County but they must have been there several years, for they ~~had been~~ *been* enthusiastic members of Dwight's congregation by then.

Cayuga

DODGE FAMILY

Rev. Dwight and Lydia Dodge raised their family here. Homer, in Cortland Co., would be just beyond the SE border on the map.

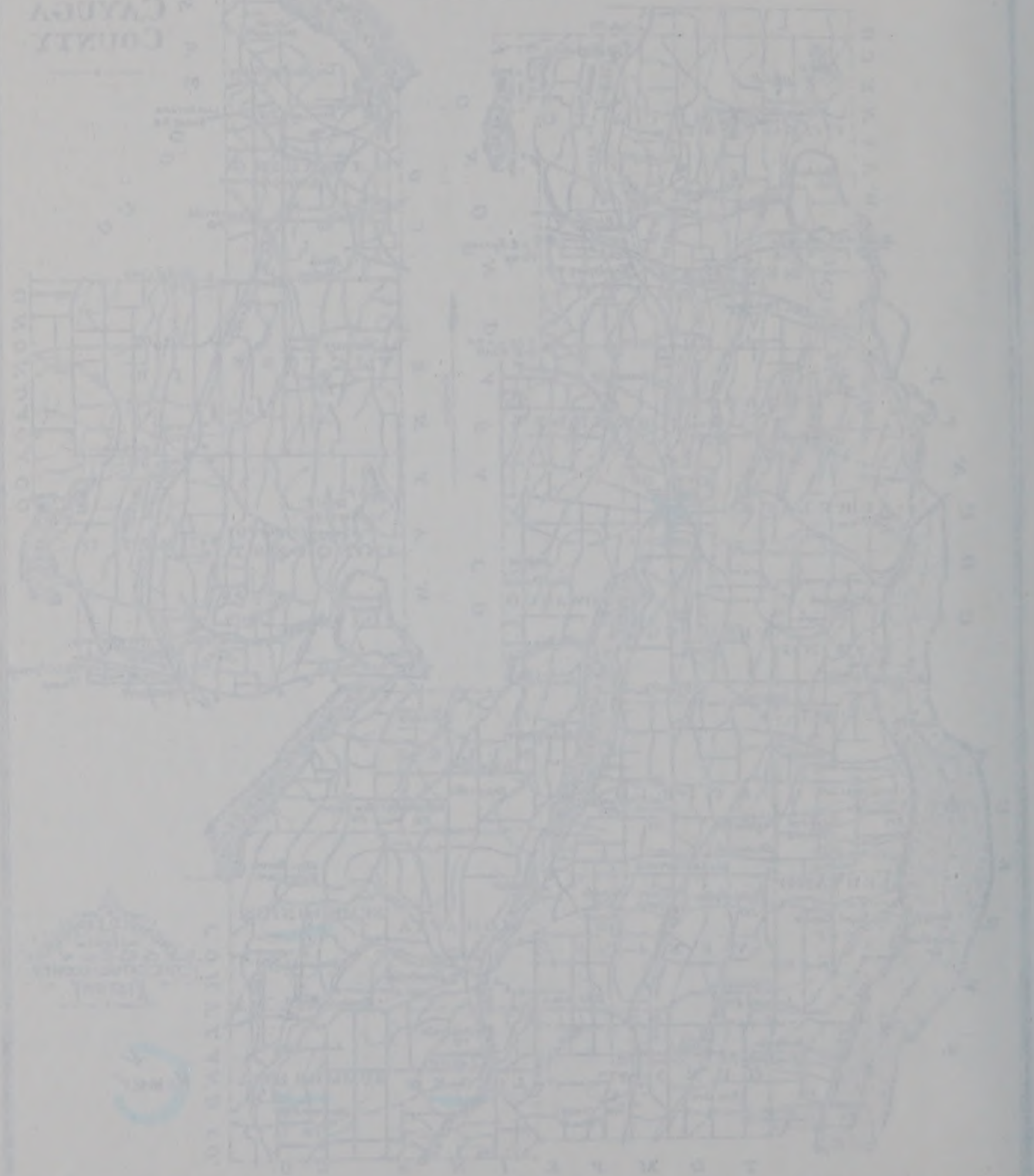


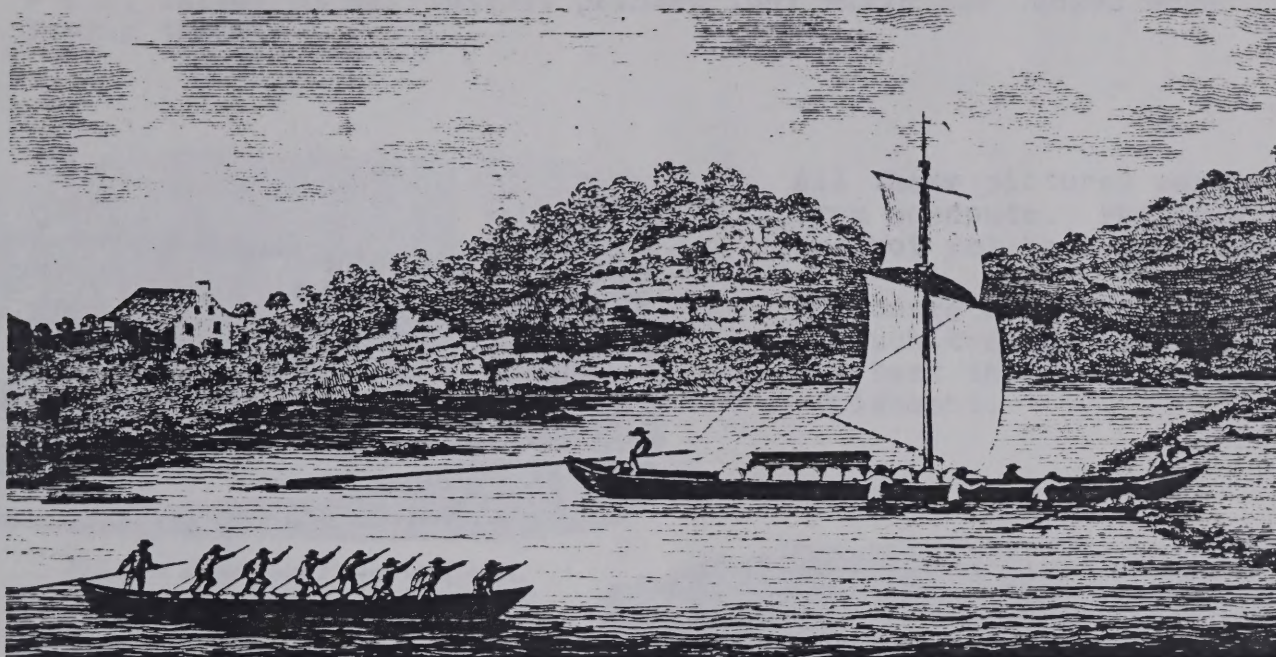
Rev. Dwight and Lydia Dodge raised their family here. Henry, in
Portland Co., would be just beyond the 25 border on the map.

MAP OF
CAYUGA COUNTY

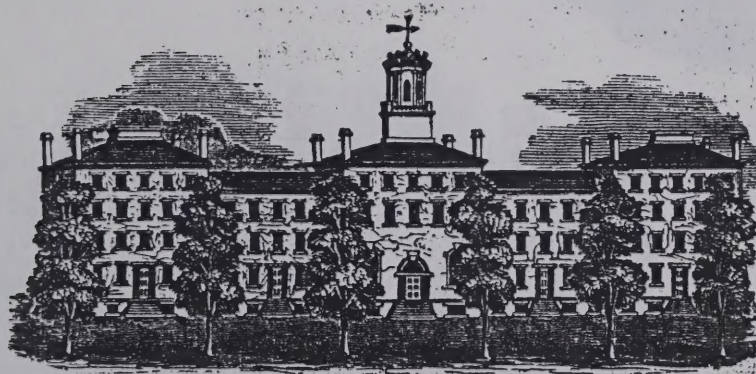
NEW YORK
1870

NORTH PART
OF
CAYUGA
COUNTY





A View of the Boats and Manner of Navigating on the Mohawk River, 1810



Auburn Theological Seminary.

The *Auburn Theological Seminary* was established by the synod of Geneva in 1819, and by the act of incorporation, in 1820, was placed under commissioners, chosen by the synods of Genesee, Geneva, and Oneida. There are four professors in the institution. Over 300 clergymen have been educated since its establishment. In 1839, the number of students was 71. The principal building is of stone, presenting a front of 200 feet. The library exhibits a valuable collection of choice theological works, and contains upwards of 5,000 vols. No charge is made for the use of the library, rooms, or furniture. The *Methodist Episcopal* society was organized in 1821; their house, on Chapel-street, was erected soon after, and has been since sold to the Catholics; their present stone chapel, on North-street, was erected in 1833. The *Baptist* society was organized in 1825, and built a church on South-street, (since sold to the Universalists,) in 1829; their church on Genesee-street was erected in 1834. The *Second Presbyterian* society was organized in 1829, and the foundation of their house laid.

ABOVE--Before the Canal. There was no such thing as the Erie Canal when Dwight or Lydia first lived in New York State but it was being used actively by the time they left.

LEFT--It may well be that Dwight never set foot in the seminary depicted here, but at least the family was familiar with it, for this is how it looked while they were living not so very many miles south of there.
(written 1841)



A View of the Water and Wharves at Liverpool on the 10th of May 1890



The Liverpool Commercial Buildings

The Liverpool Commercial Buildings was established by the Board of Directors in 1890 and by the act of incorporation in 1892 was placed under the management of the Board of Directors. The building is a large, multi-story structure, and the ground floor is a large, open space, and the upper floors are divided into small, individual offices. The building is a fine example of the architecture of the period, and it is a landmark of the city. The building was built by the Liverpool Commercial Buildings Company, and it was the first building of its kind in the city. The building was built on the site of the old Liverpool Commercial Buildings, and it was the first building of its kind in the city. The building was built by the Liverpool Commercial Buildings Company, and it was the first building of its kind in the city. The building was built on the site of the old Liverpool Commercial Buildings, and it was the first building of its kind in the city. The building was built by the Liverpool Commercial Buildings Company, and it was the first building of its kind in the city.

ABOVE--Before the war. There was no such thing as the Liverpool Commercial Buildings. The building was built by the Liverpool Commercial Buildings Company, and it was the first building of its kind in the city. The building was built on the site of the old Liverpool Commercial Buildings, and it was the first building of its kind in the city. The building was built by the Liverpool Commercial Buildings Company, and it was the first building of its kind in the city.

1890--It may well be that the building never set foot in the city. The building was built by the Liverpool Commercial Buildings Company, and it was the first building of its kind in the city. The building was built on the site of the old Liverpool Commercial Buildings, and it was the first building of its kind in the city. The building was built by the Liverpool Commercial Buildings Company, and it was the first building of its kind in the city.

(written 1891)

DODGE FAMILY

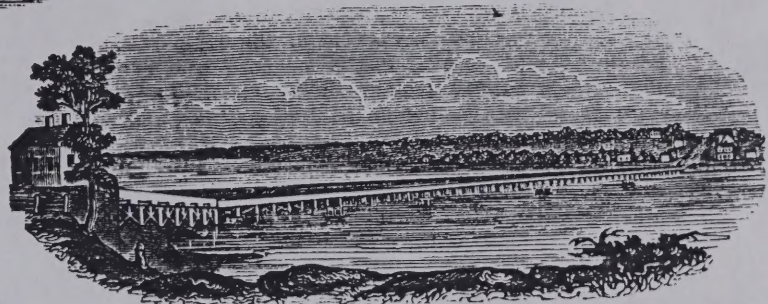
Engravings from "Historical Collections of the State of New York"
- J.W. Barber et al, Tuttle, printed 1841 while our Dodes were
living there.



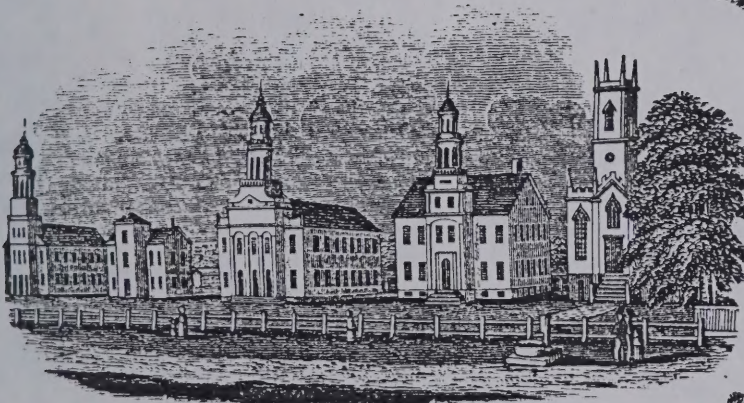
Prisoners at the State Prison at Auburn.

All these pictures were
from woodcuts. Photography
had not yet been invented.

Prisoners would cry foul
at such treatment nowadays
but back then jail was for
punishment.

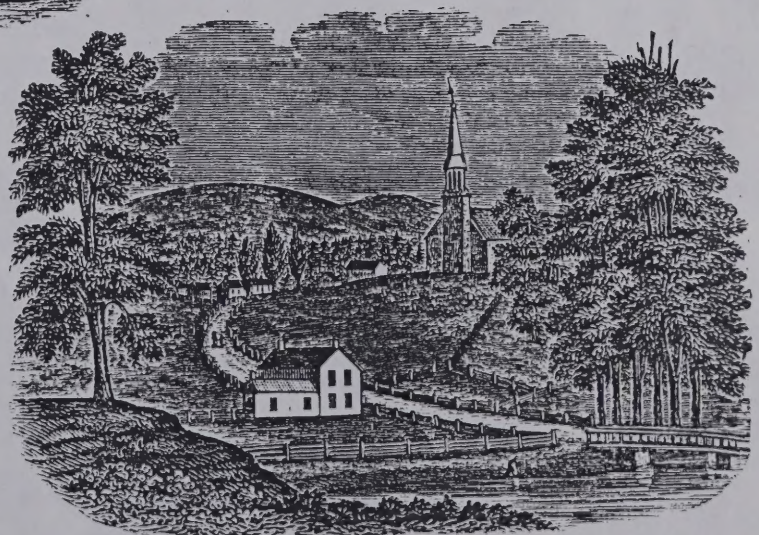


Cayuga Bridge.



Public buildings in Homer.

Though the buildings and
bridges may not be modern
by today's standards, they
were lovely, don't you agree?
They were more advanced
than the more
primitive surroundings of
early settlers in their
part of Missouri.



Ancient stone church in Schoharie.

Photographs from Historical Collections of the State of New York
 - J. B. Barber et al., Engrs., printed 1861, while our lodges were
 being there.

All these pictures were
 from wonderful photographs
 and not yet been printed.
 Trainers would say that
 at such frequent meetings
 but back then half was lost
 to oblivion.



Photograph of the first building in Albany.



Orange Lodge



Photo of the building in New York.



Another view of the building in Albany.

Though the buildings and
 fixtures may not be modern
 by today's standards, they
 were lovely, don't you agree?
 They were more ornamental
 than the more
 primitive surroundings of
 early settlers in their
 part of Missouri.

County,
City, Ward,
Township,
Precinct,
Hundred,
or
District.

NAMES

HEADS OF FAMILIES.

	Under five years of age.	Of five and under ten.	Of ten and under fifteen.	Of fifteen and under twenty.	Of twenty and over thirty.	Of thirty and under forty.	Of forty and under fifty.	Of fifty and under sixty.	Of sixty and under seventy.	Of seventy and over eighty.
	under 5	5 to 10	10 to 15	15 to 20	20 to 30	30 to 40	40 to 50	50 to 60	60 to 70	70 to 80
✓ Dwight D. Lyle		1	1			1				
William D. Lyle, Junr	1	1				1	1			
James D. Lyle	2	2	1				1			
Isabel H. D. Lyle	1				1					
Peter D. Lyle					1			1		
Carrie D. Lyle	1	1	2	1			1			
Joseph D. Lyle	3	1				1				
John D. Lyle	1	2					1			
William D. Lyle		1				1				
Edward V. D. Lyle	1	1				1				
Samuel D. Lyle		1		2			1			
John B. D. Lyle	1				1					
Henrietta D. Lyle										
Edmund D. Lyle	1				1					
John D. Lyle				1						
John D. Lyle			1	1			1			
David D. Lyle						1				
Reuben D. Lyle			1	1	1					
John D. Lyle										
Robert D. Lyle	1	2	1				1			
Henry D. Lyle	2	1	1	1			1			
John D. Lyle		1								
John D. Lyle										
John D. Lyle										

County,
City, Ward,
Township,
Precinct,
Hundred,
or
District.

NAMES

HEADS OF FAMILIES.

	Under five years of age.	Of five and under ten.	Of ten and under fifteen.	Of fifteen and under twenty.	Of twenty and under twenty-five.	Of twenty-five and under thirty.	Of thirty and under forty.	Of forty and under fifty.	Of fifty and under sixty.	Of sixty and under seventy.	Of seventy and under eighty.	Of eighty and under ninety.	Of ninety and under one hundred.	Of one hundred and upwards.	Under five years of age.	Of five and under ten.	Of ten and under fifteen.	Of fifteen and under twenty.	Of twenty and under twenty-five.	Of twenty-five and under thirty.	Of thirty and under forty.	Of forty and under fifty.	Of fifty and under sixty.	Of sixty and under seventy.	Of seventy and under eighty.	Of eighty and under ninety.	Of ninety and under one hundred.	Of one hundred and upwards.
✓ <i>August D. Lyle</i>		1	1			1																						
<i>William D. Lyle</i>	1	1				1		1																				
<i>James D. Lyle</i>	2	2	1				1																					
<i>Isabel M. Lyle</i>	1					1																						
<i>Peter Hall</i>						1																						
<i>John Hammond</i>	1	1	2	1			1								1	2												
<i>Joseph Millard</i>	2	1					1									1												
<i>John Davis</i>	1	2					1								1													
<i>William Kiple</i>		2					1								1		2											
<i>Leonard V. Wolfe</i>	1	1					1									1												
<i>Samuel C. Heath</i>		1		2			1								1	1	1											
<i>John B. Barber</i>	2					1																						
<i>Henrietta Barber</i>																												
<i>Edward Barber</i>	1					1																						
<i>Georgie Barber</i>				1																								
<i>Paul Slater</i>			1	1			1									2	1	1										
<i>David Parker</i>							1								1													
<i>Russell Richard</i>			1	1		1																						
<i>John Dwyer</i>						1									1													
<i>Michael Miller</i>	1	2	2				1								2	1												
<i>Henry Brown</i>		1	1																									
<i>William Brown</i>		1																										
<i>John Brown</i>																												

Microfilm Copy of US 2,718,300 Census -
Tempe, Arizona, Coyuga Co NY

[illegible]

[illegible]

**1
P
B
D**

[illegible]

DODGE FAMILY

~~Just so you know~~, Phebe (Wood) Pearce, Lydia's mother, died 25 June 1842 in Sempronius before the Dodge family moved to Missouri, and brother Giles and his family moved to Ohio.

re word
The plan of this work is to tell something about all of the ancestors of Reverend Dwight Dodge whom this writer knows about so far. That covers an awful lot of people, as you will see. Nearly all of the immigrant ancestors came to Massachusetts from England and were of Puritan origins, so they were culturally akin. Almost all of Lydia's ancestors came to Rhode Island or the "Old Plymouth Colony" and included Baptists, Quakers, Separatists as the Mayflower people were, etc. If any of them were Puritans, they were probably lukewarm ones.

It can be said that, though the two sets of ancestors were all New Englanders with British origins, in some ways they were culturally miles apart. Just to round this out, a brief sketch of Lydia's ancestors, of the Pearce surname only, will be included. The plan, if I live long enough and finish writing up the Dodge-related progenitors, to do an entirely separate book of the ancestors of Lydia Woodman Pearce.

For a century and a half before she was born, most of Lydia's ancestors lived in Little Compton, originally a part of Plymouth Colony, but never of Massachusetts. That settlement was commenced by the children and grandchildren of the Mayflower Pilgrims looking for more fertile farmland than that provided by the rocky soil at Plymouth. As was characteristic of the Pilgrims, they kept to themselves whenever possible because their religious views did not coincide with those of the Massachusetts Bay people. Somehow, for instance in our pilgrim Howland family, a very strong Quaker element mixed in, including many of Lydia's ancestors. Baptists and Quakers predominated.

Later boundary changes put the community in Rhode Island instead of in the Old Colony, but the insular habits remained--though being right next to the sea many became mariners, most stuck to their farms and interbred repeatedly. As with most such isolated communities they tended to become clannish and a tad opinionated, not too diplomatic, and a little distrustful of strangers. (Speaking of breeding, Lydia was gone by then but this is the place that created and bred the famous red chickens--the Rhode Island Reds.)

At the very beginning of the settlement of Rhode Island, around 1640 or so, Baptist minister Rev. Roger Williams was persecuted out of the Massachusetts Bay Colony by the Congregationalists (Puritans). They wanted him to either repent or perish but instead he was invited to stay by friendly Indians. That infuriated his persecutors who then did everything they could to take

DODGE FAMILY

over Rhode Island and rule it their way. They could not because Rev. Williams was bright enough to secure a royal charter. But you do see from this why all Rhode Islanders, not just Little Compton, should be distrustful of strangers, especially Congregationalists. It just so happened, of course, that was exactly what the Dodges had been almost up to Dwight's generation. After the Revolutionary War the age of revivalism swept the country. Levi Dodge's children - some of them - were among those converted to other forms of Protestantism, in Dwight's case with such enthusiasm that he became a minister. But Puritanism was the force that brought the Dodges to these shores in the first place.

All the foregoing, of course, is over-simplification, told just to demonstrate the differences in the Dodge and Pearce family backgrounds. It gets yet more dramatic when one remembers that Lydia, herself, was born in Schoharie, New York, a 3rd-generation Palatine German community. They clung to the German language so long that some of them were still speaking it when she was a child. It seems the Pearces moved there around the turn of the century, but other Rhode Islanders went there when the British occupied their part of the state as part of a naval blockage during the Revolution. Schoharie was the scene of some very bloody battles. They appreciated all the help they could get. The Pearces were among the Rhode Islanders attracted to the place as their first New York home.

The story of why the Palatines happened to be there is a long story in itself. In the early 1700's the Palatines started to flood other parts of Europe, such as England, to flee intolerable conditions at home. The British decided to take advantage of some of them, transporting them to New York forests in a scheme to get them to manufacture naval stores--turpentine, pitch, timbers and so on for the use of the British navy, at a cheap price. They started out enthusiastically--only problem, the people hired to supervise didn't know how to do the work! The plan fizzled and the poor Germans were abandoned without provisions, in the winter in the woods among wild Indians, to shift for themselves.

Many of them did starve to death. The story of their struggles makes interesting reading for anyone who wants to look it up.* Their troubles would break your heart, but through frugality and stubbornness some of them managed to survive and build a neat, thriving community over time, many of them in Schoharie. It is not surprising they were sometimes blunt in their dealings with others, saying exactly what was on their minds.

Lydia, of course, was not German, but her early formative years were among those people's grandchildren. Don't you imagine she picked up many of their ways, such as matter-of-factness rather than tact?

*One such reference is "Westward Expansion" pp. 97-8 by Ray A. Billington et al (5th Ed. 1982 - McMillan)

DODGE FAMILY

Dwight and Lydia Dodge were my great-great grandparents, and I grew up hearing about them. Their youngest daughter, Emma Adelia, was my great grandmother whom I remember from early childhood. My grandmother, Mary Lydia, used to take us children to Sunday School to the very same Christian Church congregation he began in Kingston. Sometimes after the services elderly people used to come up to us and tell what a fine person Reverend Dodge was. It made us proud. They also mentioned Emma's late husband, Dr. Dunn, who they said was especially nice, too.

This first story about Dwight Dodge when he was a boy was repeated to us many times when we were little. I always wished that somehow those same circumstances would happen to me, so that I could pull the same neat trick he did.

It seems that when Dwight was a boy he was walking past an apple orchard in New Hampshire. He observed some especially beautiful, delicious looking apples, and he was already hungry. As boys will sometimes do, he helped himself to one. Upon observing that, the farmer who owned the orchard got mad. He wanted no more of thieving boys, so he sicced his dog on him. Young Dwight, seeing the dog advancing, pointed still farther on and said, "Go, boy! Go, boy!" and the dog kept going on past him. The farmer, provoked as he was, could not keep himself from grinning. He scolded the boy, but commended him for his "Yankee wit."

Dwight grew up to be a congenial and caring person, but at the same time he must have been a "work-a-holic" and perfectionist. The following story illustrates that. Skipping ahead some thirty-odd years, the Reverend Dwight Dodge went through a very stressful period. He was probably trying to do too much, keeping up his blacksmith business and farm while at the same time caring for a sizeable church congregation. The strain of always being on call for his people, visiting the sick, counseling or consoling the troubled, preaching at funerals and coming up with new material for weekly sermons started to get to him. He was beginning to get "burned out" as they say nowadays.

in 1844 when
~~At that time~~ little Emma Adelia was ~~three~~ ^{five}. Silas, the oldest, was newly married and had gone to ~~live~~ ^{live} in Missouri. Some of the Hulls (Silas' in-laws) had either joined them or were getting ready to. They were painting a glowing picture of the undeveloped northwest Missouri countryside and all the opportunity waiting there. Son John, already a young man, was chafing at the bit to get started, wanted his parents to go along, but would go anyway if they did or not. Martin and Lucy (Dodge) Streeter were toying with the idea but had not yet decided. Most of the children were eager for new adventure.

*with Mary Ann Hull and her
in-law John Chapman. ~~the~~ in-law Aschel Shad
are gone with her*

DODGE FAMILY

Dwight was hesitant. Probably Lydia was, too. They were settled and well liked in a beautiful area in New York State. They were secure financially, and he felt his congregation needed him or he would not have been so active trying to meet their needs. He was in his late 40's, slightly past the age when limitless energy pushes one on to new frontiers. Though it was true his grandfather, Richard V, had done it at the same age, unlike Richard he felt stressed out. He sort of doubted he had the stamina to undertake a trip like that, to say nothing of the physical demands he knew were necessary to get started in an undeveloped rural area.

A family story says
About that ~~time~~ Reverend Dodge ^{became} so depressed and wound up that he started mumbling in his sleep. Lydia did not know what to make of it. She also was tired. She had a big family to care for, and duties as a preacher's wife made extra demands on her time, too. Her life was not necessarily a picnic. If Dwight could not sleep and mumbled, she could not get any rest, either.

When the mumblings turned into actual sermons, it was just too much for her. Talking about it did no good. Finally she confided in friends who, of course, were members of his church. They did not know how to help. What's more, they thought surely she must be exaggerating. Mumbling, yes--but preaching sermons in one's sleep was just too strange. By then Lydia was in a state of confusion so she let some people observe. Sure enough, he started preaching--but upon awakening and finding out what had happened behind his back, he felt he had been betrayed.

Dwight never preached in his sleep again--but he did decide to move to Missouri.

One might say that the story about the boy, the apples, and the dog sound suspiciously like George Washington and the cherry tree, or like something a minister such as Reverend Dodge would say during a sermon to hold the attention of his congregation. However, his descendants did believe it, so maybe the boy did exactly what they say. Dwight must have been witty to attract the following he had.

The second story must be true, for it accidentally reveals more about their personalities than they intended to tell. From it you can see that Lydia and Dwight, though they loved each other, did not understand one another. Was Dwight too touchy? Was Lydia too outspoken? She certainly meant no harm but he was hurt, and she did not understand why. In fact, she never did "get it," for the story was repeated to later generations, and we all got a chuckle out of the idea of preaching in one's sleep.

Despite all of the above, Dwight and Lydia did have a happy marriage. But there was another, very serious problem. Silas, the oldest, was not quite 12 when his mother died and seems never to have recovered

Delight was hesitant. Probably Lydia was, too. They were settled and well liked in a beautiful area in New York State. They were secure financially, and he felt his congregation needed him or he would not have been so active trying to meet their needs. He was in his late 30's, slightly past the age when physical energy pushes one on to new frontiers. Though it was true his grandfather, Richard V., had done it at the same age, unlike Richard he felt it was not for him. He felt it was the same as the spiritual. He felt it was not for him, to say nothing of the physical demands he knew were necessary to get started in an undeveloped rural area.

That was Reverend Dodge. He was depressed and wound up that he started rumbling in his sleep. Lydia did not know what to make of it. She also was tired. She had a big family to care for, and duties as a preacher's wife made extra demands on her time, too. Her life was not necessarily a picnic. If Delight could not sleep and mumbled, she could not get any rest, either.

When the rumblings turned into actual words, it was just too much for her. Talking about it did no good. Finally she confided in the people who, at times, were members of his church. They did not know how to help. What a mess. They thought surely she must be exaggerating. Something was--but preaching someone in one's sleep was just too strange. By then Lydia was in a state of confusion as she let some people observe. Just enough, he started preaching--but upon awakening and finding out what had happened behind his back, he felt he had been betrayed.

Delight never preached in his sleep again--but he did decide to move to Wisconsin.

One might say that the story about the boy, the signal, and the boy sound suspiciously like George Washington and the cherry tree, or like something a minister such as Reverend Dodge would say during a sermon to hold the attention of his congregation. However, his descendants did believe it, so maybe the boy did exactly what they say. Delight must have been able to attract the following he had.

The second story must be true, for it accidentally reveals some about their personalities when they intended to tell. Even if you can see that Lydia and Delight, though they loved each other, did not understand one another. Was Delight too rough? Was Lydia too soft? The certainly meant to hurt but he was hurt, and she did not understand why. In fact, she never did "get it," for the story was repeated to later generations, and we all got a chunk out of the idea of preaching in one's sleep.

Despite all of the above, Delight and Lydia did have a happy marriage. But there was another, very serious problem. Lydia, the oldest, was not quite 12 when his mother died and never knew how to have recovered.

DODGE FAMILY

from the shock. The boy's heart must have broken to see his mother suffer so and die a lingering death. It seems as though, as the oldest born to a teenage mother, he had been the one she depended on to be the big boy who helped her, especially if she sometimes felt weak. If so, he must have felt crushed he could not help her get well, or that someone else had to take over when she got so very critically ill. Whatever the situation, he kept his feelings bottled up inside until it was too late to ever change. When she died, the poor little fellow never, ever, let go of his dead mother, even though he lived to old age himself. No one on earth could take her place. He regarded anyone who tried to be a terrible person.

Can't you just imagine the situation in that home during Susannah's last illness? There must have been fervent family prayers that she would recover, even when things looked bleak. Can't you just see Lydia trying to quiet the scared and fretful children so that her patient could rest? Perhaps the tiny baby had trouble digesting the animal milk formula she was given, and cried a lot, upsetting the entire household. The infant's fretful wails would have been hard to bear at such a time. How could the household not have been disrupted? Lydia must have done a marvellous job nursing her beloved friend, trying to care for the friend's family the best she could, like a sacred trust, out of love. The fact that Susannah named the baby Lydia, as she did, proves that the two were very close in affection.

The ancient Puritans had an abhorrence of the single life, quoting the Bible when God said, "It is not good that man should be alone" whereupon He created Eve. The Congregational Church would not permit single adults to live alone, ordering them to "attach yourself to some family." If the situation continued, a committee would search out a family and order the person to live there.

It is true that after the 1692 witchcraft hysteria the Church lost much credibility in the eyes of many--particularly, one may be sure, in the eyes of the ancestors of Dwight's grandmother, Lois (Towne) Dodge. The Towne family were the greatest sufferers of all during that dreadful time--still, the Dodges were good members of the church up to the time Dwight was inspired by evangelists to switch to a different sect. Remember that his brother Freeman during this same time was teaching a Congregational religion class to young men. Dwight was steeped from early childhood in Puritanical traditions, regardless of what he called himself. Those attitudes were passed on down to his descendants.

The modern tradition of a year's "mourning time" after the loss of a spouse had not yet come into vogue. Nobody ever thought of such a thing back then. Quite the contrary, though all of them were sad, including Lydia, the children needed a mother and he needed a wife. Within four months they were married. Everyone seems to have thought it was a great idea except for poor little Silas.

from the house. The boy's heart must have broken to see his mother
 suffer so and die a lingering death. It seems as though, as the
 child's body to a terrible extent, he had been the one who depended
 on to be the big boy who helped her, especially if she sometimes
 felt weak. If so, he must have felt crushed he could not help
 her get well, or that someone else had to take over when she got
 so very critically ill. Whatever the situation, he kept his
 feelings bottled up inside until it was too late to ever change.
 When she died, the poor little fellow never, ever, let go of his
 dead mother, even though he lived to old age himself. He was
 so earth could take her place. He regarded anyone who tried to be a
 terrible person.

Can't you just imagine the situation in that home during Hannah's
 last illness? There must have been fervent family prayers that she
 would recover, even when things looked black. Can't you just see
 him trying to guide the scared and fearful children as they sat
 patient could rest? Perhaps the tiny baby had trouble sleeping
 the animal milk formula she was given, and cried a lot, upsetting
 the entire household. The infant's fearful wails would have been
 hard to bear at such a time. How could the household not have
 been disrupted? Lydia must have done a marvelous job of nursing her
 beloved friend, trying to ease her the friend's family the best
 she could, like a secret lover, out of love. The fact that Hannah
 named the baby Lydia, as she did, proves that the two were very
 close in relation.

The ancient Parian had an appearance of the whole life, putting
 the whole when God said, "It is not good that man should be alone."
 whatever he created Eve. The Congregational Church would not
 permit single adults to live alone, ordering them to "attach
 themselves to some family." If the situation continued, a committee
 would search out a family and order the person to live there.

It is true that after the 1895 Worcester Yearly the Church lost
 much credibility in the eyes of many--particularly, one may be
 sure, in the eyes of the ancestors of Dwight's grandfather, John
 (Thomas) Lodge. The Towne family were the greatest enemies of
 all during that dreadful time--still, the Lodge's were good members
 of the church up to the time Dwight was invited by evangelists
 to switch to a different sect. Remember that his brother Freeman
 during this same time was running a Congregational religion class
 in young men. Dwight was steeped from early childhood in Unitarian
 education, regardless of what he called himself. These
 attitudes were passed on down to his descendants.

The modern tradition of a year's "mountain time" after the loss of
 a spouse had not yet come into vogue. Nobody ever thought of such
 a thing back then. Since the country, though all of them were
 sad, including Lydia, the children needed a mother and he needed
 a wife. Within four months they were married. Everyone seems to
 have thought it was a great idea except for poor little Ellen.

DODGE FAMILY

Migration stories are invariably fascinating. Traditions passed down by Silas' and Emma's descendants appear to conflict but can perhaps be reconciled. Silas came a couple of years before the others. His descendant, George Dodge, reported in the interesting Dodge Family notebook that Silas and his wife came by ox team "via the Ohio, the Mississippi and the Missouri Rivers," and that by the time they arrived at their destination they had "barely enough money left to send a message to the folks back east." He goes on to say that later during the Gold Rush to California Silas (and John) joined in. The inference was that they struck it rich and the return trip was "by way of Cape Horn, getting off the boat at Lexington."

It may be that when the larger family group moved West they could afford a more comfortable trip. They may have brought oxen. They did pack some of their belongings into small wooden trunks of the type one could use as a small bench during the trip and in the home later on. The writer has seen some of them, passed on to descendants and made of 20-inch or wider boards sawed from trees in New York State.

That trip was made during the heyday of steamships. Writer's sister, Mrs. Billie Gene Pringle, remembers Grandma telling her about some of the problems Emma and Lydia had related to her about steamship travel. Thus it would appear that at least part of the journey was by this mode. When we see the Delta Queen nowadays it looks pretty, but to the long distance travelers of an earlier day there were minor irritations caused, for instance, by the steam and by the soot from the smokestacks. They did make pretty good time, though, especially going with the current and were more comfortable than oxcarts or wagons. It is very logical that they did disembark at Lexington, Missouri.

Something can be surmised about the personalities of this family group when one hears the second problem Grandma related to Billie. The family was very concerned about appearing well groomed and presentable when they came into towns along the way. It appears that keeping clothing washed and clean was not too great a challenge, but because they had no opportunity to do any ironing they were worried about wrinkles. They solved this by folding their clothes very carefully in just a certain way which they then placed under cushions which they sat on to smoothe out the wrinkles. They were very fastidious people and, being part of a minister's family, felt they were subject to public scrutiny.

Writer would be grateful to anyone who could fill in any more details on this subject, or any other Dodge Family lore--or even that of their neighbors who probably shared the same or similar conditions.

Migration stories are invariably fascinating. Traditional passage down the Ohio and back a descendant appear to conflict but can perhaps be reconciled. Alice came a couple of years before the others. The descendant, George Dodge, reported in the interesting story "Early Migrations" that Alice and her wife came by a team "the Ohio, the Mississippi and the Missouri Rivers," and that by the time they arrived at their destination they had "barely" enough money left to send a message to the folks back east. He goes on to say that later during the Gold Rush to California Alice (and John) joined in. The inference was that they struck it rich and the return trip was "by way of Cape Horn, getting off the boat at Lexington."

It may be that when the larger family group moved West they could afford a more comfortable trip. They may have brought even. They did pack some of their belongings into small wooden trunks of the type one could use as a small bench during the trip and in the home later on. The writer has seen some of them, packed on to descendants and made of 10-inch or wider boards saved from trees in New York State.

That trip was made during the heyday of steamships. Writer's sister, Mrs. Billie Gene Franklin, remembers Grandma telling her about some of the problems John and Lydia had related to her about steamship travel. Thus it would appear that at least part of the journey was by this mode. When we see the Delta Queen nowadays it looks pretty, but to the long distance travelers of an earlier day there were minor irritations caused, for instance, by the steam and by the food from the messstake. They did make pretty good time, though, especially going with the current and were more comfortable than excursions on wagons. It is very logical that they did steamship at Lexington, Missouri.

Something can be learned about the personalities of this family group when one hears the second people Grandma related to Billie. The family was very concerned about appearing well groomed and presentable when they came into town along the way. It appears that keeping clothing washed and clean was not too great a challenge but because they had no opportunity to do any ironing they were worried about wrinkles. They solved this by folding their clothes very carefully in just a certain way when they then placed under conditions which they set on to maintain over the wrinkles. They were very fastidious people and, being part of a minister's family, felt they were subject to public scrutiny.

Writer would be grateful to anyone who could fill in any more details on this subject, or any other Locke Family lore--or even that of their neighbors who probably shared the same or similar conditions.

DODGE FAMILY

When Silas first came west to Caldwell County, Missouri in 1844 and his parents in 1846, they settled in what was then called Blythe Township, named for an old pioneer, Riley Blythe, who had hunted and trapped along the branches of Shoal Creek long before. At first the county seat had been at a Mormon settlement called "Far West," and continued to be there until after 1843.

The culture of the Mormons and that of the other settlers clashed to a point which inevitably led to bloodshed. Early history of the Mormons is remindful in a way of the first Puritans of early New England back in the 1630's or so. Just like the Puritans, the Mormons were absolutely convinced theirs was the only way to salvation. They proselytized vigorously and they insisted on governing any area they were situated in, especially if they were a majority.

The Mormon movement started in New York State among people with Yankee background, though others had joined by the 1840's. The bulk of early Missouri settlers were of very different culture, such as the original French or else southerners who had come there through Kentucky, Tennessee, and contiguous states. Those people were distrustful of Yankees to start with. The new religion they considered false, distasteful, even evil. Both sides became bellicose whereupon the Mormons were beset by angry mobs even before the Missouri governor finally called out the troops to drive them out. The manner in which they accomplished the task left something a great deal better to be desired. The refugees finally retraced their steps eastward to the Mississippi River where they established a settlement in Hancock County, Illinois, called Nauvoo. As with most forced evacuations, a few stragglers stayed behind. Son John Freeman Dodge married the daughter of one such family, though most Mormons were gone when the Dodges came.

Far West was in the western part of the county. As the whole area filled up, the population center started to shift eastward so that it was felt necessary to move the county seat to a more central location. The Missouri legislature selected a committee to find a site and lay the groundwork. Several men were chosen, but it is said that the actual work was accomplished by only three of them, Robert D. Ray of Carroll County, Milford Donaho of Daviess County, and George W. Dunn of Ray County. (It just so happens that the latter of the three, Judge George Washington Dunn of Richmond, MO, later became brother-in-law of the youngest Dodge daughter Emma, our ancestor, when she married his brother. More of that later.)

The men preferred a site for the county seat slightly south of that eventually chosen, near Log Creek, but the owner refused to yield the land. After much deliberation, they finally chose the present site where the town square now stands, and Kingston was incorporated as county seat by a special act of the state legislature later. They named it for Governor King.

When Allen first came west to Caldwell County, Missouri in 1848 and his parents in 1850, they settled in what was then called Elvins Township, named for an old pioneer, Elvins, who had hunted and trapped along the branches of Shell Creek long before. At first the county seat had been at a former settlement called "Old West," and continued to be there until after 1860.

The nature of the Kansas and that of the other settlers changed as a point which eventually led to the Kansas. Early history of the Kansas is recorded in a way of the first purchase of early New England back in the 1630's or so. Just like the Puritans, the Kansas were absolutely convinced there was the only way to salvation. They proselytized vigorously and they insisted on governing any area they were situated in, especially if they were a majority.

The Kansas movement started in New York State among people with Yankee backgrounds, though others had joined by the 1840's. The bulk of early Missouri settlers were of very different culture, such as the original French or also southerners who had come there through Kentucky, Tennessee, and contiguous states. Those people were distrustful of Yankees to start with. The new religious they considered false, altogether, even evil. Both sides became bellicose whenever the Kansas were faced by angry mobs even before the Missouri Governor finally called out the troops to drive them out. The manner in which they accomplished the task left something a great deal better to be desired. The refugees finally reached their steps eastward to the Mississippi River where they established a settlement in Hancock County, Illinois, called Nauvoo. As with most forced exiles, a few stragglers stayed behind. One John Freeman Lodge married the daughter of one such family, though most Kansas were gone when the Nauvoo case

far west was in the western part of the country. At the whole time killed up, the population center started to shift westward so that it was felt necessary to move the county seat to a more central location. The Missouri legislature selected a committee to find a site and lay the groundwork. Several men were chosen, but it is said that the actual work was accomplished by only three of them, Robert D. Ray of Carroll County, Milford Denney of Lawrence County, and George W. Johnson of Ray County. It is just so happens that the latter of the three, Judge George Washington Johnson of Richmond, Mo., later became brother-in-law of the youngest Judge Alexander Smith, our ancestor, when she married his brother, (Note of that later.)

The men preferred a site for the county seat slightly south of what eventually chosen, near Big Creek, but the owner refused to yield the land. After much deliberation, they finally chose the present site where the town square now stands, and Kingston was incorporated as county seat by a special act of the state legislature later. They named it for Governor King.

DODGE FAMILY

Old Blythe Township was eventually divided into Hamilton, Kingston and Grant Townships. Dwight and Lydia and the younger children were already living in the western Kingston area by the time it was incorporated. John lived west of them at the part of Far West which became Mirable. Silas then or a little later lived near what became Hamilton, or a little south of there. When the family first came to the area it was primitive compared with the beautiful buildings and the sophistication of the New York Finger Lakes area. The New York schools had been excellent. John credited much of his later success to the superior schooling he had received there, whereas the schools in Caldwell County were just getting started.

The first school house, "a nice brick building," was built in Blythe in 1846, the year the family came. It was located south of what later became the public square, and probably that was where the younger children attended school.

It is hard for me to imagine that, because of all the brush and woodlots that abound nowadays, but I have heard it claimed that there were almost no trees between Hamilton and Kingston in the very early days, except those along the stream beds and a gigantic old tree that became a landmark. If that is true it must be that the Indians had deliberately set brushfires for their own purposes.

The Dodge family tales say that in the early days the area was rather sparsely populated and people, feeling rather isolated on their farms, were always delighted to have company to break the monotony, and very hospitable. Often it took a long time to get to the home of a relative or friend or, in Dwight's case, a church connection or former member of the congregation. Because of that, the visitor was generally invited to stay the night. The first homes were often log cabins, replaced by siding when and if it could be afforded. The houses were sparsely furnished and had fewer walls than later on, because it was easier to keep warm in the winter that way and allowed more circulation in the summer. In place of walls, they often hung curtains or blankets from the ceiling, especially to provide more privacy for sleeping. When visiting, one was not supposed to look behind such a curtain.

Quoting page 263 of Caldwell County History, under "Churches of Kingston"--

"Christian Church--December 24, 1865, this church was organized with the following members: Dwight Dodge, Lemuel Dunn, J. D. Cox, J. P. McKinnie, H. B. Nelson, Walker Miller, Susannah P. Thompson, Rowanna McKinnie, Emma A. Dunn, Lydia W. Dodge and Harriet Northrup. The church building, a frame, was purchased from the Southern Methodists in 1869, at a cost of \$1,200. ...The present membership is 49."

The Robert family was eventually divided into Hamilton, Kingston and Grant Townships. Dwight and Lydia and the younger children were already living in the western Kingston area by the time it was incorporated. John lived west of them at the part of the West which became Wilmot. Elias then or a little later lived near what became Hamilton, or a little south of there. Then the family first came to the area it was previously compared with the present-day buildings and the population of the New York Finger Lakes area. The New York schools had been excellent. John credited much of his later success to the superior schooling he had received there, whereas the schools in Caldwell County were just getting started.

The first school house, "a nice brick building," was built in 1818. In 1820, the year the family came, it was located about of what later became the public square, and probably that was where the younger children attended school.

It is hard for me to imagine that, because of all the brush and woodlands that abounded everywhere, but I have heard it stated that there were almost no trees between Hamilton and Kingston in the very early days, except those along the stream beds and a gigantic old tree that became a landmark. If that is true it must be that the Indians had deliberately cut timber for their own purposes.

The Robert family takes away that in the early days the area was rather sparsely populated and people, feeling rather isolated on their farms, were always delighted to have company to break the monotony, and very hospitable. Often it took a long time to get to the home of a relative or friend and, in Dwight's case, a church connection or former member of the congregation. Because of that, the visitor was generally invited to stay the night. The first guests were often laymen, replaced by riding when and if it could be afforded. The houses were sparsely furnished and had fewer walls than later on, because it was easier to keep warm in the winter that way and allowed more circulation in the summer. In place of walls, they often hung curtains or blankets from the ceiling, especially to provide more privacy for sleeping. When visiting, one was not supposed to look behind such a curtain.

Question page 283 of Caldwell County History, under Churches of Kingston.

Christian Church--December 20, 1825, this church was organized with the following members: Dwight Dodge, Lemuel Dunn, J. D. Cox, J. F. McKinnis, M. B. Nelson, Walter Miller, Simeon P. Thompson, Rowland McKinnis, James A. Dunn, Lydia W. Dodge and Harriet Northrup. The church building, a frame, was purchased from the Southern Methodist in 1829, at a cost of \$1,200. The present membership is 62.

DODGE FAMILY

Of course, Reverend Dwight Dodge was the pastor of this group. Almost all of those charter members were family members or related by marriage, as the reader will see later on. Though Dwight died only four years later, the year they bought the church building, the membership did continue to grow. When this writer was a little girl, Grandma used to take us kids to Sunday School there, in a buggy pulled by a nice brown horse named Bessie. Once in a while we used Dolly, a white and gray horse just a tad larger, but usually it was Bessie.

It was never a large congregation, but it wasn't very small, either. I was too youthful to be overly concerned with details, but do remember that toward the last that I attended they had to hire a minister to drive in from another community, for the preaching part of the services. Before that we children attended Sunday School classes and learned all the Bible stories and that we should be good. The old hymns the congregation sang were beautiful. We had a white clapboard building with a steeple and stained glass windows. A lot of people wore talcum powder with a nice fragrance, and sometimes elderly members who remembered Emma's husband, my Great Grandfather Lemuel Dunn, Jr., whom they called "Doctor Dunn" even though he was an attorney and probate judge as well, would tell us how nice he was, and they spoke of Reverend Dwight Dodge as though he were a saint. They were proud to have known them, so you know how that made us feel to be descended from those men.

Some other tales about the family will be included in sections about Emma and the others. The illustration on the following page is a copy of Rev. Dwight Dodge's obituary, as printed in a local paper. I wonder who wrote it, for, frankly, I find parts of it to be confusing for several reasons:

It calls him a native of New Hampshire. It is true he lived there from toddler through teens, though he was born in Sturbridge. It says he spent the prime of early manhood in "Courtland" (sic) County NY. How can that be since he married in Sempronius, Cayuga County, before he was 20 and nearly all his children were born either there or in adjacent towns, the one exception being that Lucy was born in New Hampshire, probably because Susannah was scared or not feeling well. It says he was a minister for 40 years but we know it was longer than that because the Pearces were members of his congregation for a few years before Susannah died, in 1830.

Adding to all the confusion, Dr. Dodge's genealogy called him a Baptist minister. Did he shift sects in Missouri to fit the needs of the people there? Christians and Baptists have very similar beliefs. The Pearces, being from Rhode Island, were likely to have been Baptists. Did he have a congregation in Homer in Courtland

of course, Reverend Dwight Dodge was the pastor of this group. Almost all of those who were family members or related by marriage, as the reader will see later on. Through Dwight died only four years later, the year they bought the church building. The membership did continue to grow. When this writer was a little girl, dinner used to take an hour on Sunday school there, in a house called by a nice brown horse named Jessie. Once in a while we used to go, a white and grey horse that a day later, but usually it was Jessie.

It was never a large congregation, but it wasn't very small either. I was too young to be overly concerned with details, but so remember that toward the last that I attended they had to hire a minister to drive in from another community. For the preaching part of the service, before that we children attended Sunday School classes and learned all the Bible stories and that we should be good. The old hymns the congregation sang were beautiful. We had a white clapboard building with a steeple and stained glass windows. A lot of people wore formal gowns with nice dresses, and sometimes elderly members who remembered Emma's husband, my Great Grandfather Samuel Lane, Jr., whom they called "Doctor Lane" even though he was an attorney and probate judge as well. I would tell us how nice he was, and they spoke of Reverend Dwight Dodge as though he were a saint. They were proud to have known him, so you know how that made me feel to be descended from those men.

Some other tales about the family will be included in sections about Lane and the others. The illustration on the following page is a copy of Rev. Dwight Dodge's obituary, as printed in a local paper. I wonder who wrote it, for, frankly, I kind guess it to be containing for several reasons.

It calls him a native of New Hampshire. It is true he lived there from toddler through teens, though he was born in Stroudsburg, N.J. He spent the prime of early manhood in "Covington" (also County N.H.). How can that be since he married in Hampshire County, before he was 20 and nearly all his children were born either there or in adjacent towns. The one exception being that Lucy was born in New Hampshire, probably because Southampton was nearer or not feeling well. It says he was a minister for 20 years but we know it was longer than that because the records were members of his congregation for a few years before Southampton died, in 1830.

Adding to all the confusion, Dr. Dodge's genealogy called him a Baptist minister. Did he shift sects in his life to the needs of the people around him? Or did he and his wife have very similar beliefs. The records, being from Rhode Island, were likely to have been Baptist. Had he have a congregation in Boston in Covington

DODGE FAMILY

The following obituary was taken from a newspaper printed August 1869 in Caldwell County, Missouri (facsimilie, wording the same)

DIED

Dodge: At his residence in Kingston, Caldwell Co. Mo. on the 23rd day of August, 1869-- Rev. Dwight Dodge, in the 72nd year of his age. A father in Israel has been called away.

His earthly career has ended. The trials, conflicts, sufferings of this life are over and he has entered upon that higher and better state of existence to which he had long looked forward with joyful anticipation.

The deceased was a native of New Hampshire, but he spent the prime of his early manhood in Courtland Co., New York. He emigrated to Missouri in the year 1846. He has left a numerous offspring, children and grandchildren, the principal part of which are living in the county of his decease.

Early in life he entered upon the service of God and became a member of the Christian church, and from that time, until his death, extending over a period of more than half a century he was an humble and consistent follower of the Lord Jesus Christ; and for nearly forty years, as a preacher of the Gospel, he pointed sinners to the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sins of the world. His faith was a shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Long will the memory of father Dodge be cherished, not alone by the numerous relatives, but by a wide circle of friends in the state of his adoption, as well as by those who knew him in earlier life in the state from which he emigrated. He leaves a void in the family circle and in the community. But he has left the example of a Christian life; and as we think of his life and of his death, it is our greatest consolation that he is one of those of which it may be truly said: "blessed are the dead that die in the Lord."

His Christian friends will meet him again on the other side of the Jordan. He will be one of that great multitude that no man can number; that shall stand before The Throne clothed in white robes and with psalms in their hands, of whom it shall be said:

"These are they that have come up through great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."
and

"There is a land where the lost shall be gained
Be returned to our bosoms and torn from us never
Where death has no power, and true bliss will reign
In the hearts of the sanctified spirits forever."

The following obituary was taken from a newspaper printed August 1889 in Caldwell County, Missouri (Lathropville, wording the same)

DEATH

Dodge: At his residence in Kingsdon, Caldwell Co. Mo. on the 23rd day of August, 1889-- Rev. Dwight Dodge, in the 72nd year of his age.

A father in Israel has been called away.

His earthly career has ended. The trials, conflicts, sufferings of this life are over and he has entered upon that higher and better state of existence to which he had long looked forward with joyful anticipation.

The deceased was a native of New Hampshire, but he spent the prime of his early manhood in Connecticut Co., New York. He resided in the year 1846. He has left a numerous offspring, children and grandchildren, the principal part of which are living in the county of his demise.

Early in life he entered upon the service of God and became a member of the Christian church, and from that time, until his death, extended over a period of more than half a century he was an honest and consistent follower of the Lord Jesus Christ; and for nearly forty years, as a preacher of the Gospel, he pointed sinners to the arms of God, who reach every vine of the world. His life was a shining light, that shined more and more unto the perfect day.

Long will the memory of father Dodge be cherished, not alone by the numerous relatives, but by a wide circle of friends in the state of his abode, as well as by those who knew him in earlier life in the state from which he emigrated. He leaves a void in the family circle and in the community. But he has left the example of a Christian life; and as we think of his life and of his death, it is our greatest consolation that he is one of those of which it may be truly said: "blessed are the dead that die in the Lord."

His Christian friends will meet him again on the other side of the Jordan. He will be one of that great multitude that no man can number; that shall stand before the Throne clothed in white robes and with palms in their hands, of whom it shall be said:

"These are they that have come up through great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

There is a land where the lost shall be gained
He returned to our bosoms and torn from us never
Where death has no power, and time bliss will reign
In the hearts of the sanctified spirits forever.

DODGE FAMILY

County? If he did, was it in addition to one in Cayuga County? Perhaps we will never know for sure--those conundrums are more puzzling than important. The communities were adjacent and the differences in religion slight. The 1840 US census shows the family in Summerhill. Perhaps an older "child" who had lived a while near Homer worded the obituary. Silas's inlaws were from there. Since John and Silas resented their stepmother, they may have left the nest early to work there.

The obituary does show he was highly regarded. He died 23 Aug 1869, four years after establishing that congregation, and also four years after the Civil War. Lydia lived another twelve years. The 1870 census shows her residing between the families of William O. Dodge and "Samuel" (really Lemuel) and Emma (Dodge) Dunn. The youngest member of the latter family was little Mary Lydia, my grandma, who loved to hear her own grandma talk about the early days.

Lydia died 4 Aug 1881. She is buried beside Dwight in the Kingston Cemetery but, sadly, there is no marker on her grave because her remaining stepson would not allow it. I used to wonder why the others did not insist but suppose there is a good explanation. George Dodge's notes say his older cousin, Mary Clarkson Kautz, informed him that it was because "Silas and John were not too cordial toward her." Silas had actually died the year before but by then his little brother had been turned against his stepmother. I think their birth mother would have cried had she known.

Children of Rev. Dwight and Susannah (Monroe) Dodge:

Silas Dwight	(25 Aug 1818- 1 Jun 1880)	m. 5 May 1844	Mary Ann Hull
Lucy Moriah	(13 Mar 1820- 1889)	ca 1840	Martin Streeter
Levi Freeman	(15 Aug 1821-28 Aug 1822)	-	1 yr 14 days
John Freeman	(4 May 1824-20 Jul 1885)	1847	Louisa M. Walter
Lydia Susannah	(13 Jul 1830- 1 Nov 1860)	ca 1850	DeHaven

Children of Rev. Dwight and Lydia Woodman (Pearce) Dodge:

Phebe Keziah	(12 Oct 1831-29 Jun 1847)		15 yr 8 months
Obadiah Morrill	(22 May 1833-23 Mar 1899)	1857	Nancy Long
Levi James	(30 Apr 1835- 3 Feb 1844)		9 yr 3 days
Sarah C.	(30 Apr 1837- ca 1912)	18	
William O.	(7 Jan 1839- 6 Sep 1901)	(1) 185	?Mariah Alexand
		(2) 18	Hattie "
Emma Adelia	(9 Mar 1841-31 Jan 1932)	31 Jan 1860	Lemuel Dunn, Jr

family? It is said, was it in addition to one in Canada? Perhaps we will never know for sure--those communities are more puzzling than important. The communities were adjacent and the differences in relation almost. The 1890 US census shows the family in Pennsylvania. Perhaps an older "child" who had lived a while near home worked the colony. Elias's initials were there. Since John and Elias requested their stepmother, they may have left the next early to work there.

The colony does know he was likely regarded. He died 23 Aug 1889 four years after establishing that congregation, and also four years after the Civil War. Lydia lived another twelve years. The 1870 census shows her residing between the families of William Dodge and "Samuel" (really Samuel) and Emma (Dodge) born. The youngest member of the latter family was little Mary Lydia, who loved to hear her own grandmas talk about the early days.

Lydia died 4 Aug 1881. She is buried beside David in the Kingston Cemetery but, sadly, there is no marker on her grave because her remaining reason would not allow it. I used to wonder why the church did not finish but suppose there is a good explanation. George Dodge's notes say his sister cousin, Mary Clarkson Kester, informed him that it was because "Elias and John were not too cordial toward her." Elias had actually died the year before but by then his little brother had been turned against his stepmother. I think their mother would have cried had she known.

Children of Rev. David and Susannah (Moore) Dodge:

Elias Dodge	(23 Aug 1818 - 1 Jan 1880)	23 May 1866 Mary Ann Kelly
Lucy Moffat	(13 Mar 1820 - 1889)	ca 1860 Martin Street
Levi Freeman	(13 Aug 1821-28 Aug 1882)	1 yr 16 days
John Freeman	(4 May 1824-20 Jul 1882)	4 May 1824
Lydia Susannah	(13 Jul 1825 - 1 Nov 1880)	ca 1830

Children of Rev. David and Lydia Woodson (Freeman) Dodge:

Phoebe Kestian	(12 Oct 1831-29 Jan 1847)	12 yr 6 months
Charles Merrill	(25 May 1833-23 Mar 1899)	1839 Nancy Lane
Levi James	(30 Apr 1835 - 7 Feb 1844)	9 yr 3 days
Samuel C.	(30 Apr 1837 - ca 1912)	18
William G.	(7 Jan 1839 - 6 Sep 1901)	1839 Kestian Lane
Emos Adeline	(9 Mar 1841-21 Jan 1932)	21 Jan 1840 Samuel Dunn

DODGE FAMILY

References:

Regarding the Pearce Family:

Little Compton Families - Benjamin Franklin Wilbour-2 Volumes
publ. Little Compton Historical Society (1967)
Notes on Little Compton - Carlton C. Brownell, Ed. from notes
of B. F. Wilbour, deceased. Same publisher (1970)
Pearce Genealogy - Col. Frederick C. Pierce (1888)

Regarding all Subjects:

Historical Collections of the State of New York - J. W. Barber
et al, Tuttle, (1841) with special reference to Cayuga,
Cortland and Schoharie Counties
History of Schoharie County, New York
History of Cayuga County, New York

U.S. Census - various states and years as applicable
History of Caldwell & Livingston Counties, Missouri

Various Kingston and Hamilton MO Newspaper columns
Unpublished Dodge Family Records of George Dodge of Hamilton MO
Dodge Family Bible Records - Family of Rev. Dwight Dodge
Unwritten Dodge Family recollections of Lydia Woodman (Pearce)
Dodge and Emma Adelia (Dodge) Dunn as related to Mary
Lydia (Dunn) White and her daughter Ada (White) Yoakum
and in turn related by them to Mrs. Billie Gene Pringle
and Mrs. Norma Zaniewski (That means Billie and I have
second and third-hand information.)

BELOW: Some graves in the cemetery at Kingston, Missouri.



References:

Regarding the Cooper Family:

Little Cooper Family - Benjamin Franklin Cooper - 1912
 Book, Little Cooper Family (1912)
 Notes on Little Cooper - Carlton C. Brownell, Ed. from notes
 of E. F. Wilcox, deceased. Same publisher (1912)
 Little Cooper Family - Col. Frederick D. Cooper (1888)

Regarding All Families:

Historical Collections of the State of New York - 1912
 at all parts (1841) with special reference to Cooper,
 Portland and Schenectady Counties
 History of Schenectady County, New York

History of Cayuga County, New York

U.S. Census - various states and years as applicable
 History of Caldwell & Livingston Counties, Wisconsin

Various Kingston and Hamilton NC Newspaper columns
 Unpublished Dodge Family Records of George Dodge of Hamilton
 Dodge Family Bible Records - Family of Rev. Dwight Dodge
 Unpublished Dodge Family Recollections of Lydia Newman (Dodge)
 Dodge and Anna Adelia (Dodge) born as related to Mary
 Lydia (Dodge) and her daughter Ann (Dodge) born
 and in turn related by them to Mrs. Willie Gene Frings
 and Mrs. Norma Kankowsky (their names Billie and I have
 second and third-hand information.)

Below: Some graves in the cemetery at Kingston, Wisconsin.



DODGE FAMILY

The following obituary was taken from a newspaper printed August 1869 in Caldwell County, Missouri (facsimilie, wording the same)

DIED

Dodge: At his residence in Kingston, Caldwell Co. Mo. on the 23rd day of August, 1869-- Rev. Dwight Dodge, in the 72nd year of his age. A father in Israel has been called away.

His earthly career has ended. The trials, conflicts, sufferings of this life are over and he has entered upon that higher and better state of existence to which he had long looked forward with joyful anticipation.

The deceased was a native of New Hampshire, but he spent the prime of his early manhood in Courtland Co., New York. He emigrated to Missouri in the year 1846. He has left a numerous offspring, children and grandchildren, the principal part of which are living in the county of his decease.

Early in life he entered upon the service of God and became a member of the Christian church, and from that time, until his death, extending over a period of more than half a century he was an humble and consistent follower of the Lord Jesus Christ; and for nearly forty years, as a preacher of the Gospel, he pointed sinners to the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sins of the world. His faith was a shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

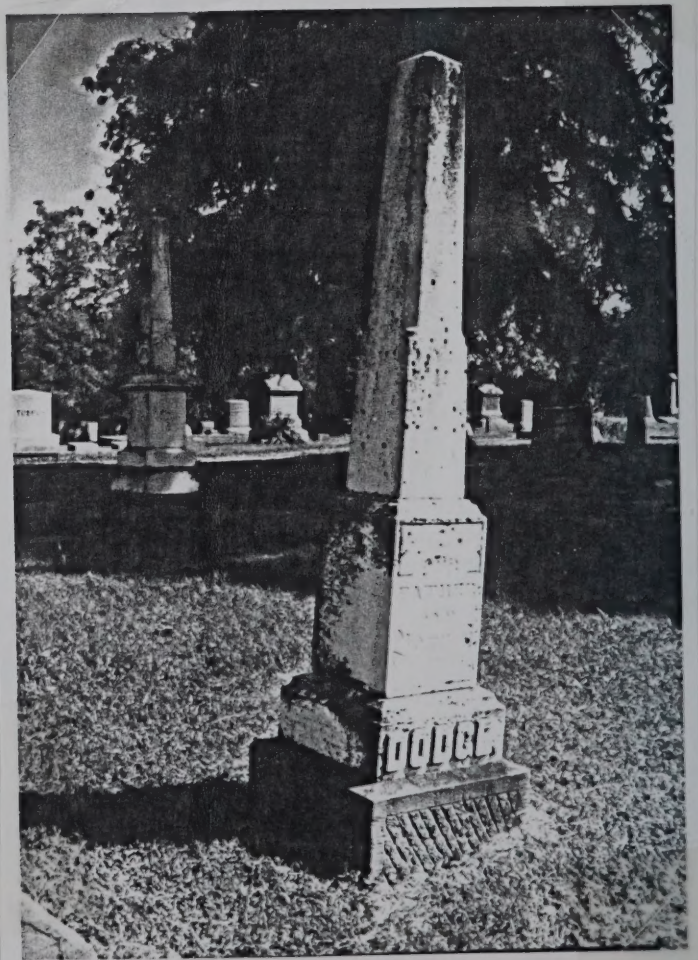
Long will the memory of father Dodge be cherished, not alone by the numerous relatives, but by a wide circle of friends in the state of his adoption, as well as by those who knew him in earlier life in the state from which he emigrated. He leaves a void in the family circle and in the community. But he has left the example of a Christian life; and as we think of his life and of his death, it is our greatest consolation that he is one of those of which it may be truly said: "blessed are the dead that die in the Lord."

His Christian friends will meet him again on the other side of the Jordan. He will be one of that great multitude that no man can number; that shall stand before The Throne clothed in white robes and with psalms in their hands, of whom it shall be said:

"These are they that have come up through great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

and

"There is a land where the lost shall be gained
Be returned to our bosoms and torn from us never
Where death has no power, and true bliss will reign
In the hearts of the sanctified spirits forever."



The Churches

1950



CHRISTIAN CHURCH

This is the oldest building now standing in Kingston, was built in 1858. This also is the oldest church building in Caldwell County.



FEDERATED CHURCH

The Kingston
Christian Church
Congregation was
founded by
Rev. Dwight
Dodge



Main Street looking west, these neat buildings have been improved as needed and we are justly proud of our up-to-date looking street being operated by the following, The Kingston Bank, of which more is said on another page, Archie Deals grocery, Goby's Cafe, Harold Shaffer Market, O. J. Adams Law and Abstract office, Clarks Store, Funeral Chapel, W. O. Zook Abstract and Insurance, Ben Dunn Clothing store, Post Office, Gladys McBrayer Advertising Office and the Caldwell County Farm Bureau.



Grand Uncle Ben Dunn who ran the clothing store and my Grandma Mary Lydie (Dunn) White now grandchild (son) of Rev Dorset Jones

FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.

BIRTHS.

Dwight Dodge
was born in
Sturbridge State
of Massachusetts
County of Worcester
May 28th 1798

Silas Dwight Dodge
was born in
Sampson's State of
New York County
of Cayuga August
the 25th 1818

Lisannah Dodge
was born in Covert
on New Hampshire
County of Cheshire
August 10th 1799

Lucy Moriah Dodge
was born in New York
State of Newham's
County of Cheshire
March the 13th 1820

Lydia W. Plante the
Second wife of
Dwight Dodge was
born in Schoharie
town and County
in the month of
October 6th 1802

Levi Freeman
Dodge was born in
Sampson's State
of New York County
of Cayuga August
the 15th 1822

John Freeman
Dodge was born in
Sampson's State of
New York County
of Cayuga May the
4th 1824

FAMILY RECORD.

MARRIAGES.

MARRIAGES.

Dwight Dodge
was married
to Lisannah Plante
December 21st
1811

Dwight Dodge and
Lydia Woodman Plante
was married in Sampson
State of N.Y. Decmber
the 4th 1830

FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.

BIRTHS.

Lydia Susannah Dodge was born in the town of Locke the 13 day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty at 21

Phoebe Maria Dodge was born in the town of Summerhill the 12 day of October in the year of our Lord 1831 Ny

Abraham Merrill Dodge was born in the town of Summerhill the 22 day of the year of our Lord 1835 Ny

Levi James Dodge was born in the town of Summerhill Cayuga Co April 30 1835

Sarah C Dodge was born April 30 1835 in the town of Summerhill Cayuga Co Ny

William C Dodge was born in January 1-1839 town Summerhill Cayuga Co Ny

Emma A Dodge was born in town of Summerhill Cayuga Co March 9-1841 Ny

FAMILY RECORD.

DEATHS.

DEATHS.

Levi Freeman Dodge died in Denmark August 2nd 1844 aged one year and fourteen days

Susannah the wife of Dwight Dodge died August 5th 1830 in the thirty first year of her age

Phoebe Maria Dodge died on Thursday June 29 1847 in Caldwell Co - Mo

Susannah S Dodge Lydia Susannah De Haven died on Monday October 1 1860 in Cal

Levi James Dodge died February 3-1844 age nine years nine months three days old

Dwight Dodge died August 23 1869 age seventy one year and three months

Salas Dwight Dodge died June 11 1840 age 61 nine months six days

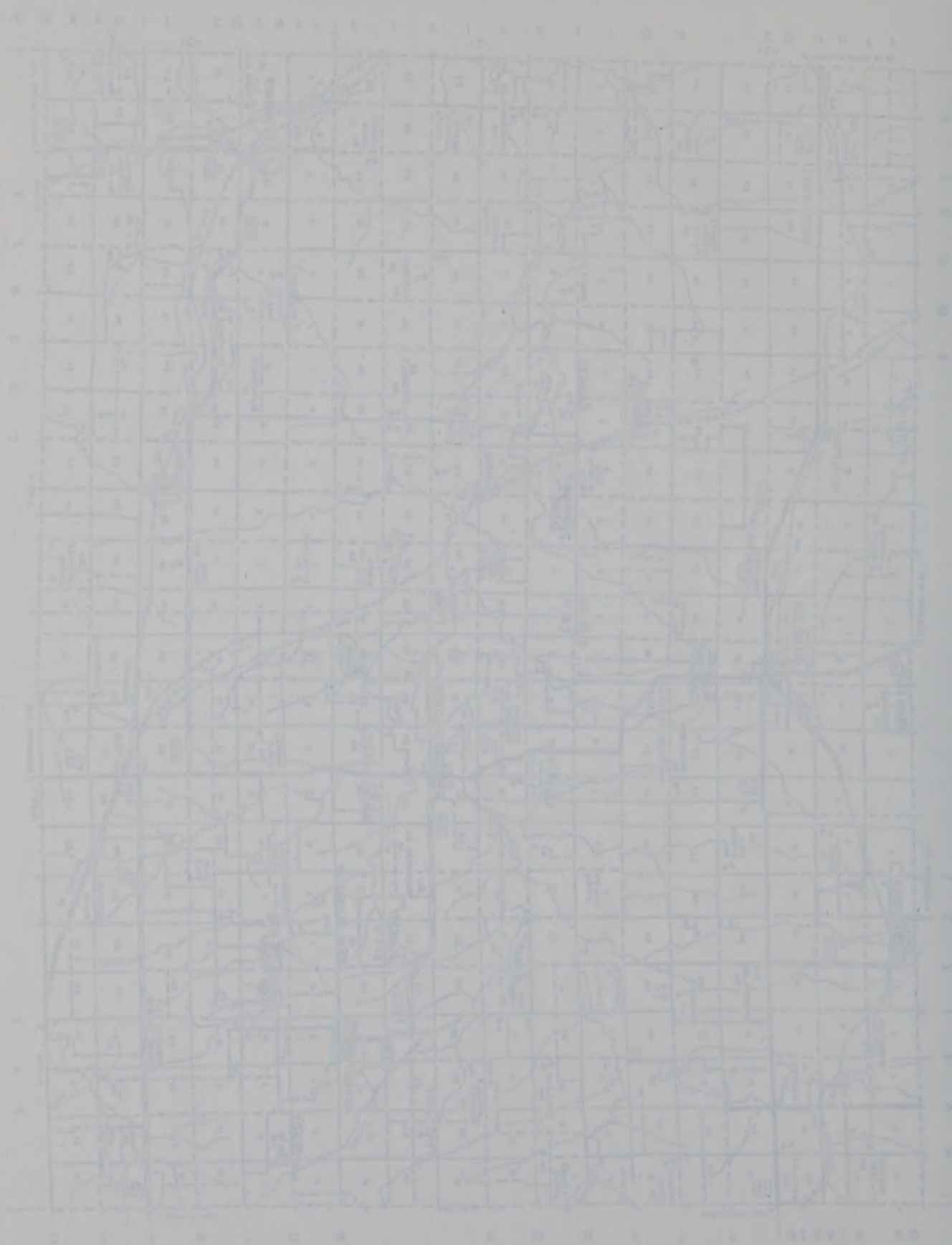
Lydia Woodman Dodge died at Kingston Cal - will county Missouri August 4th 1851

MAP OF CALDWELL COUNTY, MISSOURI

DODGE FAMILY

82





WITNESS RECORD

This section will attempt to tell about all of Rev. Dwight Dodge's children by the two wives, starting with the eldest, Silas from whom our cousin George Dodge, who shared so much information, was descended.

It is beyond the scope of this book to go into detail about all of the Caldwell County descendants of Dwight's children, except that out of gratitude to George his line will be shown. Some people named Gibson, Morris, Clarkson, Snider, Allee, Kinne and Streeter etc. might find their Dodge ancestors in this book but details about that will be omitted, which were given in George's book, and is one reason I would like to see his book go public.

Relatively more has been discovered so far about the lives of Silas, John, and of course our ancestor Emma Adelia, the youngest. Neither George nor I have yet been able to come up with an acceptable amount of information about the daughters who migrated to California in the 1850's, Sarah C. and Lydia Susannah who married a Mr. DeHaven. I would be eternally grateful to anyone who could fill in those details and intend to keep on looking. Will try to do a postscript if I learn more.

Why did the Dodges go to Missouri when they did? And why was Dwight so hesitant about joining Silas there that he got wound up and preached in his sleep? Part of the answer may lie with the remarkable Alvord family.

The casual reader might miss the implication because the most influential players, sisters Charlotte, Mary, Lucy and Naomi Alvord, were back-stage actors. Silas was married to the daughter of one of them, Charlotte's daughter, Mary Ann Hull, only four years older than her husband, but Dwight may have felt that her family had too great an influence on him.

Dwight knew all those people well, for they were early residents of Homer, Cortland County, New York, where he sometimes preached. This writer suspects that those people had been friendly with his first wife, Susannah, but did not much care for the Pearces. If such were the case he might not have been anxious to subject Lydia to discrimination in the new area. That would have contributed to his hesitance about going West, and the nervous episode.

In case those concerns were worrying Dwight, he would have been even more alarmed had he realized his other son, John, would marry the cousin in Missouri, Louisa Mae Walter, six years older. At least, something did occur to widen the schism in the Dodge family.

The patriarch of the Alvord family was a very brave man from Connecticut, Thomas Gould Alvord, who fought in the French and Indian War and also the Revolution, and was awarded 600 acres Bounty Land in Homer. The chart on the next page may make all this easier to understand.

This section will attempt to tell about all of Rev. Dwight Dodge's children by the two wives, starting with the eldest, Ellen, from whom our cousin George Dodge, was shared so much information, was descended.

It is beyond the scope of this book to go into detail about all of the Caldwell family descendants of Dwight's children, except what out of necessity to George his line will be shown. Some people named Nelson, Henry, Clarkson, Oliver, Allen, Minnie and Brewster might find their Dodge ancestors in this book but details about that will be omitted, which were given in George's book, and is one reason I would like to see his book go public.

Relatively more has been discovered so far about the lives of Ellen, John, and of course our ancestor Emma Adams, the youngest. Whether George had I have yet been able to come up with an acceptable amount of information about the daughters who married to Caldwell's in the 1830's, Helen C. and Lydia Thompson who married a Mr. Bennett. I would be eternally grateful to anyone who could fill in those details and intend to keep on looking. Will try to do a postscript if I learn more.

Why did the Dodge go to Missouri when they did? And why was Dwight so hesitant about joining them there that he got wound up and preached in his sleep? Part of the answer may lie with the remarkable Alford family.

The casual reader might also be fascinated because the most influential players, sisters Charlotte, Mary, Lucy and Hester Alford, were back-stage actors. Ellen was married to the daughter of one of them, Charlotte's daughter, Mary Ann Hull, only four years older than her husband, but Dwight may have felt that her family had too great an influence on him.

Dwight knew all those people well, for they were early residents of West, Collins County, New York, where he sometimes preached. This writer suspects that those people had been friendly with his first wife, Susannah, but did not much care for the reason. It each were the same he might not have been anxious to subject Lydia to discrimination in the new area. That would have contributed to his hesitations about going West, and the nervous episode.

In case those concerns were worrying Dwight, he would have been even more alarmed had he realized his other son, John, would marry and remain in Missouri. Indeed his sister, six years older, At least, something did occur to widen the circle in the Dodge family.

The partition of the Alford family was a very hard war from Connecticut. Thomas David Alford was fought in the French and Indian War and also the Revolution, and was awarded 500 acres every land in honor. The court on the next page may make all this easier to understand.

CS 71 A 47 (1989)
Book in Mass

A GENEALOGY

OF THE DESCENDANTS OF

ALEXANDER ALVORD

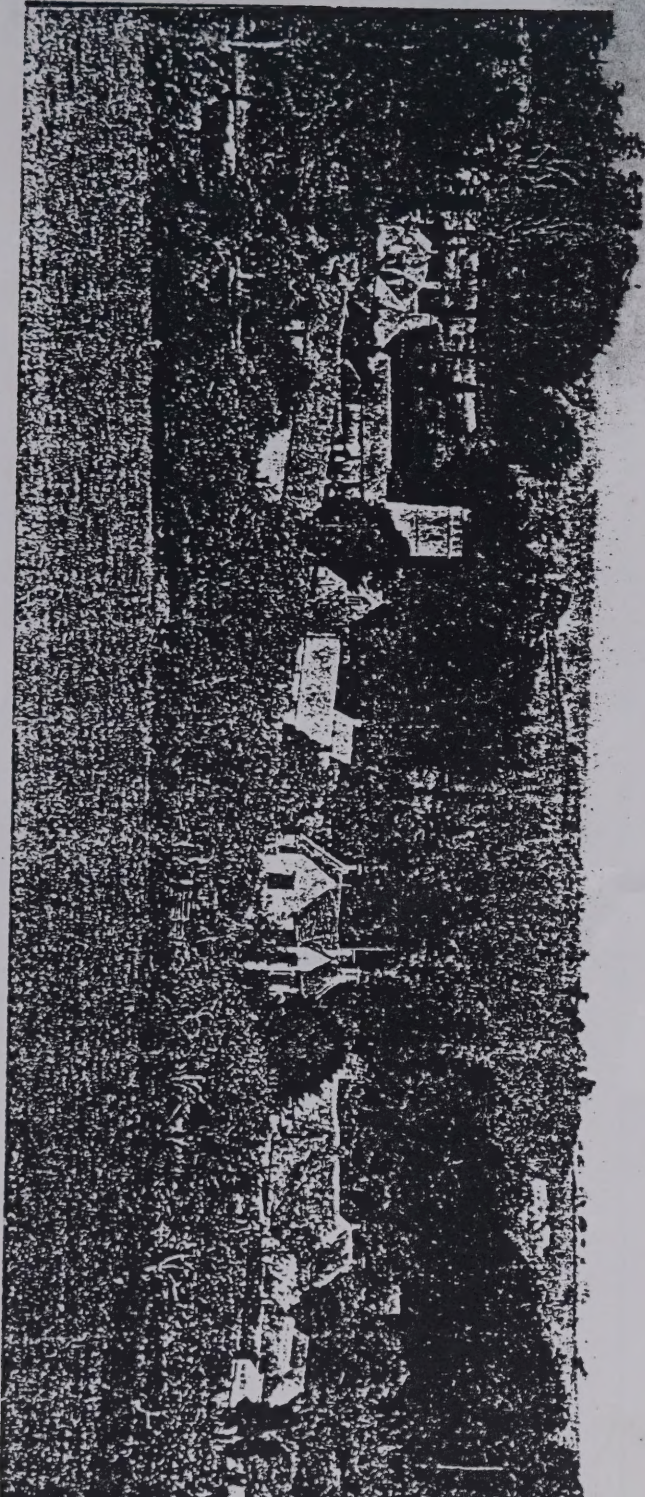
of Bridport, Dorset England

AN EARLY SETTLER OF WINDSOR, CONN
AND NORTHAMPTON, MASS.

COMPILED BY

SAMUEL MORGAN ALVORD

1906
A. D. ANDREWS, PRINTER.
WEBSTER, N. Y.



Whitestaunton Parish, Co. Somerset, Eng.

Home of Ancestors of Alexander Alvord.

Manor House, left of Church. Rectory on the right in foreground

1683. Sophia Mariette, b. Homer, N. Y., Nov. 17, 1830; d. Oct. 13, 1847, unm.

1684. Thomas Moody, b. Homer, N. Y., Feb. 26, 1832.

Sylvester Alvord and his wife, a fine old-fashioned couple, pious, honest, and intelligent, lived on a farm of one hundred acres near the village of Homer. After Mr. Alvord's death, his wife lived on the homestead with her son, Henry S.

Sylvester Alvord was said to have been the first white child born in that part of the town. He was buried only a few rods from where he was born.

831. ELECTA ALVORD (*Ebenezer, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., June 1, 1799; died Homer, N. Y., Mar. 3, 1885; married Homer, N. Y., 1825, Elias Root, son of Elijah and Ruth (Judd-Smith) Root. He was born Farmington (Plainville), Conn., Aug. 15, 1797; died Homer, N. Y., Mar. 31, 1867. Res. Homer, N. Y. No children.

Elias Root was a farmer, plain and strong minded. He gave freely for benevolent purposes.

832. AMY ALVORD (*Ebenezer, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1801; died Homer, N. Y., Mar. 8, 1868; married Homer, N. Y., Apr. 14, 1824, Ebenezer Perry, son of Ichabod and Jemima (Pease) Perry. He was born Aurelius, N. Y., Dec. 10, 1802; died Homer, N. Y., May 15, 1886. Res. Homer, N. Y. Children:

- a. Amy Matilda, b. Homer, N. Y., Mar. 11, 1825; d. Aug. 9, 1840.
- b. Rachel Elvira, b. Homer, N. Y., Mar. 14, 1827; d. May 13, 1857.
- c. William Wallace, b. Homer, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1829; d. Dec. 1, 1857.
- d. Rhoda Volumna, b. Homer, N. Y., Nov. 28, 1831; d. Nov. 19, 1902; mar. Jan. 27, 1850, Alonzo H. Lewis; res. Homer, N. Y. (1903).
- e. Ebenezer Alvord, b. Homer, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1833; d. Homer, N. Y., Nov. 13, 1902; mar. Dec. 30, 1857, Mary L. Clapp.
- f. Mary Elizabeth, b. Homer, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1836; d. Feb. 15, 1861.
- g. Ruth Ann, b. Homer, N. Y., Apr. 25, 1839; res. Plainville, N. Y., (1902); mar. Mar. 18, 1858, Ansel Ward Gates.

Ichabod Perry, father of Ebenezer, was a cousin of Commodore Perry, of the War of 1812.

833. JULIA ALVORD (*Ebenezer, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., Dec. 31, 1803; died Kingston, Mo., Aug. 3, 1870; married Homer, N. Y. Oct. 3, 1824, Anson Perry, son of Ichabod and Jemima (Pease) Perry, of Vt. He was born perhaps in Conn., or Cayuga Co., N. Y.—Mrs.

Carter says, "on the sea or in Conn." May 9, 1801; died Kingston, Mo., Apr. 17, 1867. Res. Kingston, Mo. (3½ miles west). Children:

- a. Lodowick Burnadotte, b. Homer, N. Y., June 25, 1825; d. Tex. Dec. 1892; mar. May 1850, Mary Oliver; res. in Texas, where he went soon after the family went to Mo.
- b. Infant son, b. Homer, N. Y., June 2, 1828; d. June 8, 1828.
- c. Dioclesian Alvord, b. Homer, N. Y., June 30, 1830; d. May 1832.
- d. Dioclesian Rudolphus, b. Homer, N. Y., Mar. 4, 1833; d. Jan. 24, 1893; mar. Oct. 1859, Susan Bozarth of Caldwell Co., Mo.
- e. Earl Otho, b. Homer, N. Y., Aug. 9, 1836; res. in Cal, 1903; mar. 1861, Sarah Thurman of N. Y.
- f. Marsh De Coste, b. Homer, N. Y., May 14, 1838; d. Kingston, Mo., June 17, 1867. A soldier in Civil War, wounded in cavalry service, died from the effects of the wound.
- g. Josephine Udora, b. Homer, N. Y., Jan. 12, 1840; res. near Hamilton, Mo.; mar. Nov. 14, 1860, Samuel E. Turner.
- h. Rosalphia Angelia, b. Homer, N. Y., Dec. 10, 1842; res. Kingston, Mo., 1907; mar. Apr. 20, 1862, Jasper Carter of Clinton Co., Mo. Her son, Ebbie Ulysses, is a graduate of Drury College, Mo., and has given assistance in this work.
- i. Andelucia Minona, b. Kingston, Mo., July 23, 1847; mar. 1868, William Roach; res. at Mound City, Mo.

Anson Perry went to Mo. in 1846 with his wife and six children. They traveled by means of canal boats, river packets and wagons. They found a home in Caldwell Co., where the parents continued to live the remainder of their lives. The country at that time being new and sparsely settled, many of the comforts and advantages of their former home were lacking. Some of the more enterprising of the parents united in making a school, which was held in a private house or log cabin, built by their combined efforts. There were no markets for such products as butter and eggs, and fatted stock must needs be driven forty miles to the Missouri River for shipment. It is a matter of tradition that when a Missourian went to his N. Y. neighbor for butter, he took a jug in which to carry it home. Their farming, however, was on such a large scale, that it excited the wonder of their friends and relatives left behind. Their first house was of logs, then a frame house with three rooms was built, the material for the furnishings being hauled from a point forty miles distant; shingles and weather boards were made for the most part by Mr. Perry himself. Anson Perry was a man of strictest integrity and high moral bearing. As an illustration of his contempt for the disoluteness of men, it is said that at one time finding a neighbor

on a drunken spree who was about to return again to the saloon, he paddled him well and commanded him to go home to his family. His wife was the literary member of the family, reading everything that she could obtain. That she was well versed in ancient and medieval history is evidenced by the names of her children.

835. LUCY KIES ALVORD (*Ebenezer, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*); born Homer, N. Y., July 15, 1808; died near Kingston, Mo., Aug. 31, 1890; married near Homer, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1834, John Saxton Houghton, son of William and Margaret (Saxton) Houghton. He was born near Princeton, N. J., Sept. 9, 1805; died Marengo, Ill., Aug. 28, 1865. Res. Kingston, Mo. Children:

- a. William, b. Homer, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1835; mar. Kingston, Mo., Oct. 16, 1856, Jane Frances Brown.
- b. Alice Cane, b. Homer, N. Y., July 22, 1839; d. near Kingston, Mo., Dec. 25, 1890; mar. Kingston, Mo., Dec. 13, 1854, Bolin F. Brown.
- c. Charles Henry Harrison, b. Homer, N. Y., July 12, 1841; d. near Kingston, Mo., Jan. 31, 1874; mar. Oct. 1872, Kate Boyes of Marengo, Ill.
- d. George Walter, b. near Mirabile, Mo., Dec. 25, 1844; res. near Mirabile, Mo., 1907; mar. Oct. 4, 1881, Mary Alice Orr.
- e. Joab, b. near Kingston, Mo., Aug. 1, 1847; res. near Kingston, Mo., 1907; mar. March 9, 1871, Mary Jane Fugitt.
- f. Rachel Electa, b. near Kingston, Mo., Oct. 11, 1849; d. near Kingston, Mo., July 20, 1878; mar. Oct. 1, 1868, Joseph H. Orr.

John S. Houghton and family first migrated to Mo. in 1844 in company with Silas Dodge, whose wife was Mary Ann Hull, the daughter of David and Charlotte (Alvord) Hull. Asahel Alvord and George Walter had preceded them. John S. Houghton died at Marengo, Ill., "en route" from New York to Missouri the second time. In addition to the above children, one boy died in infancy. His sons all devoted themselves to the occupation of farming and, while not amassers of wealth, have proven themselves to be good tillers of the soil. They have excellent farms, and have all been lovers of well bred horses and stock.

836. RHODA CRAMPTON ALVORD (*Ebenezer, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., Mar. 3, 1812; died Cortland, N. Y., Feb. 27 1871; married Homer, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1837, Linus Stillman, son of John and Mary (Hubbard) Stillman. He was born Homer, N. Y., Mar. 17, 1812; died Cortland, N. Y., Nov. 12, 1882. Res. Homer, N. Y., and Cortland, N. Y. Children:

- a. Luther Lee, b. Cortland, N. Y., July 15, 1838; res. Red Hook, N. Y., 1902; mar. Berrytown, N. Y., May 24, 1865, Isabella Martin.
- b. Emma Matilda, b. Cortland, N. Y., Jan. 11, 1841; d. May 19, 1855.
- c. Truman Alvord, b. Homer, N. Y., May 16, 1845; d. Dec. 30, 1847.
- d. Lucy Electa, b. Cortland, N. Y., Dec. 1, 1848; d. Cortland, N. Y., Dec. 29, 1888; mar. Feb. 1872, George Severance.
- e. Mary Rachel, b. Homer, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1851; res. Albion, Mich., 1902; mar. Sept. 3, 1874, Geo. T. Pratt.
- f. Charles Linus, b. Cortland, N. Y., Sept. 7, 1857, res. Holland, Mich., 1902; mar. Sept. 1884, Fannie Brockway.

837. RACHEL ELVIRA ALVORD (*Ebenezer, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Homer, N. Y., Jan. 18, 1815; died Homer, N. Y., Jan. 3, 1869; married Homer N. Y., Feb. 21, 1836, Elijah Miles Crampton, son of Stephen and Amy (Root) Crampton. He was born Farmington, Conn., Apr. 4, 1808; died Homer, N. Y., Mar. 8, 1895. Res. Homer, N. Y. Children:

- a. Edmond Henry, b. Homer, N. Y., July 17, 1838; res. Nebraska; mar. 1865, Sarah L. Hopkins.
- b. Isadore Elvira, b. Homer, N. Y., Nov. 15, 1840; d. May 15, 1866.
- c. Stephen Holly, b. Homer, N. Y., June 15, 1843; d. Mar. 21, 1894.
- d. Charles Torrey, b. Homer, N. Y., Nov. 2, 1845; res. Neb., unm.
- e. Elias Root, b. Homer, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1849; res. Homer, N. Y., 1902; mar.
- f. Amy Elizabeth, b. Homer, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1857; d. Homer, N. Y., Apr. 12, 1887.

838. CHARLOTTE ALVORD (*Charles, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander*), born Farmington, Conn., June 1, 1792; died Homer, N. Y., about Feb. 1, 1882; married Homer, N. Y., Mar. 1, 1812, David Hull, son of Joseph and Sarah or Zilpah (Pardee) Hull. He was born Norfolk, Conn., Mar. 29, 1780; died Homer, N. Y., June 4, 1830. Res. Homer, N. Y. Children:

- a. Mary Ann, b. Homer, N. Y., July 31, 1814; d. Hamilton, Mo., Oct. 7, 1885; mar. May 22, 1844, Silas D. Dodge.
- b. Lucinda, b. Homer, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1816; d. Upper Lisle, N. Y., Mar. 12, 1875; mar. Feb. 8, 1844, Silas Rensselaer Lawrence; child; Rev. Egbert Charles Lawrence.
- c. Eunice, b. Homer, N. Y., Dec. 26, 1818; d. Medina, O., Dec. 19, 1878; mar. Homer, N. Y., June 18, 1848, Franklin Hobart; res. Medina, O.
- d. Martin Alvord, b. Homer, N. Y., Dec. 18, 1820; d. Homer, N. Y., May 1, 1888; mar. Sept. 18, 1853, Mrs. Margaret Ann Brown.
- e. William, b. Homer, N. Y., Aug. 16, 1823; d. Syracuse, N. Y., May 8, 1884; mar. Oct., 1845, Harriet Maria Applebee.
- f. Charles b. Homer, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1825; d. Sept. 15, 1827.
- g. Sarah, b. Homer, N. Y., Dec. 28, 1827; d. La Prairie, Ill., Oct. 18,

Silas Dodge

After Houghtons had a gray stone over I was a little girl. Those Houghtons were very nice.

1864; mar. Sept. 15, 1859, Marion Hines. A slave owner and Confederate soldier.

h. David, b. Homer, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1829; d. Rolla, Mo., (in hospital), Nov. 7, 1864, unm. A soldier in Civil War.

David Hull owned two farms in Homer, N. Y., in the tract awarded for services in the Revolutionary War. These he probably bought of Thomas Gould Alvord. Mr. Hull was injured while assisting in the raising of Chauncey Morgan's barn.

Charlotte (Alvord) Hull had all the characteristics of the best and strictest Puritans of New England. After her removal to Caldwell Co., Mo., she abhorred the customary Sunday visiting among neighbors, which was so common there. She detested every form of vice. The effect of her severe training is felt even to-day among her descendants and they honor her for it.

840. MARY ALVORD (Charles, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander), born Homer, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1796; died Hamilton, Mo., Feb. 6, 1896; married Cortland Co. N. Y., Feb. 25, 1817, George Walter. He was born Cortland Co., N. Y., Sept. 28, 1796; died Mirabile, Mo., Feb. 25, 1856. Res. Mirabile, Caldwell Co., Mo. Occupation, farmer. Child:

a. Louisa Mary, b. Cortland Co. N. Y., Sept. 10, 1818; d. Hamilton, Mo., Jan. 28, 1902; mar. Feb. 25 1847. John F. Dodge.

In the fall of 1818 George Walter moved to Allegany Co., N. Y.; in 1836 to Ray Co., Mo.; thence to Caldwell Co., where he settled on a farm in Mirabile township.

841. MARTIN ALVORD (Charles, Thomas Gould, Asahel, Thomas, Thomas, Alexander), born Homer, N. Y., Mar. 9, 1800; died Scott, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1882; married Homer, N. Y., 1826, Laura Louise Frisbie, daughter of John C. and Laura Louise (Mills) Frisbie. She was born Conn., Dec. 7, 1806; died Scott, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1883. Res. Homer, N. Y. Occupation, farmer.

1685. Melissa Louise, b. Homer, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1828; d. Mar. 18, 1856, unm.

1686. Curtis Martin, b. Homer, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1831.

1687. Fenn George, b. Homer, N. Y., July 20, 1834.

Charles (Alford) Hull and
and Mary (Alford) Walter were
mothers-in-law of Siles + John Dodge.
Sons from Dwight Dodge and his first wife.

They were mean to the (Dodge's) Dodge
Sons wife (son) Lydia Pierce -

They prohibited a tombstone, though she
lies beside her husband in the Kingston

George Note: This says 1818 George Walter

moved to Ray Co. MO (At that time Caldwell Co.

was not cut off the fact he must have

and a little earlier for early land records showed
him buying land there (some facts) early, among

the latter day sons - long before those people were
forced to leave Missouri.

by Bertha E. Blodgett (1952)

974.752
H2B

Alvord

map m p 296 was in my
Dodge County

4 sons

Dodges lived in Seapoint & Loda, also
Seamhill (St. Loda). Had 4 sons
lived at Homer adjacent.

THOMAS GOULD ALVORD, JR.

His Troubles with Land Sharks

Thomas Gould Alvord, Jr., was the name of a soldier who had fought in the Revolutionary War and was entitled to a lot in the Military Tract. He drew No. 56 in Homer. This was Benham Hill, now in Cortland, a

STORIES OF CORTLAND COUNTY 69

piece of land a mile square and including Loring's Corners in its northeast portion. It was valuable land, as one can see.

When he heard of his good fortune he started westward to find his property. He had gone as far as Manlius on his journey toward the town of Homer when he was met by land sharks, who, on hearing the number of the lot on which the hero intended to settle, coolly informed him that they had been to Homer and had seen this particular place of property and would assure him that it was of little value. In fact, they said, most of the land was under water. By such a lie they induced him to part with six hundred acres of valuable land for only a few dollars and a horse and saddle.

It so happened that his father, also a Revolutionary soldier, had drawn a lot in the Military Tract known as Lot 13, situated on Scott Road, where we now find the Atwater Cemetery. Young Thomas settled on a portion of that land and kept an inn.

This fine family of Alvords, consisting of the father and his four sons, were the fore-runners of many of that name in Scott Road who have been a credit to Cortland County through the years which have followed.

Dwight Dodge's oldest sons, Silas and John, lied and claimed that their family lived in Homer, Cortland Co. I have no idea what their motive was. Dwight's Bible tells where and when each child was born--all in Cayuga County adjacent.

pg 98

DO YOU BELONG TO THESE FAMILIES?

Yes, we allow you to boast if you are descended from one of the sixteen New York State Revolutionary soldiers who actually came to Cortland County and settled on the lot in the Military Tract conferred by the State as payment for loyal service. We think you have something of which you may be proud.

Out of the sixteen soldiers supposed to have come here, we can be sure of only eleven. By careful search others may be found, but these are all we can give at the present time:

Cincinnatus had Robert Smith and Thomas Gee.

Cuyler had David Morse (Moss).

Homer claims John Albright, Abraham Neely, Thomas Gould Alvord, and Thomas Gould Alvord, Jr. Preble had Henry Hill.

Virgil had John Michael Frank, Robert Ryan, and John Gee.

*I surmise that Alvord father & son,
both veterans who served many
years in the Revolution, came to
the Tract about 1795.*

Sum pp 104-5

WHAT! HOMER GULF?

It must have been a pleasant surprise to these travelers when they reached the little settlement made by Thomas Gould Alvord and his three sons. His log cabin stood just inside the present Atwater Cemetery. Here the DeVoes learned that their lot, number 11, lay about two and one-half miles through a dense, dark ravine now known as Homer Gulf.

Think of it! Homer Gulf! Of all places to find your land. The next time you drive over that beautiful new road through Homer Gulf, imagine how this pioneer woman must have felt when she found that the farm, for which she had traveled long tiresome distances in an oxcart, was located in this wild, deep cut in the hills.

There was no way to reach this claim except by driving the oxen up the bed of the creek. Mrs. DeVoe therefore decided to stay near her hospitable neighbors, and she settled temporarily in a little log cabin by a tiny stream which they called "the run." It was just south of the present Grant Perry house.

And what do you think the two boys did after arriving at their new home? First they started to tap the maple trees so that they could make a supply of maple sugar for the next year. They whittled out the "spiles" by hand from the hollow branches of the elderberry bush. No doubt they went over to see the dam that the beavers had built on the land now owned by the Keep family, which to this day is known as the Beaver meadow. Then they probably followed the stream southward until they came to the saw mill now known as Rice's mill. There they found Joshua Atwater sawing the giant forest trees into great boards. Some of the pine and hemlock planks found in the houses built by the early settlers were from twenty-four to thirty inches wide, showing that many trees were at least thirty-six inches in diameter.

Beebe abandoned his place of poles, and settled on the premises of his brother-in-law, Mr. Todd, on lot 42, west of the village.

Roderick Owen came from Lebanon, N. Y., and located about one hundred rods south-east of the residence of Dr. Jones.

The Ballards were from Holland, Mass. John first located on the east side of the Tioughnioga; three years after, settled on the farm at present owned by Paris Barber. It was owned at this time by Capt. David Russel, who had but recently located, and erected a double log house near the north-west corner of Mr. Barber's orchard.

Another company came in by way of Cazenovia through Truxton, in 1794, pioneered by Jonathan Hubbard, and Col. Moses Hopkins. The former of these settled on ground now covered by Cortland village, and the latter one mile west, on lot 64.

During the year 1795, several companies came in by way of Manlius and Truxton. Thomas L. and Jacob Bishop came in from Brimfield, and located on lands now owned and occupied by Noah Hitchcock. In an early day it was known by the name of the Vanderlyn farm. Lot 25.

Thomas Wilcox came from Whitestown, N. Y., and located on Lot 64, where Joshua Ballard now lives.

Zebulon Keene located on the farm now owned by Mr. Sheffield. John Stone, originally from Brimfield, settled on the Albert Barker farm, lot 25. Joshua Atwater, father of Ezra and Joseph, located on lot 13.

Libeus Andrews came from Hartford, Conn., purchased and settled on land south of Mr. Kingsbury, lot 56.

John Keep, Solomon and John Hubbard came in from Massachusetts, and selected various locations. Mr. Keep made a permanent settlement on lot 56, and built the original part of the County House. Solomon settled on lot 25, and John on lot 26, where his son Lyman now resides. His house, when originally erected, was regarded as being by far the most expensive dwelling in the county, and was denominated a "mammoth." The influence and enterprising efforts of these gentlemen, in after years, proved of valuable importance.

On rolls the tide of progress. The spirit of enterprise is awakened, and the brave pioneers come pouring in with warm hearts and strong hands, resolved to make war with the forest oak, or grapple with stern adversity in the dark hour of peril.

Thomas G. Ebenezer and Charles Alvord came in from Farmington, Conn., and settled in the north-west part of the town, on lot 13. The former drew lot 56. When he reached Manlius, he was met by a couple of land-sharks, who, on learning the lot upon which the old hero was intending to settle, very coolly informed him that they had been to Homer, and that they were well acquainted with the position of his land, and could assure him that it was an exceedingly poor, wet lot, the greater part of it being covered with water. In short, he was, by means the most deceptive, induced to part with six hundred acres of most valuable land for the trifling sum of a few dollars. Jacob B. Alvord resides on lot 13—his farm is on lot 12.

In 1797 Joshua Ballard came in from Holland, Massachusetts, and selected a location on lot 45. We shall refer to him in a subsequent chapter.

He has been a prompt, active, and influential citizen; has filled several important offices by appointment and election; was appointed sheriff in 1819. The latter came from Albany, and entered into the hatting business, which he continued successfully for many years. He was at one time a copartner in trade with Col. Benajah Tubbs. He was appointed county clerk in 1821, elected a member of the legislature in 1824, and was chosen Justice of the Peace at the first election of such office by the people.

Deacon Jesse Ives and Andrew Burr came in during the year 1810. Mr. Ives was from Litchfield, Conn. He located on lot 16, and purchased originally ninety acres of land. He was emphatically a man of progress—an industrious and enterprising farmer, and his genial and excellent qualities made him universally respected and beloved. He died Nov. 27, 1857, aged 81 years.

Mr. Burr was from Sharon, Conn. He originally located on the ground now occupied and owned by William Kingsbury. He early engaged in the manufacture of leather, but subsequently sold his tannery to William Kingsbury, who located in 1816, and went into the saddlery and harness business, which he carried on for thirty years. He has erected several dwellings, and otherwise labored to improve and advance the interests of the village. The rear portion of his dwelling is composed of the original or first church which was erected in Homer. The front part was erected in 1812 for a house of public entertainment, and was called the "Mansion House."

Richard Graham and Henry Corl came in and located in 1811. The former was from Herkimer county, and settled on lot 28. The latter was originally from Sche-

nectady, but came in from Locke, Cayuga co., and settled on lot 8, where he remained one year, and then removed to the Abel Owen farm, now owned by Dr. Jones. Here he remained two years, and then settled on the Hill, which now bears his name. He purchased 120 acres. He is now 78 years old—has raised a family of nine children, all now living.

During the war of 1812–15, the progress of settlement was greatly interrupted. The settlements were, however, frequently visited by a kind of floating population, having no fixed purposes, but would come and go like the waves of the ocean.

George W. Samson, from Plympton, Mass., located in 1812 on lot 28; remained four years, and then settled on lot 19, being the first settler on the lot. He erected the Mt. Etam Stand in 1824, and went into it the next year; commenced keeping a house of entertainment in 1827—in Homer village in 1839. He possesses considerable native talent, great vivacity, blended with wit and generous sympathy.

✓ James Hull came from Norfolk, Conn., about 1815, and settled on the farm now owned by Willis Alvord. He now resides in the village. His industrious habits, and moral and social sentiments, entitle him to a just and honorable mention in the pioneer annals of Homer.

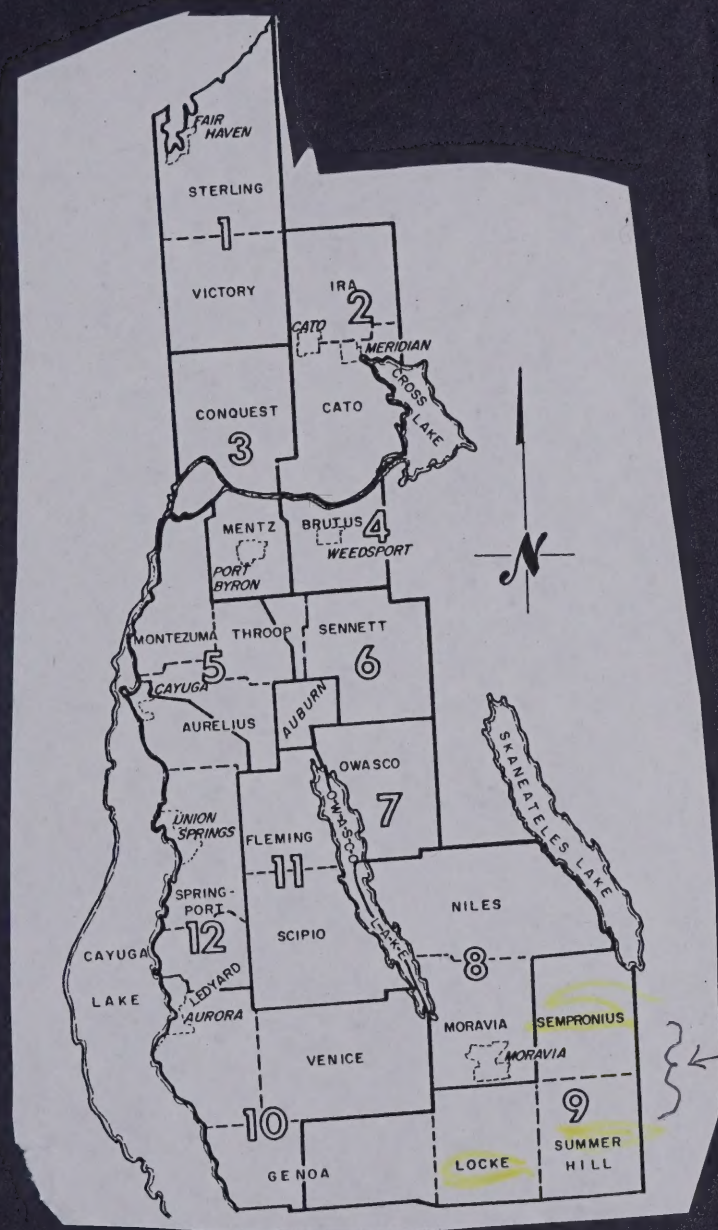
Erastus Goodell, father of C. B. and Erastus, Jr., came in from Sturbridge, Mass., in 1816, and located on State's Hundred, lot 7. He originally purchased 50 acres; has now, with an additional purchase, owned by his son Erastus, 130 acres. His land was entirely covered with a heavy growth of timber, when he came upon it. He first erected a small house in the hollow east of his barn, but soon after put up a log house on the ground now

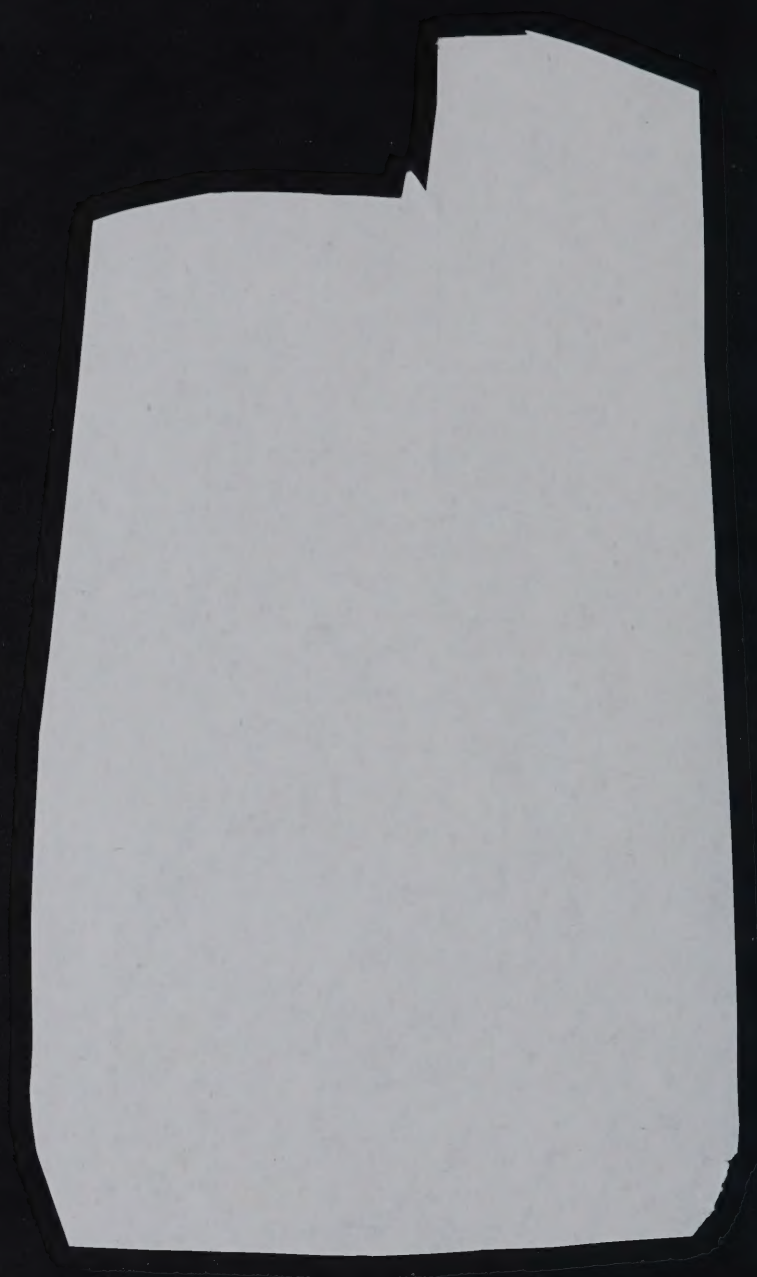
(176)

"The first death
was Mrs. Thomas Goodell
Alvord. She died
in 1795."

Daggett saw Silas
Hull
related to Alvord

Hull - Norfolk CT
1815





Clerk V. Johnson An Index to Caldwell

Missouri Land Papers

ISBN 0-8428-2320-0
Set for 23

Walter George

(Tues)

8-29-1836

10E $\frac{1}{2}$ of SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec 80 acres

same date

11 NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec 13 160 acres

ditto

11 E $\frac{1}{2}$ of NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec 12 80 ac.

8-26-1837

11 ^{W $\frac{1}{2}$ of} W $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec 16 80 ac

6-26-1848

11-SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of SE $\frac{1}{2}$ of Sec 26 40

4-22-1851

11 ^{NW} NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of NE $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec 36 40 ac

almost all the others if 80 acres
Caldwell ca 1838.

That free they were drawn out
8x6

of the state (Harris Mill Nassau

becomes that October 1851 went to

IL (Nassau) then the Nassau 103
staged.

1852 ~~stage~~

Section 16 & 11 in fact No. of Index!

80

160

80

80

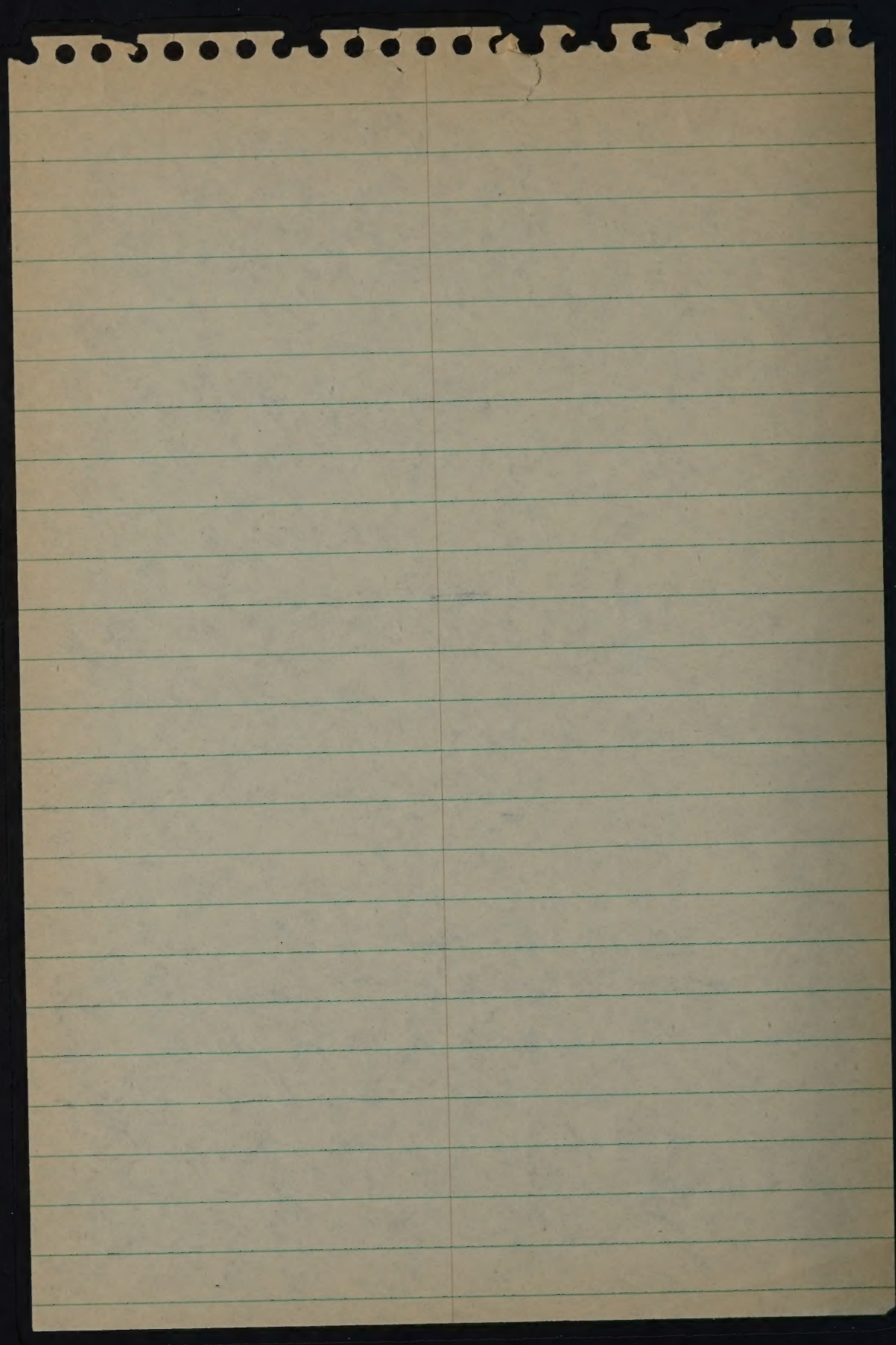
40

40

40

40

40



(633 rd Rpt, E. Mo. Kildan) age 44
(b. Jan 1820)

I was 5 years old when my Great Grandmother
Emma Dodge Dem passed for a

widow's pension based on her late husband, private

Leah Dem's service in the Mo State Militia

for 35 yrs (12 Oct 1864 - 20 Nov 1864).

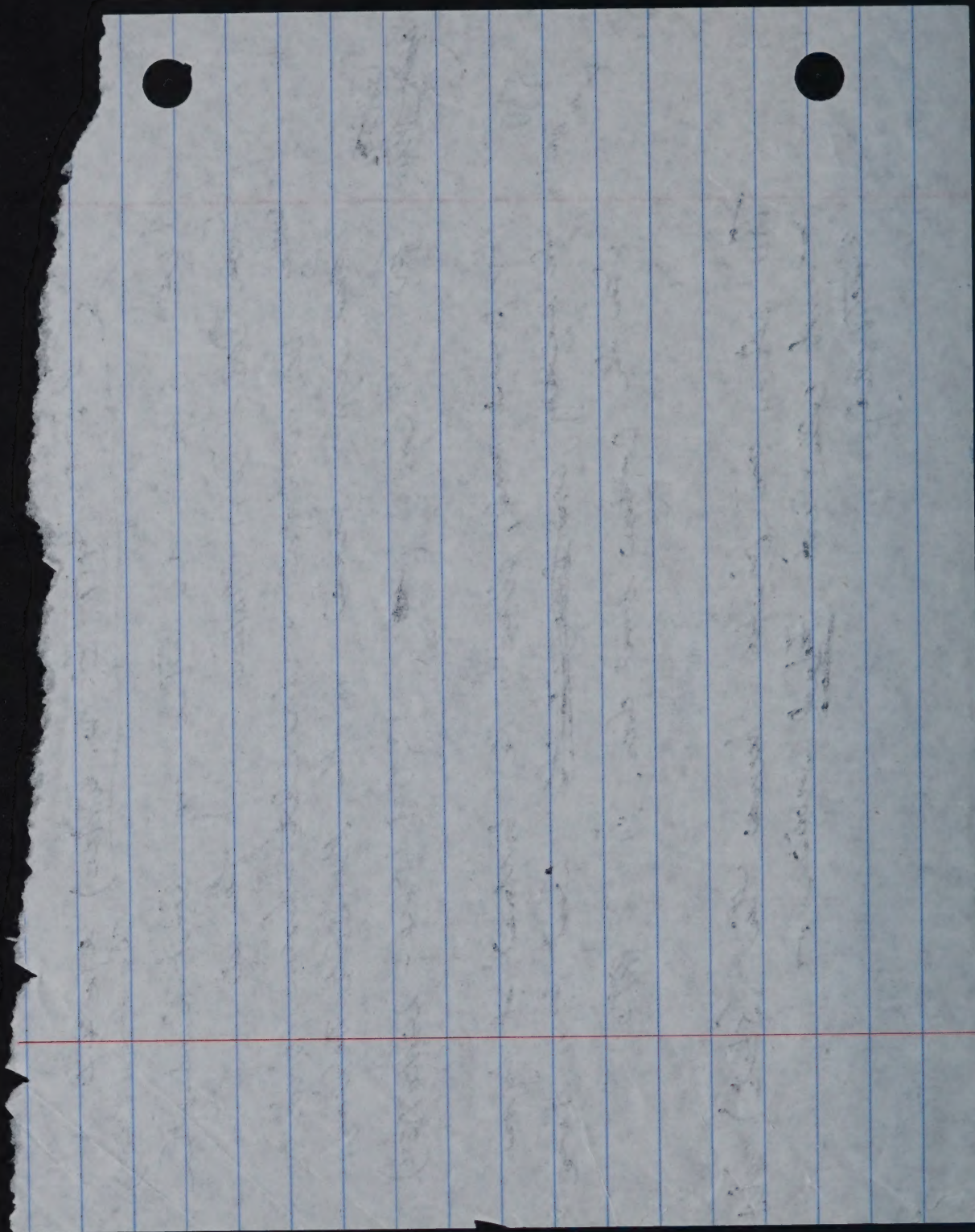
\$30

per m.

(The pension money, placed in the envelope at Kipton
for shipping, was ~~burned in the~~ lost in a fire
when the envelope burned down. in 1894

Dodge

The pension was rejected because the (State) milit
was not called into Federal service.
actually.



DODGE FAMILY

Silas Dwight Dodge⁸ oldest child of Dwight and Susannah (Monroe) Dodge, was born 25 August 1818 in Sempronius, Cayuga County, NY ~~probably prematurely, the first year his parents were married.~~ His mother died when he was twelve years old and he was so devastated there was no way anyone else could ever take her place, though his stepmother tried the best she knew how. Little brother John, six years old, looked up to his big brother and copied him. The fact that they grew up to marry cousins with roots in Homer, New York, probably strengthened the solidarity between them.

On 5 May 1844 near Homer, Cortland County, New York, Silas married Mary Ann Hull, born 31 July 1814. The next month, June 1844, they joined a family group going to settle in Far West, Missouri, taking her 15-year old brother, David, Jr., along with them. Mary Ann's parents were Charlotte (Alvord) and David Hull, Sr., though her father had died in 1830 when she was only 16. David had owned two farms in Homer, New York, probably a part of Thomas Gould Alvord's grant, but the widow & five other children stayed in New York to farm them. ~~Later on some of them did migrate, but not as far as Missouri.~~ *She never had to go with them for 26*

When the Mormons were forced to leave Far West, Missouri, in 1843, Mary (Alvord) Walter and her husband, George, who had gone there in 1830 or before, probably wrote the family that now would be an excellent time to come join them. So a group went. We don't know whom all of them were, but besides Mary Ann, Silas, and David, her young aunt her own age Naomi Alvord, and an older aunt Lucy (Alvord) Houghton and husband John Houghton were in the group. George Dodge was told that his grandparents, Silas and Mary Ann, left New York State in June, 1844, and came west "via the Ohio River by ox team then on the Mississippi and Missouri and Lexington." Being young and just starting out, when they arrived "they had barely enough money left to post a letter to their parents back East."

George Dodge included some intriguing short Hull, Alvord, Orvis and other genealogies in his book. It is hard not to get carried away telling some of them, but there is not room for that here, except for the parts I have already included for clarity's sake. He did make the interesting observation that a certain Isaac Hull was witness in 1670 to the will of Richard Dodge I. He wondered whether that were a coincidence, or some far-back relative he had not been able to trace, since he had not been able to find his own Hull line back much before the Revolution. He was under the impression that some early Hulls came from Somerset, as did the Dodges.

In the spring of 1847 the young couple moved to just south of where Hamilton, Missouri, now stands and there they made their farm home where they reared their family of one boy and three girls. Probably young David Hull stayed with them a while.

* ~~Alvord~~ Samuel Hays Alvord 86 A son of the late J. Alvord (1798)

* Naomi Alvord 1.23 April 1850 age 25 yrs 11 mos 7 days buried in Row 10 *very few no com. beside George Dodge (1854-1856) + wife Mary (26 Nov 1796 - 07 Feb 1882) - next to the J. Alvord*

DODGE FAMILY

In 1849 when gold was discovered in California, ^{it is claimed that} Silas and John became "Forty-Niners" and went overland to California. Several sources say they did succeed in making some money, though no details have come down about how they accomplished that. Dr. J.T. Dodge says they returned to "Far West," and George says the return trip was by "ship via the Cape of Good Hope," and that they got off a boat at Lexington. It is good there were other older family members in Missouri by then, to look after their families, for by then Silas had three young children and John two.

On the farm that he owned and operated, and which later passed into the hands of the son, Dwight David, he allowed the community to locate a school house, and in another location a small cemetery.

^{the house} "This same farm was reputed to have a large amount of gold buried ^{under} thereon during the Civil War and, although many have attempted to locate this gold, nothing has ever been found, ^{according to George Dodge} to the knowledge of the writer (George)." He was told by his older half-brother, (who was also named Silas Dwight), ^{that} John Freeman Dodge was afraid to keep his money during the Civil War because of bushwhackers being bad in his area, so it was entrusted to Silas to keep for him. It was hidden under the stairway of Silas's log house. It was gold, and the older brother said there was \$30,000.00. (Quite a sum for those days before inflation.)

He said the following is an exact copy of a record they received from their Aunt Susannah McCollum:

"Hamilton, Mo., was laid out by a Mr. Hamilton and Mr. A. G. Davis and one other man. Mr. Silas D. Dodge cut the walnut tree on his place in the summer of 1856. He and Mr. David Hull rived out the shingles and Mr. Dodge hauled the shingles with an ox team for a hotel built by a Mr. William Pardon and a Mr. Cheek and one other man.

"This was the first house built in Hamilton. The carpenters boarded at Mr. Dodge's and walked it every morning and evening. They stepped it, and said it was three miles and seven steps from Mr. Dodge's place to the building site."

~~Writer has not searched to see if David Hull ever got married and had a family or not. It was reported that later he was injured in the raising of Chauncey Moore's barn. He did become a soldier in the Civil War and while still in the service he died 7 Nov. 1864 in a hospital in Rolla, Missouri.~~

Silas Dwight Dodge died 1 June 1880 at his farm in Hamilton and Mary Ann died there 7 October 1885. Both of them are buried in Kingston Cemetery.

In 1852 when gold was discovered in California, Elias and John became "forty-niners" and went westward to California. Several sources say they did succeed in making some money, though no reliable facts come down about how they accomplished that. In 1854, Elias says they returned to "Far West," and George says the return trip was by ship via the Cape of Good Hope, and that they got off at Lexington. It is good there were other older family members in Missouri by then, to look after their families, for Mr. Elias had three young children and John two.

On the farm that he owned and operated, and which later passed into the hands of the son, Dwight David, he allowed the community to locate a school house, and in another location a small cemetery. "This same farm was reputed to have a large amount of gold buried between during the Civil War and, although many have attempted to locate this gold, nothing has ever been found. According to the 'Western Illustrated' he was told by his sister half-sister, who was also named Elias David, that Freeman Lodge was situated to the north of the farm, and that he was supposed to have hidden his money during the Civil War because of his father being bad in his eyes. He was entrusted to Elias to keep for him. It was hidden under the eaves of Elias's log house. It was gold, and the other brother said there was \$25,000.00. (Before a war for those days before inflation.)

He said the following is an exact copy of a record they received from their Aunt Susan Hamilton.

"Hamilton, Mo., was laid out by a Mr. Hamilton and Mr. A. O. Davis and one other man. Mr. Elias D. Dodge cut the veins close to his place in the summer of 1854. He and Mr. David Hall lived out the winter and Mr. Dodge had the shingles with an ox team for a hotel built by a Mr. William Brown and a Mr. Green and one other man.

"This was the first house built in Hamilton. The carpenters boarded at Mr. Dodge's and worked it every morning and evening. They shipped it, and said it was three miles and seven miles from Mr. Dodge's place to the building site."

~~William and John Dodge were in the Civil War and while Elias was in the Civil War and while Elias was in the Civil War, he was in a hospital in St. Louis, Missouri.~~

Elias and John Dodge died in 1880 at his farm in Hamilton and they had three children: George, David, and John. Both of them are buried in Lexington Cemetery.

DODGE FAMILY

Children of Silas Dwight and Mary Ann (Hull) Dodge:

Susanna K. (30 Aug 1845-14 Jan 1927)M 19 Nov 1863 Franklin McCollum
* Dwight David (25 Dec 1846-23 Jan 1916) 27 Jan 1874 Lucy Cox
12 Jan 1904 Laura Scott
Eunice C. (29 Oct 1848- 7 Jul 1919) 22 Oct 1868 Fred. C. Gibson
Frances Nevada(12 Sep 1853-21 Oct 1920) 2 Feb 1874 Nathaniel Clarkson
7 Jun 1911 Jackson Edminster

A few notes first about the spouses and children of the daughters are given first, then followed by a longer discussion of the son, Dwight David, and his son George who wrote the book.

Franklin McCollum (1840-1911) lived on a farm southwest of Hamilton. He was a member of the voluntary infantry. They had two daughters, Florence who married Ernest E. Henry and Charlotte who married Leslie V. McCauley,

Frederick C. Gibson (1845-1927) was said to have been a Welshman. After Eunice died he spent his winters in San Antonio. They had five children, John Dwight, George F., Sylvia, Edwin, and Harry E. Gibson.

Nathaniel C. Clarkson (1849-1906) was a Hamilton postmaster. They had three children, Charles, Mary, and Egbert. (Frances is called "Fannie" in Latter Day Saint marriage records.) She and her last husband, Jackson Edminster had no children. She died in Excelsior Springs but is buried in Kingston Cemetery.

*Dwight David Dodge⁹ was born at Far West Missouri 26 Dec 1846 in the area that became Mirable TWP, to Silas Dwight and Mary Ann (Hull) Dodge. When he was an infant six weeks old his parents moved to the farm he grew up in and later inherited a little south of where Hamilton was later built.

When the Civil War broke out he was under 15 years old. Because of his youth he never became an actual soldier, but he became a member of the home militia and was actually involved in a skirmish against the rebels at Lexington under Captain Jacob Snider. He was brave but green--his Captain had to tell him to get behind a tree rather than stand boldly out in the open and get shot at.

On 27 Jan 1874 he married a devout Methodist girl named Lucy Frances Cox born 22 Oct 1854. They had four children and she died 19 May 1887 when the youngest was seven years old. His second wife, whom he married 12 Jan 1904, was Laura Scott born 15 Feb 1867 near Lancaster, Ohio, daughter of Mrms. Stephen Scott. Mr. Scott was a

Children of Elias David and Mary Ann (Wells) Dodge.

Thomas H. (20 Aug 1842-14 Jan 1927) m. 19 Nov 1863 Hannah McGowan
 " David David (22 Dec 1844-23 Jan 1916) m. 27 Jan 1874 Lucy Cox
 12 Jan 1906 Laura Foster
 Eunice E. (29 Oct 1845-7 Jul 1914) m. 22 Oct 1866 Fred. C. Gibson
 Frances Nevada (12 Sep 1852-21 Oct 1920) m. 2 Feb 1874 Nathaniel Gibson
 7 Jul 1911 Jackson Foster

A few notes first about the spouses and children of the children
 are given first, then followed by a longer discussion of the
 son, David David, and his son George who wrote the book.

Thomas McGowan (1840-1911) lived on a farm southwest of Hamilton.
 He was a member of the voluntary infantry. They had two daughters,
 Florence who married Ernest H. Henry and Charlotte who married
 Jessie V. McCaskey.

Frederick C. Gibson (1845-1927) was said to have been a Welshman.
 After his death he spent his winters in San Antonio. They had
 five children, John David, George P., Sylvia, Edwin, and Harry.
 E. Gibson.

Nathaniel C. Gibson (1849-1908) was a Hamilton frontster. They
 had three children, Charles, Mary, and Robert. (Frances is called
 "Fannie" in later day Saint Lawrence records.) She and her last
 husband, Jackson McGowan, had no children. She died in Hamilton
 Springs and is buried in Kingston Cemetery.

"David David Dodge" was born at Far West Missouri 20 Dec 1844 in the
 area that became Kirksville, Mo. to Elias David and Mary Ann (Wells)
 Dodge. When he was an infant his parents moved to
 the farm he grew up on and later inherited a little south of there.
 Hamilton was later built.

When the Civil War broke out he was under 15 years old. Because of
 his youth he never became an actual soldier, but he became a member
 of the home militia and was actually involved in a skirmish against
 the rebels at Lexington under Captain Jacob S. Baker. He was brave
 but green--his Captain had to tell him to get behind a tree rather
 than stand boldly out in the open and get shot at.

On 27 Jan 1874 he married a devout Methodist girl named Lucy Frances
 Cox born 20 Oct 1854. They had four children and she died 19 May
 1927 when the youngest was seven years old. His second wife, whom
 he married 12 Jan 1906, was Laura Foster born 12 Feb 1867 near
 Lancaster, Ohio, daughter of John. Stephen Foster. Mr. Foster was a

DODGE FAMILY

carpenter-contractor and a Civil War veteran. Though Laura was very active in the Methodist Episcopal church, Dwight David was baptized into the Reorganized Church of Latter Day Saints on 20 Aug 1906 by an Elder Pickering and a liberal contributor to the erection of Oakdale Church, to which his two daughters of his first marriage belonged.

Dwight David was a successful farmer. When he was 69 years old he disposed of most of his stock, rented out his farm, and bought a house in Hamilton but died 23 Jan 1916 before he could move there. The four living children shared equally in his will. His widow, Laura (Scott) Dodge died 29 Jan 1930 and is buried in the Scott lots in the Hamilton Cemetery.

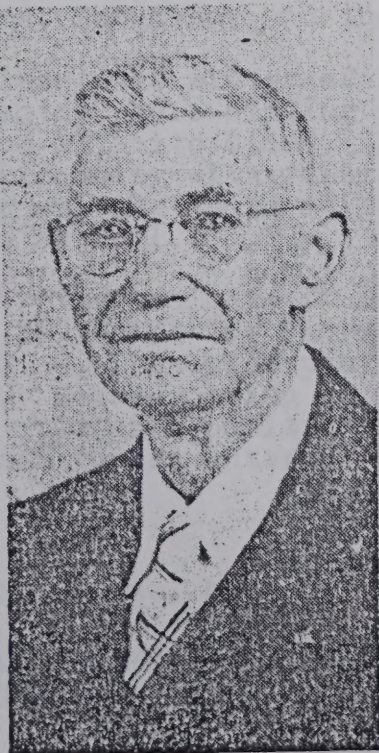
Children of Dwight David⁹ and Lucy (Cox) Dodge:

Silas Dwight (17 Dec 1874-3 Feb 1954) (see photo)	m 24 Nov 1897	Nora Maud Turner (1874-1942)
Nellie Lula (17 May 1876-13 Jul 1955) they were active LDS church	4 children	Ollie Clark Dunlop
Fannie May (11 Jun 1880-22 Jun 1963) he died suddenly of appendicitis	4 children	Coleman Snyder elder-LDS church

Children of Dwight David⁹ and Laura (Scott) Dodge:

**George Dwight (03 Apr 1905-) m 25 Oct 1836 Lois Margrete Schiller

This George Dodge is the man who let us copy his book, without which this writer could not have written so much of the material in this book.



COOK PHOTO



LEFT--Silas Dwight Dodge¹⁰

ABOVE--Lois (Schiller) Dodge,
pretty wife of George Dwight
Dodge¹⁰

neighborhood-connection and a Civil War veteran. Though never very active in the Methodist Episcopal church, Dwight would be baptized into the Reorganized Church of Latter Day Saints on 20 Aug 1900 by an Elder Richards and a liberal minister on the occasion of Oswald's death. To which his two daughters of his first marriage belonged.

Dwight would be a successful farmer. When he was 22 years old he abandoned of part of his stock, rented out his farm, and bought a house in Hamilton Ave and 23 Jan 1916 before he could move there. The four living children shared equally in his will. His widow, Laura (Scott) Dodge died 29 Jan 1930 and is buried in the Scott lot in the Hamilton Cemetery.

Children of Dwight David and Lucy (Scott) Dodge:

Ellen Dwight (17 Dec 1874-7 Feb 1952) m 24 Nov 1897 born David Turner (see photo)
 Wallace Dale (17 May 1876-27 Jul 1952)
 They were active in the church
 Fannie Mae (11 Jan 1880-12 Jan 1963)
 He died suddenly of appendicitis
 Children of Dwight David and Laura (Scott) Dodge:

George Dwight (15 Apr 1902-) m 25 Oct 1930 born Margaret Schiller

This George Dodge is the man who let us copy his book, which this writer could not have written so much of the material in the book.



LEFT--Ellen Dwight Dodge
 ABOVE--Laura (Schiller) Dodge,
 pretty wife of George Dwight
 Dodge.

DODGE FAMILY

George Dwight Dodge¹⁰ was born 3 April 1905 on a farm a little south of Hamilton to Dwight David and Laura (Scott) Dodge. When he was 11 years old his father, age 69, had bought a house in town and was getting ready to move into it when he died. At that time George's older half-brother and sisters were all married with children of their own, some of them older than their little brother. The widow Laura Dodge moved into town and George finished school there. His mother died when he was 24 and he stayed with his aunt Emma A Scott and worked for a while, until he met with some kind of accident.

George's broken ankle refused to heal. That led into a romantic love story. He was hospitalized for a very long time. On 25 October 1936, in Room 520 of the Research Hospital in Kansas City, MO, he was wedded to pretty Lois Margarete Schiller, born 8 May 1912 near St. Joseph, MO. The ceremony was performed by a minister, Rev. Todd of Trenton. Between hospitalizations they lived at the Schiller farm at Trenton. Though he did not say so he probably gradually got around on crutches but must have had some bone infection such as osteomyelitis which gradually improved but required too much medication or trips to the doctor to allow him to hold down a job.

By 1938 his condition had improved enough that they took an extended auto tour through the midwest and most of the Atlantic seaboard states. On May 7th at New York City they embarked on an ocean liner going on a cruise to Plymouth, England. (Without knowing it, they were probably only a dozen or so miles from where Richard Dodge I was born!) They then visited England, Scotland, Holland, Germany, Belgium, France, Egypt, India, Ceylon and various Pacific Islands, Hongkong, and then Japan before returning to San Francisco.

They spent the winter of 1938-9 at the Mayo Clinic at Rochester, Minnesota, where his leg finally healed, then purchased a farm at auction in White Cloud. During that summer they took a vacation at Mexico City with friends. He worked at various jobs, including public service and a stint as a constable, and most likely Lois worked as well.

In 1947 they sold their farm, eventually moving back to Hamilton where he worked for various firms, including a very long stint with J. C. Penney Company. He was very active in the Masonic Lodge. Besides being a librarian at Hamilton, Lois served on all kinds of local committees. They were very active socially. They had two daughters,

Frederica Schiller Dodge born 7 Nov 1940
Sarah Margaret Dodge born 15 Nov. 1944

And, of course, he kept up the book.

NOW WE RETURN TO GENERATION 8 AND THE REST OF REV. DWIGHT DODGE'S CHILDREN--

George Douglas Dodge was born 5 April 1903 on a farm a little south of Hamilton to Dwight Dodge and Laura (Scott) Dodge. When he was 11 years old his father, age 63, had bought a house in town and was getting ready to move into it when he died. At that time George's older half-brother and sisters were all married with children of their own, some of them older than their little brother. The widow Laura Dodge moved into town and George finished school there. His mother died when he was 24 and he stayed with his aunt Emma A. Scott and worked for a while, until he met with some kind of accident.

George's broken ankle refused to heal. That led into a romantic love story. He was hospitalized for a very long time. On 22 October 1930, in Room 520 of the Research Hospital in Kansas City, MO, he was wedded to pretty Lois Margaret Schiller, born 8 May 1912 near St. Joseph, MO. The ceremony was performed by a minister, Rev. Todd of Trenton. Between hospitalizations they lived at the Schiller farm at Trenton. Though he did not say so he probably gradually got around on crutches but must have had some bone infection such as osteomyelitis which gradually improved but required too much radiation or trips to the doctor to allow him to hold down a job.

By 1935 his condition had improved enough that they took an extended tour through the Midwest and most of the Atlantic seaboard states. On May 7 at New York City they embarked on an ocean liner going on a cruise to Plymouth, England. Without knowing it they were probably only a dozen or so miles from where Richard (Dodge I was born). They then visited England, Scotland, Ireland, Germany, Belgium, France, Egypt, India, Ceylon and various Pacific Islands, Hongkong, and then Japan before returning to San Francisco.

They spent the winter of 1936-9 at the Mayo Clinic at Rochester, Minnesota, where his leg finally healed, then purchased a farm at Austerlitz in White Cloud. During that summer they took a vacation at Mexico City with friends. He worked at various jobs, including public service and a stint as a constable, and most likely Lois worked as well.

In 1947 they sold their farm, eventually moving back to Hamilton where he worked for various firms, including a very long stint with L. C. Furney Company. He was very active in the Masonic Lodge. Besides being a librarian at Hamilton, Lois served on all kinds of local committees. They were very active socially. They had two daughters.

Frederick Schiller Dodge born 7 Nov 1940
Sarah Margaret Dodge born 12 Nov. 1944

And, of course, he kept up the book.

NOW WE RETURN TO GENERATION 3 AND THE REST OF REV. DWIGHT DODGE'S CHILDREN--

DODGE FAMILY

Top--George Dodge's two little daughters are 5th & 6th from left
Bottom--His wife, Lois, and the dolls she collected on that world cruise.



GIRLS EXHIBIT THEIR DOLLS in the show last Thursday afternoon at the Legion Race Meet. Left to right are Loraine Barnes, Susie Tuggle, Doris Jean McCubbin, Alberta Van Camp, Frederica Dodge, Sarah Dodge, Susie Christmann, Sharolyn Kay Ochs, Carol Gillilan and Sandra Wilhoit.—
ADVOCATE PHOTO



HAMILTON WOMAN COLLECTS DOLLS ON WORLD TOUR—

Mrs. George Dodge of south Hughes street has a most interesting collection of dolls which she bought while making a world tour with Mr. Dodge in 1938, two years after their marriage. The tour was postponed because of the severely fractured ankle suffered by Mr. Dodge, which required a long period of hospitalization. Mrs. Dodge and daughters, Frederica, 9, and Sarah, 5, came here from Barnard, Nodaway county in 1947, after selling their farm where they had lived for a number of years.

There are 21 dolls in the collection and all are dressed in the

authentic costumes of the countries they represent. The first doll on the left, pictured above, is a Mexican and furnished by Mrs. Dodge's aunt, who was a missionary in Mexico for 50 years. The others in order include two Chinese, Ceylon tea picker, another Mexican doll from Hawaii, Scottish, Indian Canadian, Russian, Japanese, Hungarian, English (the latter from England where Mrs. Dodge's brother lived for some time), Belgium, France, Holland, Philippine, Egyptian, Javanese and German dolls. The large doll Mrs. Dodge is holding belonged to Mr. Dodge's mother, the late Mrs. Laura Dodge.—PHOTO BY STRADE

Top--George Jones's two little daughters are seen with their father--his wife, John, and the dolls she collected on their world cruise.



GEORGE JONES AND HIS TWO DAUGHTERS, JOHN AND JANE, WITH THE DOLLS COLLECTED BY JOHN DURING HIS CRUISE. (Left) Mrs. Jones, George, John, and Jane. (Right) John, George, and Jane. (Bottom) John, George, and Jane.



HAMILTON WOMAN COLLECTS DOLLS ON WORLD TOUR--George Jones, his wife, and their two daughters, John and Jane, are seen in the foreground. Behind them, the dolls collected by John during his cruise are displayed. (Left) Mrs. Jones, George, John, and Jane. (Right) John, George, and Jane. (Bottom) John, George, and Jane.

DODGE FAMILY

Lucy Moriah Dodge⁸ the second child of Dwight and Susannah (Monroe) Dodge was born 13 March 1820 in Newport, Cheshire (now Sullivan) County, New Hampshire. Page 169 of the 1820 census does show this little family there. Writer conjectures that they went back to New Hampshire at least partly because she wanted to be near her parents when the baby came. All must have gone fairly well, for next summer they were back in Sempronius.

The amount known about this daughter is rather sketchy. The census helps a little, also LDS marriage records. From the records we can conjecture that Lucy married about 1839 or 1840 in New York State, Martin Streeter born about 1817 in New York. They evidently moved to Missouri later than her parents, about 1850. Their first five children were born in New York and the last three in Missouri. In 1870 they were living near her brother, John Freeman Dodge, in Mirable area. Several years later his brother, Horace and his family also came west and lived near her brother Silas near Hamilton.

Martin Streeter became an Army Captain during the Civil War, and it is said that because she still had small children his being gone worked a hardship on the family, and that her two brothers tried to help her.

Lucy died about 1889 in Breckenridge but is buried in Kingston Cemetery. The notes do not say when he died. Maybe I can find his grave someday to find out.

Sorry I do not have more information on the children.

Children of Captain Martin and Lucy Moriah (Dodge) Streeter:

Ella W.	born ca 1841	m. 28 Dec 1859 James Woosley
Evaline S.	1842	15 Nov 1865 William Northrup ? after 1870 () Cranby?
Hattie	1847	
Martin, Jr.	1849	13 Apr 1871 Emma Vanwinkle
Horace	1851	
Plumas	1857	
Dwight F.	1859	07 Mar 1883 Alicia A. Coit
Eugene	1864	

Ella and Mr. Woosley were married in Davies County. George said they had several children and spelled it Worsley. Evaline and William Northrup had one little son, William, Jr. William soon died. In 1870 she and little Willie, 4, were living with her parents. George said the little boy died young and she married a Mr. Cranby?? He called Martin's wife Emma Vanderpool. He did not list Dwight's wife. I could not find any other marriages, except a Horace J. Streeter married a Maria F. Cox but that seems to have been an older man.

DODGE FAMILY

Levi Freeman Dodge⁸ third child of Dwight and Susannah (Monroe) Dodge was born 15 August 1821 in Sempronius, Cayuga County, NY. The Bible record says he died 18 August 1822 in Sempronius, "age one year and three days."

John Freeman Dodge⁸ fourth child of Rev. Dwight and Susanna (Monroe) Dodge was born 4 May 1824 in Sempronius New York. On the following page is a photostatic copy of a page from the Caldwell County History. It says that in 1829 the family moved to Cortland County and remained there until 1846 when they all came west. That does not agree with the US census reports, nor with the Dodge Family Bible which shows that all seven of the remaining children were born in Cayuga County.

John did come west in 1846 with his father's family. Others may have accompanied them, but if so I do not have their names. They settled in Blythe township. In a year or two (1847 or 1848) John married Louisa Mae Walters, born 10 Sep 1818 in Homer, New York to George and Mary (Alvord) Walter. Previous pages have explained her Eastern background. At the time of their marriage John was 23 or 24 and Louisa Mae was about 30.

The Walters family was in Far West, Caldwell County, Missouri by 1837 when they paid taxes there, if not earlier. George did not mention any Mormon background nor did the County history, but Dr. J. T. Dodge's book says that John settled in Far West and married the daughter of a Mormon neighbor after the others had gone to Nauvoo. I don't know about the Walters, but some of the Hulls did live in Palmyra, New York, the old stomping grounds of the Mormon Prophet, Joseph Smith. (The only note of George that even approached the subject says his father, in old age in 1906, Dwight David, his father and John's nephew, became a Latter Day Saint.) This writer is in no position to question any of this or attempt to reconcile it, but feels such matters should at least be reported for the record.

The following are said to be interred in John Dodge's family plot in the Kingston Cemetery: Louise's parents, George Walters (28 Sep 1796-25 Feb 1856) and Mary (Alvord) Walter (26 Nov 1796-7 Feb 1896)--99 years, 2 mos., 11 days! who had lived with John and his family, and Naomi Alvord who died 23 April 1850 age 35 years, 11 mo, 7 days thought to be Mary's much younger sister.

As reported before, John Freeman Dodge was a "49er" who went overland to California during the Gold Rush with his brother. They were said to have been successful, but nobody has said how they accomplished that. John was a successful and prosperous man, as shown in the illustration below. He credited his excellent education in New York for at least part of his success. The part of Far West he settled in became Mirable.

His mother-in-law lived with him, and her sister Lucy (Alvord) and George Houghton next door. Next door to them lived his

John Freeman Dodge, third child of Dwight and Susanah (Montrose) Dodge was born 17 August 1821 in Seneca, Cayuga County, NY. The Bible record says he died 18 August 1882 in Seneca, NY, and one year and three days.

John Freeman Dodge, fourth child of Rev. Dwight and Susanah (Montrose) Dodge was born 4 May 1825 in Seneca, New York. On the following page is a photostatic copy of a page from the Caldwell County History. It says that in 1829 the family moved to Corbitt County and remained there until 1840 when they all came west. That does not agree with the US census reports, nor with the Dodge family Bible which shows that all seven of the remaining children were born in Cayuga County.

John did come west in 1840 with his father's family. Others may have accompanied them, but if so I do not have their names. They settled in Elgin Township. In a year or two (1847 or 1848) John married Louisa Mae Walster, born 10 Sep 1818 in New York. New York to George and Mary (Alvord) Walster. Previous pages have explained her Eastern background. At the time of their marriage John was 23 or 24 and Louisa Mae was about 20.

The Walster family was in Far West, Caldwell County, Missouri by 1837 when they paid taxes there. If not earlier, George did not mention any Western background nor did the County History. But Dr. J. F. Dodge's book says that John settled in Far West and married the daughter of a Mormon neighbor after the others had gone to Nauvoo. I don't know about the Walsters, but some of the Walster did live in Far West, New York. The only note of George of the Mormon prophet, Joseph Smith, (the only note of George that even approached the subject) says his father, in old age in 1830, Dwight Dodge, his father and John's nephew, became a Latter Day Saint. This writer is in no position to question any of this or attempt to reconcile it, but feels such matters should at least be reported for the record.

The following are said to be interested in John Dodge's family plot in the Kingston Cemetery: Louisa's parents, George Walster (1800-22 Feb 1850) and Mary (Alvord) Walster (20 Nov 1795-7 Feb 1860)--92 years, 2 sons, 11 daughters who had lived with John and his family, and several Alvords who died 23 April 1850 age 32 years. It is 7 days though to be Mary's much younger sister.

As reported before, John Freeman Dodge was a "Yankee" who went overseas to California during the Gold Rush with his brother. They were said to have been successful, but nobody had said how they accomplished that. John was a successful and prosperous man, as shown in the illustration below. He started his own law education in New York for at least part of his success. The part of Far West he settled in became Nevada.

His mother-in-law lived with him, and her sister Lucy (Alvord) and George Houghton next door. Next door to them lived his

DODGE FAMILY

sister Lucy (Dodge) and Martin Streeter. Either his particular area or an ostentatious home may have attracted "bushwhackers" during Civil War, or he feared so, for he entrusted his brother Silas with \$30,000.00 in gold which was buried under the stairs of Silas's log home until the danger was over.

John died 20 July 1885 age 61 and Louisa 28 Jan 1902. Both are buried in the Kingston Cemetery.

Children of John Freeman and Louisa Mae (Walters) Dodge:

John (11 Nov 1849-1 Dec 1863) died age 18 (Suicide?)
Mary () m. 12 Jan 1880 Frank Morris. They
had two children, Eugene Morris m. Elsie Rinkler
Louise Morris m. Kennedy

From Caldwell County History, pp 372-3:

HON. JOHN F. DODGE

(Deceased).

The name that heads this sketch was that borne by one of the most highly respected and esteemed residents Caldwell county ever had. For three years John F. Dodge made his home in Hamilton, actively and closely identified with all movements of enterprise and merit. In an official capacity he had served the people at a time in the country's history when only men of broad but firm principles and ideas could discharge duties in a decisive manner. His death on July 20, 1885, was the occasion of universal sorrow, for all felt the loss which would be sustained by the departure of such a man. John F. Dodge was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., May 24, 1824. His father was a minister of the Christian Church — Rev. Dwight Dodge, and he was also by trade a blacksmith. His wife was formerly Miss Susan Monroe, whose father, M. Monroe, Esq., was a farmer and shoe-maker by occupation. In 1829 the family removed from Cayuga to Cortland county, N. Y., John accompanying them, and in the latter county he was favored with such educational advantages as the district schools afforded. He remained there until 1846 and at that early day came West, locating in what now constitutes Caldwell county, engaging in farming at once. About the year 1861 he was elected county judge and served the county in that capacity for sixteen years, only resigning on account of ill health about 1878. He was obliged to decline further public preferment, though sought to do so. Of great popularity, Judge Dodge discharged his duties in a faultless manner and with great satisfaction. During the war he desired to enlist but was prevented by his constituents who would not release him from the position he then occupied. He was possessed of considerable property and at his death left a large estate. His wife was formerly Miss Louisa M. Walter, daughter of George Walter, of New York State. Two children were born to the Judge and his wife: John G. died when eighteen (18) years old, and Mary L. is now the wife of James F. Morris of Hamilton. Mrs. Dodge now resides in Hamilton, where she is held in great respect by those who are favored with her acquaintance.

after July (Dodge) and Maria (Dodge). After his death
one of his daughters had been married "Dodge".
during Civil War, or he feared so. But he married his daughter
Miss with \$50,000 in gold which was buried under the stairs
of Alice's log home until the danger was over.

John died 20 July 1885 age 61 and Louisa 28 Jan 1902. Both are
buried in the Kingston Cemetery.

Children of John Freeman and Louisa Mae (Dodge) Dodge:

John (11 Nov 1849-1 Dec 1883) died age 34 (Dodge 2)
M. 12 Jan 1880 Frank Morris. They
had two children, Eugene Morris M. Elsie Kinkaid
Louise Morris M. Kennedy

from Caldwell County History, pp 373-3.

HON. JOHN V. DODGE

(Continued)

The name that heads this sketch was that borne by one of the
most highly respected and esteemed residents Caldwell county ever
had. For three years John V. Dodge made his home in Hamilton,
and closely mingled with all elements of society and
in an effort to benefit the people at a time in
the country's history when only men of broad and firm judgment and
sound could discharge duties in a useful manner. His death on July
20, 1883, was the occasion of universal sorrow for all the people
which would be sustained by the thousands at such a loss. John V.
Dodge was born in Laramie county, N. Y., May 22, 1822. His father
was a minister in the Methodist Church - Rev. Dwight Dodge, and he
was also by trade a blacksmith. His wife was formerly Miss Susan
Blount, whose father, Mr. Blount, Esq., was a farmer and slave-
holder by occupation. In 1822 the family removed from Laramie to
Caldwell county, N. Y., John accompanying them, and in the latter
county he was favored with such educational advantages as the dis-
tinct school afforded. He remained there until 1835 and at that
early day came West, looking for what now constitutes Caldwell
county, engaging in farming as usual. About the year 1840 he was
elected county judge and moved the county in that capacity for six
years, only resigning on account of ill health about 1846. His
was obliged to handle further public problems, though asked to do
so. Of great popularity, Judge Dodge discharged his duties in a
trustworthy manner and with great satisfaction. During the war he de-
clined to enlist but was recruited by his constituents who would not
release him from the position he then occupied. He was possessed of
considerable property and it is said he had a large estate. His wife
was formerly Miss Louisa M. Dodge, daughter of George W. Dodge of
New York State. Two children were born to the Judge and his wife.
John V. died when about 61 years old, and Mary L. is now the
widow of John V. Dodge of Hamilton. His large and varied
Hamilton, where he is held in great respect by those who are familiar
with his acquaintance.

John V. Dodge
Died 20 July 1883
Age 61
Buried in Kingston Cemetery
John V. Dodge
Died 28 Jan 1902
Age 61
Buried in Kingston Cemetery



Map 2. Summer Hill,
as Represented in Cayuga County Legislature

RR

FOCUS ON SUMMER HILL 1981

BIRTHPLACE OF A PRESIDENT

and of Great Grandson

Emma Abbie Dodge Dean

Frances Gillum Creech

GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT
CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF
LATTER-DAY SAINTS

Dodge

HISTORY PUBLISHERS

1981

SUMMER HILL • NEW YORK

U.S./CAN
974.768/S1
H2c

Great Grandma Emma (Dodge) Deane was born in Summer Hill 09 March 1841
She died in Keays for Mo. 31 Jan 1932

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Unpublished Material

- Final Settlement of the Estate of Daniel J. Shaw. File Box 5384. Surrogate Library. Court House, Cortland, New York, 1877.
Original Records of Schools in Summer Hill.
Papers of Everette A. Shaw, Cortland, New York.
Scott, A.C. Letter to Cortland County Historical Society, 28 February 1939. Cortland County Historical Society, Cortland, New York.

Books

- Ackerman, J. Walter. *The Balloting Book and Other Documents Relating to Military Bounty Lands in the State of New York*. Albany: Packard & Van Benthuyssen, 1825.
Allen, J.G.A. *Brief History of the Congregational Church of Summer Hill, New York*. Summer Hill: Centennial Publishers for the Church, 1927.
Buckley, Edith Howell. *Summer Hill*. By the author, no date.
Cuttler, William Richard. *Genealogy and Family History of Central New York*. 2 vols. New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1912.
French, John Homer. *Historical and Statistical Gazetteer of the State of New York*. Syracuse: R. Pearsall Smith, 1860.
Gillette, Gordon Mrs. *Historical Sketch for the Years 1943 - 1968*. Summer Hill: East Baptist Church of Summer Hill, 1968.
Hastings, Hugh and Noble, Henry Harmon. *Military Minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York, 1783 - 1821*. 4 vols. Albany: State of New York, 1901.
Hurd, Charles. *The White House Story*. New York: Hawthorne Books, 1966.
Jensen, Amy La Follette. *The White House and Its Thirty-four Families*. New York: McGraw Hill, 1958.
Kane, J.N. *Facts about the Presidents*. New York: H.W. Wilson Co., 1968.
Luther, Leslie L. *Moravia and Its Past*. Indianapolis: Frederick Luther Co., 1966.
Merrill, Arch. *Bloomers and Bugles*. New York: American Book Stritford Press, 1958.
Mohr, Frederick A. *Mohr's Directory of the Town of Summer Hill, Cayuga County*. By the author, 1904.
Morgan, James. *Our Presidents*. New York: MacMillan, 1955.
Outstanding Young Men of America. *Outstanding Young Men of America*. Washington, D.C.: Outstanding Young Men of America, 1975.
Rayback, Robert J. *Millard Fillmore, Biography of a President*. Buffalo: Henry Stewart, 1959.
Scarry, Robert. *Millard Fillmore, The Forgotten President*. By the author, 1973.
Smith, A.P. *Surrogate Court in the Matter of Proving the Last Will and Testament and Codicil of Daniel J. Shaw*. Cortland: Roberts & Lamont Steam Printing House, no date.

EARLY HISTORY OF THE TOWN

The five-square-mile area in New York State which ultimately became Summer Hill was without that name for 148 years. It was a part of sprawling Albany County when Albany County was mapped in 1683 as one of 10 original counties in the state. Summer Hill became a part of Tryon County, later named Montgomery County when Albany County subdivided in 1772. The Summer Hill section of Montgomery County became part of Herkimer County 19 years later and a part of Onondaga County when that county was formed in 1794. Five years later, Cayuga County formed from Onondaga County and took Summer Hill with it. Thus, in 1799 Summer Hill was closer to its present identity, but it was embraced by a township called Milton. In 1802 Locke township split from Milton township and included the lands of Summer Hill. Finally, on April 26, 1831, an act of the Legislature of New York created a town called Plato, but the name was not popular and officially on March 16, 1832, the name was changed to Summer Hill.

Prior to 1831 the area made some significant history. Hezekiah Mix, the first resident, moved onto Lot No. 37 of a Revolutionary War grant; he established his home in 1797 in the vicinity of what later was Summer Hill Village. Millard Fillmore, the 13th President of the United States, was born in a log cabin in the eastern part of Summer Hill in 1800. Nathaniel Fillmore, Millard's father, taught the first school in 1804. Joseph Cone established the first inn. Charles Crane operated the first store. Ebenezer Bennett built the first saw mill. Ebenezer Crowl and Rosanna Mix were the first residents to marry. The first death occurred when Amos Mix was killed in 1798 by a falling tree. The Freewill Baptist Church of Lickville organized in 1807, the Baptist Church of Christ in Locke in 1818, and the East Congregational Society of Locke in 1827.

It was not surprising that pioneers liked the south-eastern corner of Cayuga County. The surface was pleasantly upland, 1,200 to 1,800 feet above sea level. A modest stream, Fall Creek, flowing south into a pond and exiting into an outlet eventually reached Ithaca, Tompkins County, and emptied

into Cayuga Lake. The soil, a clay and gravelly loam, was fertile and suited to pasturing sheep and growing flax, products necessary to early settlers. Forests supplied timber in abundance for corrugated roads, charcoal, and home heating.

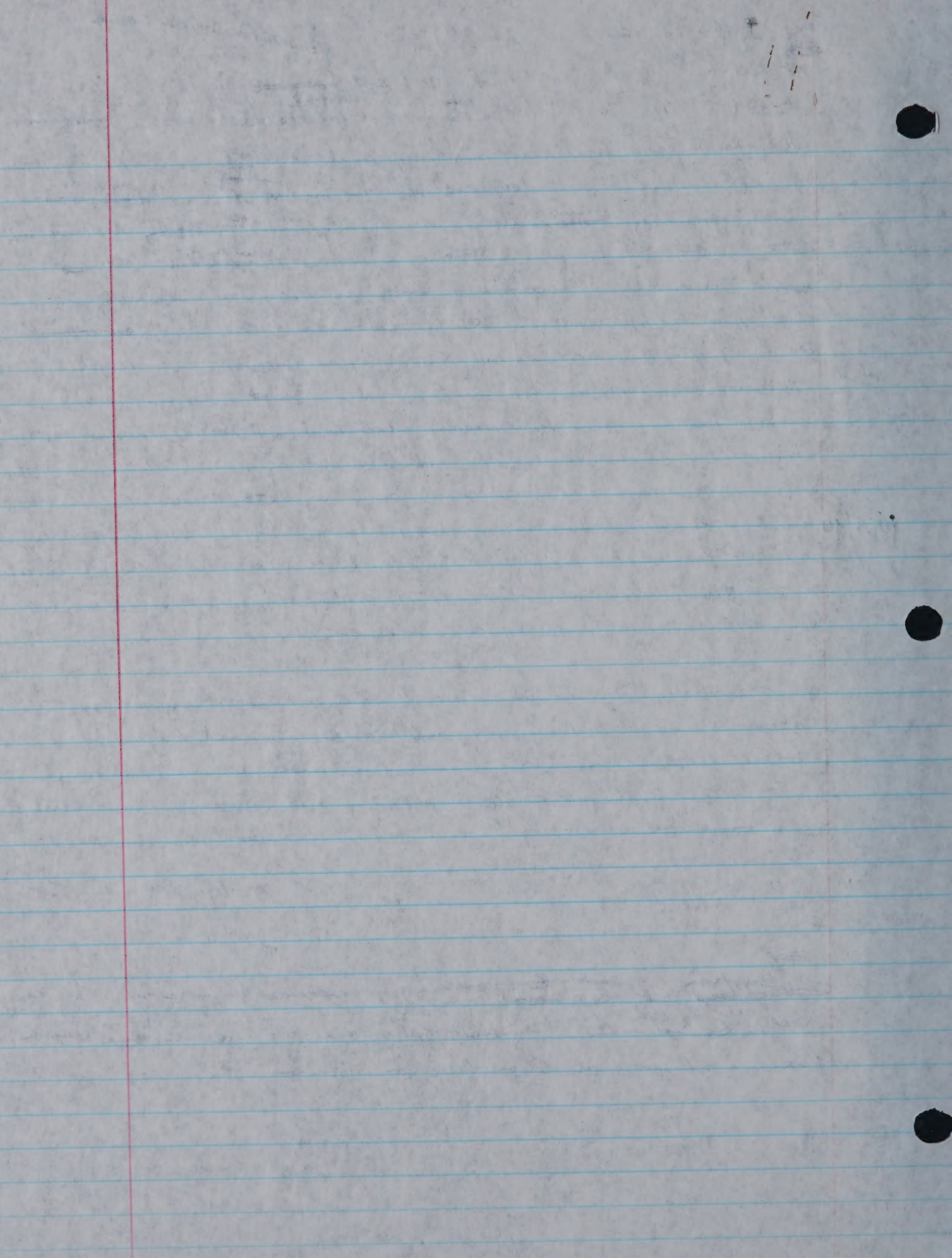
The original record of the town meeting defined boundaries and noted that the first meeting was on the first Tuesday of April 1832. Present were the most civic-minded men in the community. Each man was prepared to accept certain positions; for example, Samuel Ranney, supervisor; Isaac Honeywell, commissioner of common schools; Elisha Griffin, commissioner of highways; Benjamin Atwood, tax accessor; Archibald Bowker, justice of the peace; Elijah Eaton and Nathan Branch, inspectors of common schools; and Harskill Gillette, constable. At the conclusion of the meeting, 23 offices had been filled, with one man holding two positions. Alfred Ranney was a tax accessor and a school trustee.

For the whole of the next fiscal year, the town had only one piece of significant business. Gerrit F. Van Schaick, a 42-year-old man, appeared before Ezra Hough and John T. Rolla, overseers of the poor, to free his slave, Dina Van Schaick, who was judged to be under 50 years of age and sufficiently able to provide for herself.

Schools: 1832 - 1953

School Commissioners Isaac Honeywell, Tolbert Powers, and Joel Hough met in September 1832 on two consecutive days at the home of Amos Curtiss to organize seven school districts and accept five to share with adjoining towns and retain the numbers of the districts by which they were known. In March of the next year, the commissioners reported to Winslow Hamblin, town clerk, on conditions in the 12 schools. Four hundred thirty-nine children between the ages of five and 16 were enrolled; cost per pupil was 41 cents, to the nearest cent. Seven years later, 426 pupils were enrolled in 13 schools; cost per pupil was 90 cents, including a new item, "library money," which approximated 17 cents per pupil.

A pretty place!



DODGE FAMILY

Lydia Susannah Dodge⁸ was born 13 July 1830 at Locke, Cayuga Co., New York to Reverend Dwight and Susanna (Monroe) Dodge, and her 31-year old mother died three weeks and two days later.

The little newborn and the unfortunate suffering mother were tenderly nursed by a concerned and loving friend who tried the best she could to comfort the mother and take excellent care of the newborn. She grieved when her friend passed away, but before that happened Susannah named the baby Lydia in gratitude and affection. The rest insisted on the middle name of Susannah.

So soon after that it seems odd by modern standards, Dwight asked Lydia to marry him and she accepted. She was already extremely fond of the whole family and she loved the little baby and raised her as her own. They were married only four months after Susannah died. The whole family did mourn the loss, but they needed Lydia.

Writer regrets to say that Grandma did report more about this child, but I have forgotten all of it except that there was always a strong bond between the two Lydias. She did grow up, marry a Mr. DeHaven, before she and her younger sister Sarah and family migrated to California in the mid or late 1850's. She probably had children but I do not know their names or the first name of her husband. She died 1 November 1860 in California, only 30 years old.

Writer would be grateful for any further information at all.

Phebe Keziah Dodge⁸ was born 12 October 1831 in Summerhill, Cayuga Co., New York, first child of Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge, eleven months after the wedding. Her name was special, for she was named for both of her grandmothers. Phebe (Wood) Pearce, a widow, was living nearby with her son, Phebe's Uncle Giles and saw the family often, partly because they belonged to Dwight's church.

Dwight's mother, Keziah (Ellis) Dodge was then living with her husband and children in New Hampshire. Her youngest child, Phebe's Uncle Ellis, was only six years older than she was. Details of her young life have not come down to us, but she and Lydia, only about a year older, doubtless played together happily. Her Grandmother Phebe died when she was twelve. Uncle Giles moved to Ohio and she moved with her parents, brothers, and sisters to Caldwell County, Missouri, when she was fourteen.

Little Phebe Keziah Dodge died 29 June 1847, aged fifteen years and eight months.

DODGE FAMILY

Obadiah Morrill Dodge⁸ was born 22 May 1833 in Summerhill, Cayuga Co., New York to Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge. He was 13 years old when he migrated with his parents to Missouri. In 1857 he married Nancy Long, born in 1840, and they had nine children. The amount writer knows is woefully sparse. Some from the family bible, three marriage records of his children, the census, and George's notes.

Writer would greatly appreciate any additions or corrections, for I am not at all satisfied with what I have but will print this, lacking better information. The 1870 census calls him a farmer. Another source says that same year he was hauling freight between Kingston and Hamilton. Obadiah died 23 March 1899, and Nancy died in 1910. Their graves are just north of his father's.

Children of Obadiah and Nancy (Long) Dodge:

Mary "Mollie" bca 1858 m.	18 Apr 1878	Matthew Cannon.	4 sons.
Florence "Flossie" 1861	10 Mar 1883	(1) Jesse V. Allee	
	18	(2) Marsh	
Robert (7/3/63-12/7/29)	18	Nora McFall	
Alice 1865	18	Glaziner? White?	
Gertrude	18	C.W. Dolly	1 son lived
Frances "Fannie" 1868	1 Jan 1884	David West	3 children
Emma 1870	18	?Vert Rogers	1 child, lived KCKS
Nannie)	18	? Dr. White	
Nettie) (1/8/76-9/27/37)	16 Jan 1901	Sam McMasters--	1 son Sammie d.y. & they left farm, ran groc.store

It appears that the census calls the 7th Emma but George says Effie. Gertrude, Nannie and Nettie are not on the 1870 census. Twins were born later. Would not be surprised if some of this is wrong.

Levi James Dodge⁸ was born 30 April 1835 in Summerhill, Cayuga Co., New York to Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge. He was named for both of his grandfathers. James Pearce was long since deceased, having died in 1820. Maybe his other grandpa, Levi Dodge, was then ill for he died the following December, in New Hampshire. This was Dwight's second attempt to name a child for his father.

When Little Levi was "nine years, nine months, and three days old" (Bible records) on a February day he slipped, skidded on the ice, and fell backwards, fracturing his skull. He became comatose and fell asleep; and he never regained consciousness.

The family felt that if only they had forced him to walk around to stay alert and awake he would have lived, so for the next hundred years the Dodges, and later descendants Dunns and even Whites, never let anyone who became ill pass out, but marched the ill person around to keep him/her alive. The date of Levi's death was 3 February 1844 in Summerhill, New York.

Charles William Dodge was born 22 May 1833 in Sumnerville, New York. He was the son of Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge. He was 13 years old when he migrated with his parents to Wisconsin. In 1857 he married Mary Jane Dodge in 1857, and they had nine children. The youngest child known is William George. From the family bible, three marriage records of his children, the oldest, and George's notes.

Other would greatly appreciate any additions or corrections. For I am not at all satisfied with what I have but will keep this lacking better information. The 1870 census calls him a farmer. Another source says that same year he was heading freight between Kingston and Hamilton. Charles died 23 March 1899, and Mary died in 1910. Their graves are just north of his father's.

Children of Charles and Mary (Dodge) Dodge:

Mary "Mollie" Dodge	18 Apr 1838	Matthew Cannon	18 Nov 1838
Frances "Fannie" Dodge	10 Mar 1841	James V. Allen	18 Mar 1841
Robert (2/3/45-12/7/12)	18	John M. Allen	18
Alice	1862	Charles M. Allen	18
Gertrude		John W. Dodge	18
Frances "Fannie" Dodge	1868	David West	18
James	1870	John W. Dodge	18
Fannie (1/18/75-2/27/37)	18 Jan 1875	John W. Dodge	18
Charles		John W. Dodge	18

It appears that the census calls the 7th James but George says Fannie. Gertrude, Fannie and Nellie are not on the 1870 census. This was born later. Would not be surprised if some of this is wrong.

Levi James Dodge was born 30 April 1835 in Sumnerville, New York. He was the son of Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge. He was named for his grandfather. James Dodge was born since deceased. Having died in 1880. Maybe his other brother, Levi Dodge, was then all for he died the following December. In New Hampshire. This was Dodge's second attempt to have a child for his father.

When little Levi was three years, nine months, and three days old (bible records) on a February day he slipped, landed on his head, and fell backwards. Fracturing his skull. He became comatose and fell asleep and he never regained consciousness.

The family told that it only they had forced him to walk around so they kept him and would have lived on for the next hundred years the Dodge, and later descendants James and even William, never let anyone who became ill pass out, but reached the ill person around to keep him/her alive. The date of Levi's death was 2 February 1880 in Sumnerville, New York.

DODGE FAMILY

Sarah C. Dodge⁸ was born 30 April 1837 in Summerhill, Cayuga Co., New York to Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge. Writer cannot find anything in print about her, other than what the Dodge family Bible says. However, My mother, Ada (White) Yoakum, recalls being told that Sarah was married in her teens, about 1854 or 5, though she cannot remember the husband's name. Children came quickly and she soon had her hands full. There were probably at least four.

There is an old family story to the effect that when the oldest was tiny Sarah needed my great grandmother Emma, four years younger, to help watch the baby and keep away the flies while she did some other necessary chore. Flies were especially bad that summer. They bit and were filthy pests. Back before the Civil War people did not have adequate ways to control insects as we can now. Some netting may have existed, but mostly they could just fly in through the windows.

All food had to be kept covered to keep insects away. The only way to keep food cool was to put it down a cistern or spring in a bucket tied to a rope. Usually the bucket was wooden. They sometimes made preserves or pickles, or dried fruit or certain meats in the sun or over a fire. (Nowadays we use the fancy word dehydration.) They also had root cellars. Canning food was not yet in vogue and was not safe--that came later.

Getting back to the subject, Emma was a careless teenager about fourteen years or younger. She did not do a very good job of keeping the flies away but Sarah paid her 10¢. Back then 10¢ was worth what several dollars would be nowadays. Emma put the dime in her mouth and accidentally swallowed it. Divine retribution?

Sarah, her husband, and four young children migrated to California with Lydia Susannah (Dodge) DeHaven and her family in the late 1850's. Crossing the desert a grain of sand blew into the baby's eye (another, younger baby than the one mentioned before, who was now a little child.) The baby cried piteously, and they attempted frantically to dislodge the offending object from his little eye, which became infected. The baby lost that eye.

Sarah did correspond with the folks in Missouri. The years slid by to approximately 1911 or 1912 or so, when Emma was an elderly widow, about 70 years old, living alone in a tiny house on the west side of Kingston. One day there was a lot of talking about a hanging that was going to take place in Mirable--people still liked to attend those grizzly events back then. All that talk made her so jittery that she asked her grandson, Mamma's older brother Benjamin White, who was probably about twelve at the time, to stay overnight with her. As luck would have it, they did have plenty of excitement, and it is good Uncle Ben was with her. A fire broke out nearby, with a big conflagration. During all the ruckus, word came to Emma that her sister Sarah had died.

DODGE FAMILY

William C. Dodge⁸ was born 7 January 1839 in Summerhill, Cayuga Co., New York to Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge. He was the childhood playmate of my great grandmother, Emma Adelia Dodge, two years younger, and she became a bit of a tomboy trying to keep up with him. She was not always successful, as another of those family stories illustrates.

Billy and Emma, when they were little, were always getting into mischief, and to show how brave they were, and how skillful, kept pulling pranks and daring each other to do "dangerous" stunts. Because of their personalities, older members of the family tried to keep a lid on their activity. Especially off limits was a creek with trees to climb and tempting grapevines. They were told never, never to go there without adult supervision and threatened with physical punishment or other dire consequences if they were ever caught near the place.

What kind of fun is that? The more forbidden, the more exciting and tempting. They were playing near the creek one day when the water was a little higher than usual, though it did not quite cover a big rock in the middle of the stream. There were long, sturdy grapevines hanging off a tree or so at that point, and they decided--or at least Billy did--that the other side of the creek looked inviting. They began swinging across the creek on the vines and Billy did quite well but Emma, being younger and not quite as skillful, and wearing a dress besides, had trouble hanging on and got stuck in the middle. She could not swim and was petrified. Billy had no choice but to go get help! What happened after that was left to the imagination.

One can tell from the story that the children were quite young, but whether that happened when she was five and he was seven, before they left the Finger Lakes area of New York, or later in Missouri is hard to figure out. It is true wild grapes sometimes grew along creekbeds in Caldwell County. On the other hand, the Finger Lakes area was, and still is, renowned for the fine wines it produces. Grapes grew in great abundance and the Dodge family may very well have made wine for their own consumption or for Communion services in Dwight's church. One reason I suspect so was the attitude of my Grandma, Mary Lydia (Emma's daughter), plus remembering that when the Dodges moved to Missouri in the 1840's, prohibition was an idea whose time had not yet come.

There was a time during our country's development when alcoholism was a national problem, especially because it was easier to take liquor to market than big loads of corn, but just after the Civil War, when Rev. Dwight Dodge organized that congregation, it most likely would have been considered almost sacreligious to use grape juice instead of wine. But during Prohibition that is exactly what they did, in that very building. But my Grandma always said she loved wine, and the way she said it we could tell she was thinking of a time long ago. Our whole family were

William C. Dodge was born 7 January 1870 in Sumnerville, Cayuga Co. New York. He was the youngest of six children of my great-grandfather, John Dodge, and his wife, Mary (Parker) Dodge. He was a very young man, and he became a bit of a family legend to keep up with him. She was not always successful, as another of these family stories illustrates.

Ellis and Emma, when they were little, were always getting into mischief, and to show how brave they were, and how skillful they were in pulling pranks and doing each other to do "dangerous" things. Because of their personalities, older members of the family tried to keep a lid on their activity. Especially all kinds of games, with stress on chess and jumping exercises. They were told never, never to go there without adult supervision and threatened with physical punishment or other dire consequences if they were ever caught near the place.

That kind of fun is what the more forbidden, the more exciting and tempting. They were playing near the creek one day when the water was a little higher than usual, though it did not quite cover a big rock in the middle of the stream. There were logs, stumps, and other things hanging off a tree on one side of the stream, and they looked inviting. They began swinging across the creek on the vines and Billy did quite well but Emma, being younger and not quite as skillful, and wearing a dress, had trouble hanging on and got stuck in the middle. She could not swim and was terrified. Billy had no choice but to go get help. What happened after that was left to the imagination.

The can fell from the story that the children were quite young. But whether that happened when she was five and he was seven, before they left the Finger Lakes area of New York, or later in Missouri is hard to figure out. It is true with proper imagination grow along creeks in Caldwell County, on the other hand, the Finger Lakes area was, and still is, renowned for the fine wines it produces. Grapes grow in great abundance and the Dodge family may very well have made wine for their own consumption or for Commission services in Dodge's career. One reason I suspect so was the addition of my grandfather, Mary Lydia (Emma's daughter), plus remembering that when the Dodge moved to Missouri in the 1860's, prohibition was an idea whose time had not yet come.

There was a time during our country's development when alcoholism was a national problem, especially because it was easier to find liquor to market than big loads of corn. But just after the Civil War, when Rev. Dwight Dodge organized that congregation, it most likely would have been considered almost sacrilegious to use grape juice instead of wine. But during prohibition that is exactly what they did, in just very mild form. But my grandfather always said he loved wine, and the way she said it we could tell she was thinking of a time long ago. Our whole family were

DODGE FAMILY

teetotalers. In fact, when I was little they did not dance, play cards, or do hardly anything. So one Christmas when my sister Billie and I were very young and daring adults, living and working in the city, we decided Grandma deserved a special treat. We gave her a nice bottle of wine. The startled look on people's faces was something to see, but Mamma later told me that Grandma enjoyed it. She drank all of it, a tiny bit at a time.

When the Civil War broke out in 1861, William O. Dodge, age 22, became a private (probably in the Cavalry) in the Union Army under Captain E. D. Johnson of Caldwell County. He was one of five men to be caught in an ambush as their company attempted to cross the Missouri River on horseback over a bridge at Blue Mill Landing in Clay County. (I think they mean near Liberty.) A group of Rebels, hiding under the bridge, "poured about 100 shot into the company."

Billy's right leg was so seriously wounded it partially incapacitated him the rest of his life, but four of his comrades were killed in that ambush. A photocopy of his captain's version of what happened, taken from a book of Caldwell County history, appears on another page.

Another page shows a list of Caldwell County "List of Pensioners on the Roll as of Jan. 1, 1888." The book it was copied from was an official government publication, published by act of the U. S. Congress the preceding year. It shows that William O. Dodge of Hamilton, Missouri, was receiving a government pension of \$10.00 per month due to injuries received in a wound to the right leg. The date the pension started is unclear, it either commenced December 1882 or earlier, and was probably from at least partial disability due to the war injury. (Also interesting on that list is the fact that a Mrs. Laura Scott was receiving the standard \$8.00 per month War of 1812 Widow's Pension. Was this lady related to the later George Dodge's mother? See bottom of page 88.)

Writer cannot resist including yet another page of illustrations, copied from George's book this time, typifying the frustrating "governmentese" forms received by Billy Dodge and later his widow, Hattie. I've run across that problem in various other family lines having nothing to do with the Dodges, in the 1880's. The system was especially frustrating for elderly War of 1812 widows trying to get the benefits they had coming, and have no doubt some of the poor souls simply gave up! So if you, the reader, receive some really garbled message from the IRS, Social Security, Medicare or whatever federal agency--remember, the government is good at that. They started practicing a long, long time ago. Wonder if it will be any better 100 years from now, or will new-found technology make it even worse?)

It seems that Billy applied for either an increased pension or some other benefit he was entitled to on 30 April 1901 but died

recovered. In fact, when I was little they did not dance, play cards, or do hardly anything. So one Christmas when my sister Billy and I were very young and having a little party and working in the city, we decided to have a special treat. We gave her a little bottle of wine. The surprised look on people's faces was something to see. Our mother later told us that Grandma enjoyed it. She drank all of it, a tiny bit at a time.

When the Civil War broke out in 1861, William G. Dodge, age 23, became a private (probably in the Cavalry) in the Union Army under Captain E. D. Johnson of Caldwell County. He was one of five men to be sent in an ambulance to a military hospital to cross the Missouri River on horseback over a bridge at Blue Mill Landing in Clay County. (I think they mean near Liberty). A group of Rebels, hiding under the bridge, "pounced about 100 yards into the company."

Billy's right leg was so seriously wounded it partially incapacitated him the rest of his life, but four of his comrades were killed in that ambush. A photograph of his captain's version of what happened, taken from a book of Caldwell County history, appears on another page.

Another page shows a list of Caldwell County "List of Pensioners on the Roll as of Jan. 1, 1888." The book it was copied from was an official government publication, published by act of the U. S. Congress the preceding year. It shows that William G. Dodge at Hamilton, Missouri, was receiving a government pension of \$10.00 per month due to injuries received in a wound to the right leg. The date the pension started is unclear, it either commenced December 1862 or earlier, and was probably from at least partial disability due to the war injury. (Also interesting on that list is the fact that a Mrs. Laura Dodge was receiving the standard \$10.00 per month war of 1812 widow's pension. Was this lady related to the later George Dodge's mother? See bottom of page 88.)

Writer cannot recall including yet another page of illustrations, copied from George's book this time, depicting the illustrations "Government" forms received by Billy Dodge and later his widow, Natalie. I've run across that problem in various other family lines having nothing to do with the Dodges. In the 1880's, the system was especially frustrating for elderly War of 1812 widows trying to get the benefits they had earned, and have no doubt some of the poor souls simply gave up. So if you, the reader, receive some really garbled message from the IRS, Social Security, Medicare or whatever federal agency--remember, the government is good at that. They started producing a long, long time ago. Wonder if it will be any better 100 years from now, or will new-found technology make it even worse?

It seems that Billy applied for either an increased pension or some other benefit he was entitled to on 10 April 1901 and died

DODGE FAMILY

Description of the Civil War Battle in which William O. Dodge was wounded, as told by his Captain E. D. Johnson

CAPT. E. D. JOHNSON

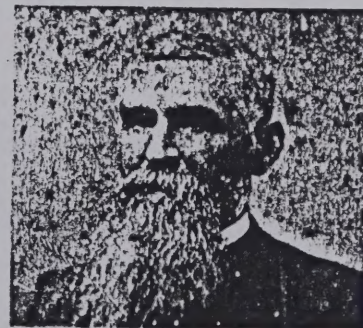
Submitted by Robert E. Cope

E. D. Johnson was born and bred a soldier in Coshocton County, Ohio, November 28, 1828. In 1846, upon the outbreak of the war with Mexico, he enlisted in Co. B., 3rd Ohio Inft. with which command he served fifteen months. After his return from the battle fields of Mexico, in the year 1848, he married Miss Emily Shaffer of his home county in Ohio, and with a land warrant in his pocket, one of the old fashioned lynchpin wagons, a yoke of cattle and twelve dollars in money, this couple wended their way to the prairies of Iowa and settled in Benton County and made his home there for five years. At the expiration of that period he moved to Caldwell County, Mo. It was merely a matter of chance that caused him to stop here as he was on his way to Texas. Here he settled with his family on a farm and he continued in that calling with much profit for several years. In the year 1861, when the tocsin of war resounded throughout the country and the rally cry for volunteers for the Confederacy were being made conspicuously at the county seat of this county, Johnson was on his farm employed in shingling his barn, with the roof half on, he got the word that a company of rebels was being raised in Kingston. It was more than this patriot could stand. He left his hammer and saw on the roof, came down with fire in his eye, with a declaration in his heart that Caldwell County at least, should be preserved to the Union flag. He mounted a sorrel horse that was famous for his racing and like the wind wended his way to a little town named Mirabile, located eight miles west of Kingston. At this place he found several young men anxious and ready to take a part in the momentous question of the hour. Couriers were sent out and the west part of this county was thoroughly aroused and a company of 150 men, men of iron nerve, was raised inside of 24 hours and he was unanimously elected its captain. This was the 12th day of May 1861, he with others, bonded their farms to Uncle Sam for arms and ammunition and the company inside of 10 days were thoroughly armed and equipped for war, the first company raised in North Missouri for the suppression of the rebellion and all within one month after the firing on Fort Sumpter. The most important incident of their service was their participation in the battle of Blue Mill Landing on the Missouri River, in Clay County, Sept.

✓ 17, 1861. They were ambushed as they crossed the river. About 100 shot poured into the company, by the rebels, some of whom were hidden under a bridge. Five Caldwell County men were shot clean out of their saddles, four of them being killed instantly, and the other desperately wounded. The four men killed were Linus Miller, Daniel Strobe, John Smith and James Bogan. The wounded man was Wm. O. Dodge. The federals attacked the rebels in ambush and concealment and were repulsed with a loss of 10 killed and 75 or more wounded. Wounded was Capt. Johnson. He fought nobly at the head of his company and when the retreat was ordered he was so far in the fight that word did not reach him, and in the heroic charge that was being made he was seriously wounded far in advance of the line, and the rebels getting in between him and his command and blood flowing from his wound, he sought shelter in a shock of hemp in a field near by, where he lay two days without food or medical attention. He was discovered by an old darkey and a white man who were friendly to the Union. They took him in and cared for him and put him in a wagon, keeping him well concealed and brought him to his father's residence near Mirabile. The family as well as every unionist in Caldwell County rejoiced, for the report had gone out all over the county that he had been killed and his body thrown, by the rebels, in the Missouri River. Immediately on recovery from his wounds he rejoined his company at Mirabile, where they were mustered out October 12, 1861.

He departed this life at Springfield, Missouri, 16th day of April 1895.

Captain E.D. Johnson
1828-1895



Photocopy, page 120, Vol I
"History of Caldwell County MO"
(1985)
(Madison WI State Hx Soc #F472 C2
copied 1993 C34)

Description of the Civil War Battle in which William D. Dodge was wounded, as told by his Captain E. D. Johnson

CAPT. E. D. JOHNSON

Retired from Active Service

E. D. Johnson was born and lived a soldier in Charleston County, South Carolina, November 28, 1828. In 1848, upon the breaking of the war with Mexico, he enlisted in Co. B, 1st Ohio Inf., with which command he served three months. After his return from the battle of Mexico, in the year 1849, he married Miss Emily Slaughter of his home county in Ohio, and with a land warrant in his pocket, one of the old fashioned Yankee weapons, a yoke of oxen and twelve dollars in money, this couple crossed their way to the prairie of Iowa and settled in Benton County and made his home there for five years. At the expiration of that period he moved to Caldwell County, Mo. It was merely a matter of chance that caused him to stay here as he was on his way to Texas. There he settled with his family on a farm and he continued to lead a quiet life until the breaking out of the war in 1861. When the news of war resounded throughout the country and the calls for volunteers for the Confederacy were being made, Johnson was on his farm, busy in plowing his farm with the tool he had inherited from his father. A company of men was being raised at Kirksport. It was more than the father could stand. He left the plow and saw on the road down with him in the year with a declaration in his hand that Caldwell County at least should be preserved to the Union flag. He mounted a white horse that was famous for his racing and like the wind he went on his way to a little town named Kirksport. At the place he located again near west of Kirksport. At the place he found several young men anxious and ready to take part in the momentous question of the day. Confidently went out and the next part of the morning was thoroughly armed and a company of ten men, men of his home, were raised within 24 hours and he was immediately elected its captain. The next day, 25th day of May 1861, he with others landed their arms to Kirksport for arms and ammunition and the company made of 30 men were immediately armed and equipped for war. The first company raised in Kirksport for the suppression of the rebellion and it with its march after the thing on foot. The next moment incident of their march was their participation in the battle of Blue Hill, lasting on the Missouri River in Clay County, Sept.

IV. Last. They were included as they crossed the river. About two men passed into the company in the night, some of whom were hidden under a bridge. Five Caldwell County men were shot down and their comrades, four of them being killed instantly and the other desperately wounded. The four men killed were James Miller, Daniel Stanger, John Smith and James Rogers. The wounded man was Wm. O. Dodge. The rebels attacked the rebels in ambush and on the east side and were repulsed with a loss of 10 killed and 70 or more wounded. Wounded was Capt. Johnson. He fought nobly in the heat of his company and when the rebels were ordered he was so far in the fight that word did not reach him until the rebels charged that was being made for was seriously wounded far in advance of the line and the rebels falling in between him and his command and him flowing from his wound, he sought shelter in a ditch of hemp in a field near by, where he lay two days without food or medical attention. He was discovered by an old doctor and a white man who were friendly in the Union. They took him to and cared for him and put him in a wagon, keeping him well concealed and brought him to his father's residence near Kirksport. The family as well as every man in Caldwell County rejoiced for the report had gone out all over the county that he had been killed and his body buried by the rebels in the Missouri River. Johnson, by his escape to the Missouri River, remained his only on recovery from his wounds he returned his company at Kirksport where they were mustered on October 12, 1861.

He depicted this in Kirksport, Missouri, 1861
May 21 April 1861



Captain E.D. Johnson
1861-1862

Photography, page 120, Vol. I
Library of Caldwell County, Mo.
(1907)
Kirksport, Mo. State Hx 200 57475 02
Copied 1933

DODGE FAMILY

spaced I ever saw. It is so beautiful, I doubt that a microscope would reveal a flaw. This modern age has some marvellous things, but the time of needlework like that is long past. The age of machinery has spoiled us. Girls started to practice their needlework then practically in the cradle. The best examples were exquisite as a lovely painting. Her work was a joy to behold. I have seen other things she sewed, as well. The family said her sewing was as rapid as it was beautiful. Mamma used to watch her sew.

Emma and Lemuel did have a happy marriage. She enjoyed all the social activity and admired her handsome husband who not only was intelligent but always studying his books. While he was Clerk of Courts he made up his mind that eventually he wanted to become a lawyer.

Back then it evidently took longer to become a lawyer than a medical doctor--or it did in Lemuel's case. The way one became a physician back then was to first study one's books a while to acquire a theoretical background, and then go to work as an apprentice to some well established, experienced physician for a while. In spite of the ease with which he accomplished that, he must have had pretty good luck caring for patients. The reason I'm sure of that is that so many elderly people told me so around Kingston and at the church, who would just have said nothing had it been otherwise. Of course, nobody knew anything about germs in those days. That knowledge came after his death. The Dunns, nevertheless were fastidious people, so maybe keeping things so clean helped the healing.

Before this writer retired, I used to work in the court system in a large city. I've known a good many judges quite well. All of them, and every judge I ever heard of, was a well-respected lawyer first. Evidently in Civil War times that was not a requirement, for in 1862 Great Grandpa Dunn was elected Probate Judge on the Republican ticket, and served very successfully. He did have a pretty good background, however, for he had studied law for several years, always had his statute books with him for consultation, and it may also be supposed his previous experience as Clerk of Courts stood him in good stead.

In 1864 the couple's oldest son, Dwight Dunn, named for Emma's father, was born. Can you imagine the excitement in that home, with all the doting young aunts and uncles on hand! Do you think the little fellow was spoiled at first? I'm not sure whether it happened before or after the baby came, but during the Civil War Great Grandpa became a Curator of the University of Missouri, but he resigned in about a year, preferring to stay in Kingston and continue his studies to become an attorney. Being past the age when it was expected of him, he did not serve in the Civil War. I do not know if Rice, born in 1842, served or not. In 1865 Kate was married to veteran Richard Sackman.

spaced I ever see. It is so beautiful, I doubt that a microscopist would reveal a flaw. This modern age has some marvelous things, but the idea of needles like that is new. The age is so modern, and so full of things that I have never seen before. I have seen other things, as well. The family said that sewing was as rapid as it was beautiful. I have seen it many times.

There and I have a happy marriage. The enjoyed all the social activity and shared her husband's work and was very intelligent but always studying his books. While he was Chief of Justice he made up his mind that eventually he wanted to become a lawyer.

Back then it was a very long time to become a lawyer than a medical doctor--as it did in Samuel's case. The way one became a physician back then was to first study one's books a while to acquire a theoretical background, and then to go to work as an apprentice to some well established, experienced physician for a while. In spite of the fact that he was not a physician, he must have had pretty good luck caring for patients. The reason I'm sure of that is that so many elderly people told me he was a Kingman and at the church, we would just have said nothing had it been otherwise. Of course, nobody knew anything about him in those days. That knowledge came after his death. The Dunn, nevertheless were fashionable people, so anyone keeping things so clean helped the healing.

Before this writer retired, I used to work in the court system in a large city. I've known a good many judges quite well. All of them, and every judge I ever heard of, was a well-respected lawyer. Especially in Civil War times that was not a reputation. For in 1862 Great Britain Dunn was elected Judge on the Republican ticket, and served very successfully. He did have a pretty good background, however, for he had studied law for several years, always had his private books with him for consultation, and it was also he supposed his previous experience as Chief of Justice stood him in good stead.

In 1864 the couple's oldest son, Dwight Dunn, named for his father, was born. Can you imagine the excitement in that home, with all the little young ones and miles on hand! In the year the little fellow was spoiled as little? I'm not sure whether it happened before or after the baby came, but during the Civil War Great Britain became a Counselor of the University of Missouri, but he resigned in about a year, preferring to stay in Kingston and continue his studies to become an attorney. Being past the age when it was expected of him, he did not serve in the Civil War. I do not know if Dunn, born in 1862, served or not. In 1862 Kate was married to veteran Richard Buchanan.

DODGE FAMILY

6 September 1901 before a determination was made--then later Hattie was penalized because he had not been re-examined by a Government physician. Perhaps he didn't know to do that, or was too sick to get to that other doctor--no matter, it was all his fault!! It is hard to know how this all came out. Presumably Hattie eventually received a pension, though maybe not as much as if she had been able to carry out some obscure instructions.

On one of those forms, the name R. L. Dodge appears as the attorney they assigned William O. Dodge. George scribbled on this that the man was no relation, and that he was father of Judge R. K. Dodge. Not mentioned was another early settler in Caldwell County in 1837 of before, Erastus Dodge. He seems to have had a number of descendants. One wonders whether he came west when the Walters family did, or the Mormons. Writer has been unable to find any connection with any of those people, and also searched the Dodge Genealogy by Dr. J. T. Dodge. He seems to have been completely unaware of them.

William could not have been completely disabled, at least in midlife, for it is said he was Hamilton city marshall for a while. He also ran a hack between Kingston and Hamilton. Perhaps he and his older brother Obadiah were associated in the latter venture, though no evidence proving that has surfaced.

The information about Billy's marriage(s) is from George, who says there were two marriages. The first was of very brief duration, possibly to a Melissa Alexander, though he seemed very unsure of that name. He was told by an older cousin, Laura Kautz, that Hattie, "being modern for her day," came between Billy and his wife. Presumably a divorce or annulment followed, after which the couple eloped and were married by a preacher at Tom Creek. "Just why there the family did not know."

Whereupon, he continues, "The family gave them the cold shoulder" until Dwight David's child, Silas--generation 10, George's older half brother--was injured in a "runaway." I presume they mean a spooked horse? Billy, who must have been nearby, quickly picked up the injured child and rushed him to his own home to treat his wounds. "After that the family, except for Eunice Gibson, buried the hatchet."

Writer wonders if the whole Dodge family shunned the couple. Though others might not have approved, I suspect the snubbers were mostly Silas and John's clique. Billy had only one child, Sallie. The 1870 census shows him living next door to Obadiah, whom they call a farmer, and beyond them were his mother, the widow Lydia Dodge, then "Samuel" (really Lemuel) Dunn and his wife, their sister Emma, plus all the children of the families. William, an "express" driver age 30, wife Mariah age 21, and Sarah age 6. If her nickname was Hattie she was 25, for her birthday was 11 June 1845 (though her maiden name has not been learned).

DODGE FAMILY

Marriage records show that Sarah L. Dodge married G. William Crist 22 December 1881. It is said they had three children, Pearl who married and lived at Blue Springs, Carrie who was injured on the ice at age 18 and died, and Chester--no further information. As stated before, William O. Dodge died 6 September 1901. Hattie died 6 October 1924, age 79.

CERTIFICATE DIVISION. 3-447. (Old No. 2-100 a.) NOTICE OF ISSUANCE AND FEES.

Department of the Interior,
BUREAU OF PENSIONS,
Washington, D. C., Apr. 30, 1901

Sir _____

Herewith is transmitted a certificate, No. 93722, for _____
pension, issued this day in your favor, accompanied
by a voucher for the amount now due and payable thereon.

You should execute the voucher in accordance with the printed
instructions, and return it to the pension agent at Topeka
_____ who will then send directly to your address
check for the pension due.

Your recognized attorney is R. L. Dodge
of Kingston, Mo. whose fee
is 2 dollars, which is payable by the pension agent.

Very respectfully, H. C. Grandt
Commissioner.

William O. Dodge
Hamilton
Mo.

BOARD OF REVIEW. 3-2232. (Old No. 2-100 a.)

Ind. Ch. No. 93722
Wm. O. Dodge
Hattie M. Dodge and family
Capt. James H. Dodge, 1st Mo. Heavy Arty.

Department of the Interior,
BUREAU OF PENSIONS,
Washington, D. C., June 31, 1902

Madam:

The above-entitled claim for increase of pension is rejected on the ground
that the soldier died without a medical examination made under the pending
claim, and that there is, therefore, no date from which an increase of pension
can be allowed under existing law.

Section 4698 1-2, Revised Statutes, provides that, "except in cases of per-
manent specific disabilities, no increase of pension shall be allowed to commence
prior to the date of the examining surgeon's certificate establishing the same,
made under the pending claim for increase."

Very respectfully, _____
Commissioner.

Mrs. Hattie M. Dodge
Hamilton
Calwell Co.
Mo.

RECORD DIVISION. 3-834. (Old No. 2-100 a.) ACKNOWLEDGING RECEIPT OF CLAIM.

Department of the Interior,
BUREAU OF PENSIONS,
WASHINGTON, D. C., Oct. 23, 1901

Madam _____

Your claim for pension UNDER ACT OF JUNE 27, 1890, has been received,
recorded, and numbered as below, and will be taken up for action in its regular
order. When it is reached, you will be fully advised of the evidence necessary
to complete it. In the meantime, calls for status will only delay its adjudication.

Claim No. 750007

Name of Claimant, Hattie M. Dodge

Name of Soldier, William O. Dodge

Co., 1st Mo. Heavy Arty.

Give full name and number in all communications.

Very respectfully, H. C. Grandt
Commissioner.

LIST OF PENSIONERS.

Printing Office

(1883)

LIST OF PENSIONERS.

MISSOURI—Continued.

CALDWELL COUNTY.

No. of certifi- cate.	Name of pensioner.	Post-office ad- dress.	Cause for which pensioned.	Monthly rate.	Date of original al- lowance.
150,308	Smith, Benj. F.	Black Oak	disease of lungs	\$12 00	Nov., 1878
153,067	Smith, Thomas J.	do	inj. to left leg	4 00	June, 1878
117,005	Lane, James J.	do	g. s. w. right hand	8 00	do
209,581	Phillips, Jacob F.	do	g. s. w. left thigh	4 00	May, 1882
223,607	Oren, Elijah	do	chro. diarrhea	4 00	Dec., 1882
69,623	Ross, Charles E.	do	g. s. w. right leg	18 00	do
204,212	Gordon, Thomas J.	do	g. s. w. to head & inj. to hand	6 00	Mar., 1882
14,409	Powell, Cordelia.	do	widow	8 00	Feb., 1884
129,472	McClelland, Elizabeth.	Bonanza	dep. mother	8 00	May, 1867
194,757	Kern, Martha A.	do	widow	8 00	Mar., 1882
207,102	Cox, Jacob	do	g. s. w. right thumb	2 00	Apr., 1882
190,593	Mcconney, Sarah E.	Brooknridge	widow	8 00	Dec., 1880
159,932	Cobb, Reuben S.	do	chr. diar. & dia. of abd. vis.	4 00	May, 1879
78,153	Craley, Samuel	do	g. s. w. left thigh	18 00	July, 1879
104,320	Lewis, Albert G.	do	chr. spinalis	2 00	June, 1881
191,380	Lewis, Henry H.	do	g. s. w. of neck	12 00	Feb., 1882
194,405	Duskin, Mary	do	widow, &c.	18 00	do
159,173	Reeder, Elias	do	dis. of eyes	12 00	May, 1879
184,271	Troasper, Jennie	do	widow	8 00	do
76,677	Steele, Livonia	do	do	17 00	do
28,398	Higgins, Charles W.	do	inj. to spine & par. paralysis	31 25	do
186,485	Holloway, John S.	do	dis. left knee	8 00	Apr., 1881
42,707	Burger, Philip	do	epilopy	8 00	Nov., 1878
11,752	Landis, Elizabeth	do	widow 1812	8 00	do
126,851	Waters, Elmore	Catawba	g. s. w. right side	0 00	Mar., 1882
203,892	Ross, John G.	do	disease of lung	8 00	June, 1879
24,635	Davis, Nancy	do	widow 1812	8 00	Dec., 1882
198,012	Stinblefield, Martha	do	dep. mother	8 00	do
74,758	Cloughton, Lee A.	Elk Grove	wd. left arm	6 00	do
80,507	Gray, Sarah	do	widow 1812	8 00	Sept., 1880
190,432	Mandy, Rousseau	do	widow	8 00	Nov., 1880
13,871	McCray, Andrew F.	Glassville	loss of left leg	24 00	do
177,795	Gaddy, Mary Ann	Hamilton	widow	10 00	June, 1877
21,699	Van Eps, Chrissa	do	do	8 00	do
76,326	Webster, Elijah S.	do	wd. left thigh	4 00	do
8,151	Harper, Joseph W.	do	wd. right forearm	20 00	do
	Volkenburgh, Lorenzo D.	do	disease of lungs	12 00	do
21,809	Shelby, Wilson	do	wd. right arm & jaw	18 00	do
77,943	Baker, Nancy A.	do	widow	8 00	do
167,484	Trader, William S.	do	disease of eyes	18 00	May, 1880
36,046	Scott, Stephen	do	g. s. w. left leg	18 00	do
136,975	Beeson, Levi	do	g. s. w. of face	4 00	Nov., 1875
154,937	Black, John G.	do	dis. of right thorax	4 00	Aug., 1878
14,466	Allon, Mary Ann	do	widow 1812	8 00	Jan., 1879
54,387	Martin, Marion C.	do	abscess left hip	12 00	do
170,061	Masters, Channocoy M.	do	scurvy	2 00	June, 1880
131,478	McPherson, Philip	do	g. s. w. left leg	11 25	Jan., 1875
15,364	Hasback, Susannah	do	dep. mother	8 00	Mar., 1864
30,012	Pritchard, Anson	do	injury to abdomen & g. s. w.	8 00	do
223,258	Neal, William	do	asthma & dia. of lungs	8 00	Dec., 1882
62,475	Orr, Moses	do	wd. right side of chest	4 00	do
93,722	Dodge, William O.	do	wd. right leg	10 00	do
198,009	Dell, John A.	do	g. s. w. of right hip	4 00	Nov., 1881
164,962	Hooker, James J.	do	inj. to right eye & diar.	12 00	Feb., 1880
125,874	Galpin, Ebenezer	do	g. s. w. left forearm	4 00	Dec., 1878
11,507	Howard, Abial G.	do	bronchitis & p'thisis	8 00	do
189,223	Hunter, John	Kidder	g. s. w. left thigh	2 00	May, 1881
25,607	Carey, John	do	g. s. w. right thigh	0 00	do
125,616	Cole, Lydia A.	do	dep. mother	8 00	Mar., 1880
76,429	McKee, Addison	do	injury to abdomen	17 00	do
187,116	Plumb, William	do	g. s. w. right chest	20 00	Apr., 1881
37,191	Wilson, James	do	g. s. w. left lung	18 00	do
192,483	Brown, Hurlburt O.	do	disease of eyes	8 00	July, 1881
53,580	Benson, Alonzo P.	do	wd. right side of face	18 00	do
181,925	Colvin, John	Kingston	incised wd. of head	2 00	Mar., 1878
68,230	Butts, Thomas J.	do	g. s. w. right arm	18 00	do
190,851	Mumpower, Alcana	do	g. s. w. left arm	1 00	June, 1881
168,519	Smith, Mary	do	widow	8 00	Apr., 1875
106,466	Ellis, John F.	do	injury to abdomen	30 00	do
188,388	Doak, William P.	do	diar., dis. abd. vis. & lungs	8 00	May, 1881
134,457	Hooker, Samuel	do	g. s. w. right arm	4 00	July, 1875
64,372	Kantz, George	do	wd. right hand	18 00	do
48,276	McClelland, Aramtha	do	widow	8 00	do
29,007	Scott, Laura	do	widow 1812	8 00	Apr., 1880
7,688	Peddicord, Nancy	do	do	8 00	Aug., 1878
71,655	Harman, Ables	do	crisipelas right arm	5 33 1/3	Sept., 1866
197,284	Cloverger, Lewis B.	do	inj. head, l. shldr., arm, &c.	6 00	Nov., 1881

MISSOURI—Continued.

CALDWELL COUNTY—Continued.

No. of certifi- cate.	Name of pensioner.	Post-office ad- dress.	Cause for which pensioned.	Monthly rate.	Date of original al- lowance.
79,007	Adams, John C.	Kingston	chr. spinal meningitis	\$50 00	Jan., 1878
103,870	Sinclair, Thomas J.	do	inj. to hand	6 00	Apr., 1871
206,913	Stewart, William J.	do	chro. diarrhea	6 00	Apr., 1882
171,117	Edwards, Phebe	do	widow	8 00	Nov., 1875
4,564	Johnson, George W.	do	chr. bronchitis, diar.	8 00	do
215,097	Cross, John A.	Mirabile	inj. to spine & dia. of kidney	6 00	July, 1882
142,682	Haworth, Isaac B.	do	g. s. w. left thigh, &c.	6 00	do
148,961	Wilson, Martin V.	do	ch. diar. & dia. of lungs	18 00	Oct., 1877
181,235	Smith, Angelina	do	widow	8 00	do
208,935	Quinn, Elizabeth	do	do	20 00	Jan., 1878
223,500	Platt, John P.	do	inj. of left knee	4 00	May, 1882
138,407	Myler, Isaac S.	do	g. s. w. left heel	2 00	Dec., 1882
207,100	Lunkford, Elias	do	g. s. w. left hip	6 00	do
208,102	Clark, Thomas	do	ch. diar., scurvy, &c.	6 00	Apr., 1869
10,805	Brooks, Martin	do	atrophy & paralysis of legs	4 00	May, 1882
25,744	Strope, George	do	surv. 1812	8 00	Dec., 1871
48,544	Wilson, Clarissa	do	widow 1812	8 00	July, 1879
105,307	Boyd, William J.	do	wd. right shoulder	4 00	do
14,918	Cox, Marinda	Nettleton	widow	8 00	Dec., 1867
160,788	Arma, Maria	do	widow 1812	8 00	Jan., 1879
95,847	Kelly, Joseph	do	disease of lungs	6 00	June, 1879
100,958	Snod, Ruth	do	dep. mother	8 00	June, 1867
104,663	Krimer, John	Polo	asthma	8 00	Apr., 1880
133,330	Pickard, John	do	g. s. w. right leg	8 00	do
75,800	Blann, Isabell	Proctorville	widow	8 00	Aug., 1880
127,054	Hibner, Nicholas	do	g. s. w. right leg	12 00	do
115,905	Eales, John M.	do	g. s. w. r. scapula, knee, &c.	8 00	do
	Hawk, John A.	do	torpedo wd. of head	8 00	do

CALLAWAY COUNTY.

No. of certifi- cate.	Name of pensioner.	Post-office ad- dress.	Cause for which pensioned.	Monthly rate.	Date of original al- lowance.
11,112	Boyd, Jno	Auxvasse	surv. 1812	\$8 00	Jan., 1873
17,060	Ellen, Elizabeth	do	widow 1812	8 00	Feb., 1879
102,827	Kinworthy, Eliza	Barkersville	chr. rheumatism	2 00	July, 1881
127,022	Oliver, Pheby	Cedar City	widow	8 00	Apr., 1869
119,609	McKinney, Wm. B.	do	wd. of rt. shoulder	6 00	Oct., 1872
129,428	Adams, Sarah	do	widow	8 00	May, 1869
197,800	Ferguson, Luke	do	minors	12 00	Dec., 1882
4,019	Hughes, Abalom	do	wd. of bth. legs below knee	12 00	do
32,330	Games, Patsy W.	Concord	widow 1812	8 00	Apr., 1882
8,400	Hyten, Stephen H.	Fulton	surv. 1812	8 00	Nov., 1871
22,241	Hook, Cynthia Ann	do	widow 1812	8 00	Apr., 1879
31,773	Vinson, Betty L.	do	do	8 00	May, 1881
80,149	Herring, Lucy	do	do	8 00	Aug., 1880
28,227	Glover, Susan	do	do	8 00	Dec., 1879
151,027	Harrison, Ann	do	widow	8 00	June, 1871
180,364	Dunlap, Parnelia	do	do	8 00	Mar., 1878
148,217	Plummer, Jno. W.	do	dis. of heart	12 75	Sept., 1877
85,871	Parker, Wm. A.	do	g. s. w. of left arm	8 00	do
28,229	Burditt, Elizabeth	do	widow 1812	8 00	Dec., 1879
181,890	Berry, Milly	do	dep. mother	8 00	Sept., 1864
29,330	Bradley, Nancy	do	widow	8 00	Mar., 1860
125,477	Bullard, Ellen	do	do	8 00	do
122,470	Titus, Jno. M.	do	chr. bron. & hypert'ry heart	12 00	do
105,005	Reed, Jno. H.	do	inj. to abdomen & diarrhea	20 00	Aug., 1870
195,704	Seibert, Thos.	do	g. s. w. of left hip	4 00	Sept., 1881
138,571	Boas, Minor	do	rheumatism	8 00	Mar., 1876
89,474	Bysfield, Frank B.	do	wd. of left thigh	8 00	do
194,070	Carson, Julia A.	do	widow	8 00	Jan., 1882
135,020	Wiggs, Sarah	do	do	8 00	do
71,034	Craigs, Francis A.	do	do	8 00	do
17,003	Cheatham, Ewd. L.	do	wd. near spine	18 00	do
3,234	Gillmore, Wm.	do	wd. l. scapula by cannon ball	8 00	do
91,663	Holt, Harrison	do	wd. of left shoulder	8 00	do
77,773	Dunkelberger, Edward	Guthrie	dis. of eyes	6 00	Feb., 1867
111,043	Bradley, Margaret E.	Ilan's Prairie	widow	8 00	Apr., 1868
153,097	Duncan, Eliza	Holt's Summit	do	8 00	Aug., 1871
83,390	McSchooler, Levi	do	dis. of lungs	12 00	do
197,088	Branham, Louisa	do	widow	8 00	Aug., 1882
20,440	Palmer, Joel	McCredie	surv. 1812	8 00	Mar., 1873
37,777	Miller, Mary K.	Millersburgh	widow 1812	8 00	Dec., 1882
7,935	Adcock, Joel J.	do	surv. 1812	8 00	Nov., 1871
151,772	Craig, Andrew J.	New Bloomfield	wd. of rt. forearm	8 00	Mar., 1878
23,181	Gray, Martha C.	do	widow 1812	8 00	Apr., 1880
23,402	Davis, James	do	surv. 1812	8 00	July, 1878

GENERAL INFORMATION		DETAILED DATA	
1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20
21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28
29	30	31	32
33	34	35	36
37	38	39	40
41	42	43	44
45	46	47	48
49	50	51	52
53	54	55	56
57	58	59	60
61	62	63	64
65	66	67	68
69	70	71	72
73	74	75	76
77	78	79	80
81	82	83	84
85	86	87	88
89	90	91	92
93	94	95	96
97	98	99	100

GENERAL INFORMATION		DETAILED DATA	
1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20
21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28
29	30	31	32
33	34	35	36
37	38	39	40
41	42	43	44
45	46	47	48
49	50	51	52
53	54	55	56
57	58	59	60
61	62	63	64
65	66	67	68
69	70	71	72
73	74	75	76
77	78	79	80
81	82	83	84
85	86	87	88
89	90	91	92
93	94	95	96
97	98	99	100

WIDE AREA
GENERAL INFORMATION
DETAILED DATA

GENERAL INFORMATION		DETAILED DATA	
1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20
21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28
29	30	31	32
33	34	35	36
37	38	39	40
41	42	43	44
45	46	47	48
49	50	51	52
53	54	55	56
57	58	59	60
61	62	63	64
65	66	67	68
69	70	71	72
73	74	75	76
77	78	79	80
81	82	83	84
85	86	87	88
89	90	91	92
93	94	95	96
97	98	99	100

GENERAL INFORMATION		DETAILED DATA	
1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12
13	14	15	16
17	18	19	20
21	22	23	24
25	26	27	28
29	30	31	32
33	34	35	36
37	38	39	40
41	42	43	44
45	46	47	48
49	50	51	52
53	54	55	56
57	58	59	60
61	62	63	64
65	66	67	68
69	70	71	72
73	74	75	76
77	78	79	80
81	82	83	84
85	86	87	88
89	90	91	92
93	94	95	96
97	98	99	100

WIDE AREA
GENERAL INFORMATION
DETAILED DATA

William Lloyd

SAC

46.

CERTIFICATE DIVISION

3-0.45.
(Q) 3-1634.

NOTICE OF ISSUE AND FEES

Department of the Interior.

BUREAU OF PENSIONS.

Perushington, D. C.

Apr. 30, 1904.

Lin

Herewith is transmitted a certificate, No. 93,722, for
 Inc. *proven*, issued this day in your favor, accompanied
 a voucher for the amount now due and payable thereon.

Open sheath, enclose the voucher in accordance with the printed instructions, and return it to the pension agent at Topeka. _____, who will then send directly to your address the check for the pension due.

Your required attorney is R. L. Dodge ^{TO US}
of Kington, Mo. ↖ whose fee
is \$ 2 dollars, which is payable by the pension agent.

Very respectfully,

A. Chytravsky

Commissioner

J. William C. Dodge
Hamilton
Mo

R.L. is father
of Judge R.K. Dodge

note, Dec. 10-1950 by Eugene; according to Dr. I. C. Wicks
and he from an old Callied Co. History - W³ says was shot ^{down} ^{near}
lately, no; while on horseback, in a minor Civil War action.
40th riders with him were ³⁻²¹¹³ killed.

BOARD OF REVIEW.

104d No. 2-1984

SP. Ex't

Ind. CM. No. 93722

And co. no. 95727
Wm. C. Dodge ~~Secy~~ Department of the Interior,

Hattie McDodge with complying
 Japs James Reg. Ma. Name Gds 0 34

Washington, D. C. June 31, 1902

Madame

The above-entitled claim for increase of pension is rejected on the ground that the soldier died without a medical examination made under the pending claim, and that there is, therefore, no date from which an increase of pension can be allowed under existing law.

Section 4608 1-2, Revised Statutes, provides that, "except in cases of permanent specific disabilities, no increase of pension shall be allowed to commence prior to the date of the examining surgeon's certificate establishing the same, made under the pending claim for increase."

Very respectfully,

5 Mrs. Hattie M. Dodge.

Hamilton

Caldwell Co

ms.

Commissioner

943MT2/28mm6-195

1870

1871

1872

1873

1874

1875

1876

1877

1878

1879

1880

1881

1882

1883

1884

1885

1886

1887

1888

1889

1890

1891

1892

1893

1894

1895

1896

1897

1898

1899

1900

1901

1902

1903

1904

1905

1906

1907

1908

1909

1910

1911

1912

1913

1914

1915

1916

1917

1918

1919

Emma Adelia Dodge⁸ the youngest child of Rev. Dwight and Lydia (Pearce) Dodge was born 9 March 1841 in Summerhill, Cayuga Co., New York. Her favorite childhood playmate was brother Billy, whom she tried the best she could to keep up with. You've already read about the grapevine incident. Emma was definitely a young tomboy, also a skillful horsewoman. She loved horses and grew up in the saddle--sidesaddle, that is.

Back in the 1860's women and girls rode sidesaddle because of their long skirts and dresses. There were still occasions when hoop skirts were worn, especially for extra dressup affairs, though the hoops were taken off for riding horses. Many stories have been repeated, with awe, about Emma galloping her horse, riding sidesaddle, which would certainly require a great more skill than doing it in a regular saddle. Of course her parents did not approve of such antics but that does not seem to have stopped her. It appears she did not always confide in her elders, but do girls nowadays? Apparently she did all right in school, and took direction very well in one way--she was an exquisite seamstress. Her father being a minister undoubtedly broadened her social contacts.

Emma seems to have attracted several beaux growing up, but instead of telling her parents about all of them, she gigglingly confided in her girlfriends. People in Kingston loved to socialize. In the very early days many of the homes were of logs, with blankets or curtains often used instead of at least some of the walls. Such a custom certainly seems quaint nowadays, but for the early settlers, in the days before central heating, it was a very practical solution. Children peeking behind curtains would have been considered a grave social error, resulting in good spankings.

On one occasion a boy who had a crush on Emma was showing off, trying to get her attention. That boy obviously was not her choice of the moment. Encouraged by her girlfriends, she did her best to ignore him, so he became even more boisterous and fell behind one of the curtains. Emma was pretty embarrassed by the incident and her brothers teased her. She and her friends thought he was "just awful" for doing that, and pretty dumb besides.

Though there was really no scarcity of young men in the area, when Emma was about 18 she became attracted to an older widower in his late 30's, ~~over~~ twice her age, who joined her father's congregation in 1958, Dr. Lemuel Dunn.

Dwight and Lydia did not really know how to handle the situation. They could find no fault with the idealistic Dr. Dunn's character. Everyone knew he was a fine man, and brilliant besides. But they really had hoped she would find a nice young man her own age. Though they did not not encourage the relationship, they knew better than to forbid it, for Emma was a strong-minded girl.

DODGE FAMILY

Lemuel's first wife had been Sarah McCoy, born 7 September 1820, daughter of the late Rev. Rice McCoy, a pioneer Baptist preacher and his wife, Mahala (Pound) McCoy. Her father died in 1836. Lemuel had come to Washington County, Indiana, with his mother and some of his siblings a few years after the death of his father in rural Harrodsburg, Kentucky, in 1828. He and Sarah were married there on 14 November 1839. Both of them were 19 years old, a common age to get married in those years. Probably their oldest daughter, Mahala Cynthia, was born there before they moved to Ray County, Missouri, in 1841 where his older brother George, a young attorney, lived.

They emigrated to Missouri with the intention of owning a farm, but Lemuel went through a period of failing health and limited endurance which led him to seek medical treatment and also the study of medicine. Becoming a doctor in those years was a great deal simpler than it is today. After having completed an academic education--which he had already done in Kentucky--one studied medical textbooks for a while and convinced a competent practicing physician of one's basic medical knowledge, then entered into an apprenticeship program working in a doctor's office under his direct tutelage. When you learned enough you graduated. Writer does not know whom he studied under, but it was evidently in Grundy and Ray Counties, Missouri, likely in Richmond.

Upon graduation he moved to the area that became Kingston and hung out his shingle announcing his new medical practice. He had a special interest in the new town--his brother, Judge George Washington Dunn and two other men became responsible for establishing Kingston as the county seat, and even ordered the town laid out, according to the Caldwell County history, and as mentioned on a previous page.

The Dodges came from New York State to that same vicinity in that same year, 1846, and doubtless knew each other well. Dr. Dunn, who had to get around quite a bit to make housecalls, probably patronized Rev. Dwight Dodge's blacksmith business for household necessities and buggy parts, and so on while if someone was bad sick in the Dodge household the good doctor probably treated that person. Undoubtedly Dodge and Dunn children attended the same school. Both families were well liked and respected in the community.

The first courthouse, according to reports, was not much to look at, but at least it was better than the old school building they had used at Far West. The courthouse, built around 1843 according to a book about old courthouses, was $1\frac{1}{2}$ stories high, constructed of logs, and stood on the south side of Main Street opposite the City Square, which may have been a sort of village green at first. It was replaced in either 1847 or 1854 (both dates are claimed by different sources) by a nicer two-story brick building on the public square facing south. It was used by civic as well as church groups for all kinds of meetings including Sunday services, not just for court.

Leah's first wife had been Sarah Leach, born 7 September 1830, daughter of the late Rev. John Leach, a prominent Baptist preacher and his wife, Hannah (Leach) Leach. Her father died in 1840. Leah had come to Washington County, Indiana, with her mother and some of her siblings a few years after the death of her father in rural Kentucky, Kentucky, in 1838. He and Leah were married there on 14 November 1839. Both of them were 19 years old, a common age to get married in those years. Leah's father, a Baptist, Hannah Leach, was born before they moved to New County, Missouri, in 1841 where his older brother George, a young attorney, lived.

They migrated to Missouri with the intention of owning a farm, but Leah went through a period of failing health and limited education which led her to seek medical treatment and also the study of medicine. Becoming a doctor in those years was a great deal simpler than it is today. After having completed an academic education which he had already done in Kentucky--one studied medical textbooks for a while and convinced a competent practicing physician of one's basic medical knowledge--one entered into an apprenticeship program working in a doctor's office under his direct tutelage. When you learned enough you graduated. What was not known when he studied under, but it was evidently in Brady and New Counties, Missouri, likely in Richmond.

Upon graduation he moved to the area that became Lexington and hung out his shingle announcing his new medical practice. He had a special interest in the new form--his brother, Judge George Washington Dunn and two other men became responsible for establishing Lexington as the county seat, and even entered the town laid out, according to the Caldwell County history, and as mentioned on a previous page.

The Dodge came from New York State to that same vicinity in that same year, 1840, and doubtless knew each other well. Dr. Dunn, who had to get around quite a bit to make housecalls, probably patronized Rev. Dodge's dispensary business for household necessities and baby food, and so on while it seemed was not clear in the Dodge household the good doctor probably treated that person. Undoubtedly Dodge and Dunn children attended the same school. Both families were well liked and respected in the community.

The first courthouse, according to reports, was not much to look at, but at least it was better than the old school building they had used at Far West. The courthouse, built around 1840, according to a book about old courthouses, was a sturdy brick structure of logs, and stood on the south side of Main Street opposite the City Square, which may have been a sort of village green at first. It was replaced in either 1845 or 1846 by a new one, also of logs, but a higher two-story brick building on the public square facing south. It was used by civil as well as church groups for all kinds of meetings including Sunday services, not just for court.

DODGE FAMILY

There were no railroads west of the Mississippi yet. Dr. Dunn was anxious for his area to be one of the first served, so he made stump speeches, organized public meetings, and gathered signatures for a petition to the legislature to allow contact with the railroad companies about lines and depots in Caldwell County, enabling local farmers to market their surplus products. That activity led to his election in 1850 as Representative to the State Legislature on the Whig ticket, as the person best suited to carry out those goals. While in office he got in touch with the counties along the desired routes and persuaded them to grant alternate sections requested by the railroads for right-of-ways. Another bill he sponsored led the State of Missouri to apportion overflowed and wetlands to the various counties for their own use.

In 1852, having accomplished his goals in such a short time, he ran for the office of Clerk of Caldwell County Courts, a position he preferred because it required less traveling. Two years later he ran for Clerk of Circuit Courts as well, successfully holding down both jobs simultaneously. His office was in the brick courthouse described on the previous page. All of the courts and county offices were on the ground floor, the second floor being unfinished and presumably available for other uses.

Lemuel, his first wife Sarah McCoy Dunn and their eight children seem to have had a happy family life. The family was popular in the Kingston area. But on 24 September 1858 Sarah passed away, leaving a large, grieving family. Writer does not know this as a fact, but it is possible Sarah had sometimes attended Rev. Dwight Dodge's Christian Church services. He and her late father, Baptist missionary Rev. Rice McCoy would have had very similar religious views. She undoubtedly had fond memories of her father and anything that reminded her of him would have appealed to her. Most likely the services were in the courthouse, since they had not yet bought their church building. In good weather they also held revival or "camp meetings" just as her father had done.

Though Lemuel was raised a Presbyterian, he had not officially joined any church as an adult, though he became a Master Mason at the lodge in Mirable in 1857. (Later he was member and Past Master of Kingston Lodge No. 118, A.F. & A.M.) Seeking solace in religion after Sarah's death may have motivated Lemuel to attend services. In 1859 he officially joined the Christian Church.

Soon thereafter he began to notice the Reverend's perky and attractive daughter. Before long young Emma was "smitten." While it was true Lemuel had a big family with at least one daughter a little older than herself, he still cut a dashing figure at age 39. He was tall, dark and muscular (six feet tall, 200 lbs) with warm, friendly brown eyes and the soft accent of a Kentucky gentleman. No matter that there had never been any Southerners in the family up to then--that made him all the more fascinating.

There were no railroads west of the Mississippi yet. Dr. Owen was anxious for his race to be one of the first settled, so he made stump speeches, organized public meetings, and gathered supporters for a petition to the legislature to allow contact with the railroad companies about lines and depots in Caldwell County, enabling local farmers to market their surplus products. That activity led to his election in 1850 as Representative to the State Legislature on the White ticket, as the person best suited to carry out those goals. While in office he got in touch with the counties along the desired routes and persuaded them to grant alternate sections requested by the railroads for right-of-ways. Another bill he sponsored had the State of Missouri to appropriate surveyed and warranted to the various counties for their use.

In 1852, having accomplished his goals in such a short time, he ran for the office of Clerk of Caldwell County Court, a position he preferred because it required less traveling. Two years later he ran for Clerk of Circuit Court as well, successfully holding down both jobs simultaneously. His office was in the brick courthouse described on the previous page. All of the courts and county offices were on the ground floor, the second floor being maintained and presumably available for other uses.

Lemuel, his first wife Sarah McCoy Barn and their eight children seem to have had a happy family life. The family was popular in the Kingston area. But on 24 September 1855 Sarah passed away, leaving a large, grieving family. What does not know this as a fact, but it is possible Sarah had sometimes attended Rev. Light Babcock's Christian Church services. He and her late father, Baptist missionary Rev. Eric McCoy would have had very similar religious views. She undoubtedly had fond memories of her father and anything that reminded her of him would have appeared to her. Most likely the services were in the courthouse, since they had not yet bought their church building. In good weather they also held revival or "camp meetings" just as her father had done.

Though Lemuel was raised a Presbyterian, he had not officially joined any church as an adult, though he became a Master Mason at the lodge in Mirabilis in 1857. (Later he was member and Past Master of Kingston Lodge No. 118, A.F. & A.M.) Seeking solace in religion after Sarah's death may have motivated Lemuel to attend services. In 1859 he officially joined the Christian Church.

Soon thereafter he began to notice the Reverend's fiery and attractive daughter. Before long young Emma was "married." While it was true Lemuel had a big family with at least one daughter a little older than herself, he still cut a dashing figure at age 39. He was tall, dark and muscular (six feet tall, 200 lbs) with wavy, friendly brown eyes and the soft accent of a Kentucky gentleman. No matter that there had never been any Southerners in the family up to then--that made him all the more fascinating.

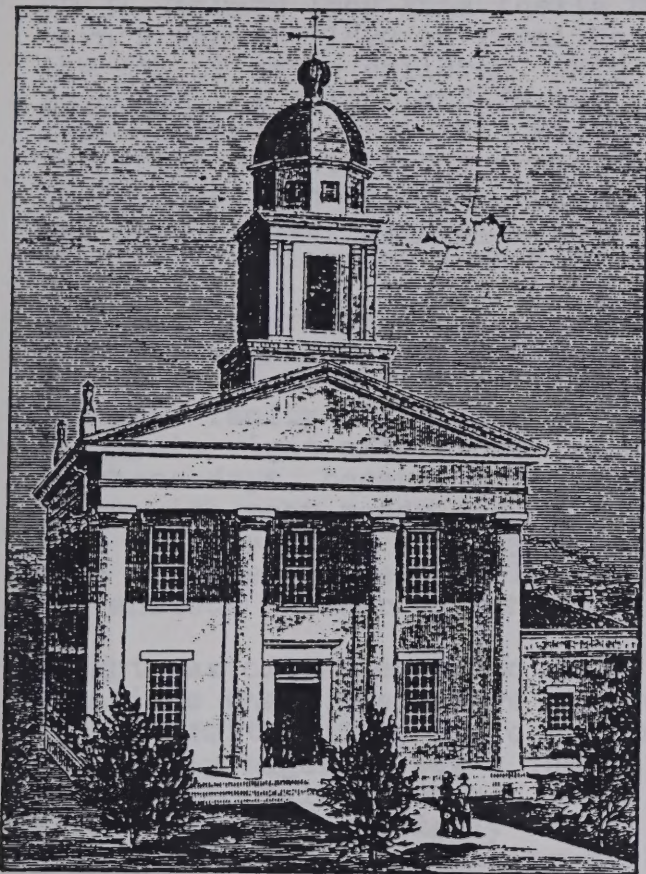
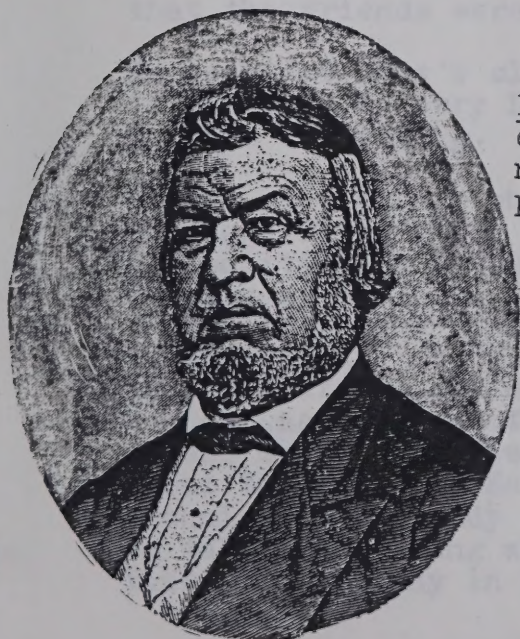


Fig. 1. Caldwell County Courthouse, 1860-1896.
(From: *Kingston Times*, Dec. 5, 1890.)



Above Right--Judge Lemuel Dunn
Above Left--The courthouse as
it appeared when he practiced
there.



Below--Lemuel's brother, Judge George W. Dunn
of Richmond. The Dunn brothers' idealistic
nature is typified by one of George's poems
praising the American judicial system.

THE ERMINE AND THE HARP.

The Ermine's hue of spotless white
Invokes the wearer's earnest ken,
As law and equity unite
To shield and bless the sons of men;
For heaven-born Truth by right prevails
And baffles every crafty scheme,
When Justice holds the impartial scales
And Mercy's tears bedew the beam.

Fraud writhes beneath the Jurist's feet,
And Falsehood from his presence flies,
Twin sisters these that dare not meet
The piercing glances of his eyes;
And fetters that the strong apply
To feeble limbs are snapped in twain,
And wrong's foul emblems scattered lie
Around the bondman's broken chain.

O bring my Harp! Its chords shall send
Exultant notes to greet all ears,
Notes whose harmonies will blend
With music sounding from the spheres;
For right has triumphed over wrong,
And Justice holds unbroken sway;
The victory demands a song,
A sweet song that will live for aye.



The Rev. George W. Smith, Pastor of the First Baptist Church, New York City.

Above Left - The Rev. George W. Smith, Pastor of the First Baptist Church, New York City. Above Right - Judge Benjamin S. Davis.

Below - Judge Benjamin S. Davis, brother of George W. Smith. The two brothers' identical nature is testified by one of George's poems, "The American Judicial System."



THE REV. GEORGE W. SMITH

The Rev. George W. Smith, Pastor of the First Baptist Church, New York City. The Rev. George W. Smith, Pastor of the First Baptist Church, New York City. The Rev. George W. Smith, Pastor of the First Baptist Church, New York City.

The Rev. George W. Smith, Pastor of the First Baptist Church, New York City. The Rev. George W. Smith, Pastor of the First Baptist Church, New York City. The Rev. George W. Smith, Pastor of the First Baptist Church, New York City.

DODGE FAMILY

On 31 January 1860 Emma Adelia Dodge married Lemuel Dunn, Jr., born 2 January 1820 in rural Harrodsburg, Mercer Co., Kentucky the 5th of seven children. His father was the late Major Lemuel Dunn, Sr., a fuller and farmer by trade, who went there in 1806 from Southwest Virginia. Major Dunn's father was Michael Dunn, "of Irish parentage but a native of Virginia, and a noble defender of the American Colonies during the Revolution." Lemuel's mother was Sarah (Read) Campbell, daughter of John Campbell, "also of Irish extraction and also a soldier in the Revolutionary War."

(In much later years, my Grandma, Mary Lydia (Dunn) White used to say, laughingly to us kids, "My Grandma was a Camel!")

The next family story is about an incident that occurred to Dwight and Lydia right after their youngest child, Emma, got married. In those days, because of the long time it took to travel between towns with poor roads and all, it was the custom to stay overnight with friends along the way. People in rural areas, especially, were inclined to feel isolated, happy for a break in the monotony, and anxious to hear all the news.

Dwight was often begged to go on preaching trips to isolated locations where there were no churches close, or at least none of that faith. They had occasion to make such a trip, and were especially eager to see a family of dear friends they were lonesome for, and to talk about old times. But when they got there, the friends were unexpectedly rather cool toward them. They were perplexed but started making small talk in an effort to break the ice. When the subject of Emma's marriage came up, they remarked that they guessed Lemuel, being older, would be very good to her. The friends snapped back, "Well, don't you think our son would have been good to her?" They were amazed and blurted out, "Why, we didn't even know he was interested!" After that the friends were cordial, just as before.

So much for Emma's claim that she would probably be an old maid if she didn't marry Lemuel. Obviously she didn't tell her parents everything.

We can only wonder what the first few years of Emma and Lemuel's marriage were like. It was told that they were active socially and politically. They were especially enthralled over attending a rally at St. Joseph to hear President Abraham Lincoln speak. They were strong Lincoln supporters, and very impressed. It would be especially interesting to know how she fit into that family composed of so many step-children, most of whom were not far from her own age. None of them were in a hurry to get married, either, unless Cynthia married earlier than writer has discovered. The first to marry was Kate, five years later. Though Emma was technically the lady of the house, she certainly was in no position to tell other young adults what to do. We are told, however, that there was harmony in that house, so they must have worked it out.

On 21 January 1850 Emma Adeline Lodge married James D. Campbell, Jr., born 7 January 1820 in rural Harrodsburg, Kentucky. His father was the late Major General James D. Campbell, a soldier and statesman, who was killed in 1862. Emma's father was Michael James, a native of Virginia, and a police lieutenant of the American Colonies during the Revolution. James Campbell, also of Irish extraction and also a soldier in the Revolutionary War.

(In much later years, my Grandma, Mary Lydia (Camp) White used to say, laughingly to me, "My Grandma was a Campbell.")

The next family story is about an incident that occurred in Belgium and which took place after World War I. Emma, my mother, in those days, because of the long time it took to travel between towns with poor roads and all, it was the custom to stay overnight with friends along the way. People in rural areas, especially, were inclined to feel isolated, happy for a break in the monotony, and anxious to hear all the news.

Emma was often asked to go on traveling trips to isolated locations where there were no churches, schools, or at least none of the things. They had occasion to make such a trip, and were especially eager to see a family of dear friends they were known to, and so late about old times. But when they got there, the women were unimpressedly rather cool toward them. They were puzzled but started talking small talk in an effort to break the ice. When the subject of Emma's marriage came up, they remarked that they guessed Emma, being older, would be very good to her. The friends stopped back, "Well, don't you think our son would have been good to her?" They were amazed and blurted out, "Why, we didn't even know he was interested!" After that the friends were cordial, just as before.

So much for Emma's claim that she would probably be an old maid if she didn't marry James. Obviously she didn't tell her parents everything.

We can only wonder what the first few years of Emma and James's marriage were like. It was said that they were active socially and politically. They were especially enthralled over attending a rally at St. Joseph to hear President Abraham Lincoln speak. They were active Lincoln supporters, and very interested. It would be especially interesting to know how the little family composed of so many step-children, most of whom were not far from Emma's age, came to have in a hurry to get married, with Emma's father married earlier than either had discovered. The first to marry was Kate, five years later. Though Emma was technically the lady of the house, she certainly was in no position to tell other young adults what to do. We are told, however, that there was harmony in that house, so they must have worked it out.

DODGE FAMILY

Culturally Emma and Lemuel and the others reflected their period in history. They were very prim and proper Victorians, with all the high-flown ideas and prudery of that era. I don't know if the Dodes behaved in that same way, but expect they did. While growing up, I used to think elderly members of my family got their exaggerated moralistic speech and behavior from the Dodge's Puritan or Pilgrim background, especially because Great-Great Grandpa Dwight Dodge was a minister. Now that I know more about history, I know better than to blame it on the Pilgrims--who were moralistic, it is true, but their speech as revealed in unexpurgated form in old court documents and so on was often so explicit as to be considered almost pornographic, actually banned from some libraries years ago. They unblushingly said exactly what they meant! No, the Victorians were simply products of their time, not an earlier time. Possibly the Dodes, and certainly the Dunns, were prim and proper Victorians.

(1819-1901)
Thorne 1837

Grandma, Mary Lydia (Dunn) White, often said she did not allow any rough talk, and certainly not swearing, in her house. She cited her father as a shining example. "Pa only swore once in his life, when he got so excited and angry he could not stop himself, and said 'Darn it!'"

Writer's sister and her husband, Allan and Billie Gene (Hansen) Pringle, as well as myself, have been searching for many years for more data on the early Dunns or Campbells. We are not at all satisfied with the amount learned, but we have discovered enough to know that Major Lemuel and Sarah Campbell Dunn set very high standards for themselves and their seven children, of whom George was third and Lemuel, Jr. fifth.

The parents were Presbyterians. The American Presbyterian Church, with help from people in Edinburgh, Scotland, stressed literacy from the very beginning, and tried to provide schools or teachers for their people even in the mountain valleys, because they wanted them to read the Bible to save their souls. That church founded Princeton in 1745. Later they sponsored Transylvania University in Kentucky where George got his law degree, though he had to clerk at a store in Nicholasville and also work as a tutor to get college money.

Major Dunn died in 1828 when Lemuel was only eight. His will was that of a prosperous but not rich man. Nevertheless, his inventory included a desk and 50 books! For those days that's a lot of books. In no way would a family like that be satisfied with uneducated sons, even though his premature death limited the available funds. The children received primary educations in their immediate neighborhood, then were sent to Cane Run Academy in Mercer County to finish their secondary education.

Historically James and James and the others reflected their position in history. They were very busy and proper Victorians, with all the high-class ideas and propriety of that era. I don't know if the Bodges behaved in that same way, but expect they did. While growing up, I used to think elderly members of my family were exaggerated caricatures of speech and behavior from the Bodges. Further of flighty background, especially because Great-Great-Grandpa Dwight Bodges was a minister. Now that I know more about history, I know better than to blame it on the Bodges--who were caricatures, it is true, but their speech as revealed in unexpected form in old court documents and so on was often so explicit as to be considered almost photographic, actually learned from some historical years ago. They undoubtedly said exactly what they meant. But the Victorians were simply products of their time, not an earlier time. Possibly the Bodges, and certainly the James, were busy and proper Victorians.

Grandpa, Mary (Lynn) White, often said she did not allow any rough talk, and certainly not swearing, in her house. The older her father as a shining example. "To only swear once in his life, when he got so excited and angry he could not stop himself," she said "and I."

Walter's sister and her husband, Allan and Millie Gene (Hansen) Wright, as well as myself, have been searching for many years for more data on the early James or Bodges. We are not at all satisfied with the account learned, but we have discovered enough to know that Major James and Sister Campbell were very high standards for themselves and their seven children, of whom George was third and James, Jr. fifth.

The parents were Presbyterian. The American Presbyterian Church, who help from people in Edinburgh, Scotland, obtained literacy from the very beginning, and tried to provide schools or teachers for their people even in the mountain valleys, because they wanted them to read the Bible to save their souls. That church founded Princeton in 1795. Later they sponsored Tennessee University in Kentucky where George got his law degree. Though he had to work at a store in Nicholasville and also work as a tutor to get college money.

Major James died in 1823 when James was only eight. His will was that of a prosperous but not rich man. Nevertheless, his inventory included a desk and 50 books! For those days that's a lot of books. In no way would a family like that be satisfied with rudimentary education though his premature death limited the available funds. The children received primary education in their immediate neighborhood, then were sent to Lane Run Academy in Mercer County to finish their secondary education.

DODGE FAMILY

It appears that the Kentucky family probably participated in religious revivals and camp meetings so popular in their area in the early 1800's. Some of the Dunn's idealism may have been fostered in those surroundings. Perhaps the Campbells were even more involved in revivals than the Dunns. Both families called themselves "Irish" but it is rather obvious they were descended from Scots who settled in Ireland about the same time the Dodge's settled in America. Having lived there about a century or so, they considered themselves Irish. Campbell is certainly a Scotch name, though there were ancient Dunns in England and Ireland as well as Scotland, who all settled in Ulster.

As for the Major and Sarah, it is hard to know whether they, also acted like Victorians. I would guess they were born a little soon for that but had overly idealistic ideas that fostered their sons' way of thinking. Whatever the case, as you will see, Lemuel was too idealistic, civic-minded and trusting for the good of his widow and younger children.

Getting back to Lemuel, Jr. and Emma, they had been married only a little over two months--on 19 April 1860, to be exact--when a fire consumed the Courthouse at Kingston and almost all of the Court and County records he had cared for so carefully. He was crestfallen by the awful news. Worse yet, the authorities were pretty sure arsonists had set the blaze but they could not prove it, so the crime went unpunished.

In 1860, for the county's third courthouse \$20,000 was appropriated for a new building to be completed by September 1861. It seems parts were utilized before the whole was completed. It was a temple-style building, "a large commodious two-story brick...with an old colonial portico in front...much admired for its antique and quaint architecture." It was built in much the same style as the Lafayette Co. Courthouse in Lexington and the Ray Co. Courthouse in Richmond (where Judge G. W. Dunn was on the bench) and constructed by the same builder. Photocopy of a drawing of that building appears on one of these pages. (PS--on 28 November 1896, several years after Lemuel's death, his records were again destroyed when this courthouse, also, was burned. The present courthouse was then constructed.)

When the Whig party disbanded, Great Grandpa became a Republican in spite of the fact that his brother was a Democrat. (Before I forget to mention it, each of them named a son for the other.) Lemuel and Emma admired Republican President Abraham Lincoln. They attended a rally in St. Joseph, Missouri, and heard him speak. That was a big occasion in their lives. Emma, an excellent seamstress, stitched a small flag to take to the rally. Mamma, Ada (White) Yoakum, still has the flag, which she keeps stored in a box, but it is now starting to crumble with age. When I was little I used to stare at it on those rare occasions when it was brought out. The stitching is the tiniest and most evenly

It appears that the Kentucky family probably participated in religious revivals and camp meetings so popular in their area in the early 1800's. Some of the family's activities may have been located in those surroundings. Perhaps the family was once more involved in revivals than the family. Both families called themselves "Irish" but it is rather obvious they were descended from Irish who settled in Ireland about the same time the Lodge's settled in America. Having lived there about a century or so, they considered themselves Irish. Campbell is certainly a Scotch name, though there were ancient homes in England and Ireland as well as Scotland, who all settled in Ulster.

As for the Major and Bern, it is hard to know whether they also called this Virginia. I would guess they were born a little south of that but had nearly identical ideas that located their name, way of thinking. However the name, as you will see, I am sure, for identical, identical and trusting for the good of his widow and younger children.

Setting back to Ireland, Mr. and Mrs. May had been married only a little over two months--on 12 April 1800, to be exact--when a fire consumed the Courthouse at Kingston and almost all of the Court and County records had been saved for so carefully. He was credited by the actual news. Where you, the authorities were pretty sure someone had set the place but they could not prove it, so the case went unresolved.

In 1800, for the county's third courthouse \$20,000 was appropriated for a new building to be completed by September 1801. It was a large two-story building, "a large commodious two-story brick building with an old colonial portico in front... much added for the entrance and grand architecture." It was built in such the same style as the late 18th century Courthouse in Lexington and the Pay Co. Courthouse in Nicholas (where Judge O. M. Davis was on the bench) and constructed by the same builder. Photography of a drawing of that building appears on one of these pages. (P. 28 November 1895, several years after Samuel's death, his records were again destroyed when this courthouse, also, was burned. The present courthouse was then constructed.)

When the Whig party disbanded, Great Britain became a Republic in spirit of the fact that his brother was a Democrat. (Before I turned to mention it, each of them named a son for the other.) Samuel and Bern added Republican President Abraham Lincoln. They attended a rally in St. Joseph, Missouri, and heard his speech. That was a big occasion in their lives. Bern, an excellent speaker, attended a small line to take to the rally. Bern, who (White) Jackson, still has the flag, with the heads shown in a box, and it is now starting to crumble with age. When I was little I used to stare at it on those rare occasions when it was brought out. The stitching in the shirt and most evenly

FAMILY RECORD.

DEATHS.

DEATHS.

Levi Freeman
Dodge died in September
August the 2nd 1844
aged one year and
fourteen days

Susannah the wife
of Dwight Dodge died
August the 5th 1830 in the
thirty first year of her age

Phoebe Henriah Dodge
Died on Thursday June 29
1847 in Caldwell Co. - Mo

Susannah L

Lydia Susannah De Haven
Died on Monday November 1
1860 in Cal

Levi James Dodge Died
February 3-1844 age
nine years nine months
three days old

Dwight Dodge
Died August 23
1869 age seventy one year
and three months

Silas Dwight Dodge
Died June 11 1880
Age 61 nine month
Six days

Lydia Woodman Dodge
died at Kington field
will county Missouri
August 4th 1881

of the year 1850
the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year

the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year

the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year

the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year

the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year

the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year

the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year

the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year

the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year

the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year

the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year

the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year
the first of the year

FAMILY RECORD.

MARRIAGES.

MARRIAGES.

Dwight Dodge
was married
to Hannah Chubb
the
December 21st
1831

Dwight Dodge and
Lydia Woodman Pearce
was married in Sompro
State of N.Y. ^{Nov}decembe
er the 4 - 1830

